



Faculteit Farmaceutische, Biomedische en Diergeneeskundige
Wetenschappen
Departement Farmaceutische Wetenschappen

**Exploring the therapeutic potential of French Maritime
Pine Bark Extract in Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity
Disorder and Arterial Stiffness**

**Onderzoek naar het therapeutische potentieel van de
Franse Maritieme Pijnboomschors bij
Aandachtstekortstoornis met Hyperactiviteit en
Arteriële Stijfheid**

Proefschrift voorgelegd tot het behalen van de graad van
Doctor in de Farmaceutische Wetenschappen aan de Universiteit
Antwerpen, te verdedigen door

Anne-Sophie WEYNS

Promotoren:

Prof. Dr. N. Hermans

Prof. Dr. L. Pieters

Antwerp, 2024

Disclaimer

The author allows to consult and copy parts of this work for personal use. Further reproduction or transmission in any form or by any means, without the prior permission of the author is strictly forbidden.

“I never lose. Either I win or learn”

Nelson Mandela

Table of contents

List of abbreviations	1
Chapter 1 General introduction and outline of this thesis.....	9
1.1 Non-communicable diseases	11
1.2 Polyphenols..	12
1.3 French Maritime Pine Bark Extract: a polyphenol-rich source.....	15
1.3.1 Pharmacokinetics and biotransformation of PBE	17
1.3.2 Biological effects of PBE	20
1.3.2.1 Antioxidant effects.....	21
1.3.2.2 Immune modulating effects.....	23
1.3.2.3 Anti-cancer effects.....	25
1.3.2.4 Anti-diabetic effects.....	25
1.3.2.5 Cardiovascular effects.....	27
1.3.2.6 Neuroprotective effects.....	28
1.4 Aim and outline of this work	30
References.....	33
Chapter 2 Gastrointestinal biotransformation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract	39
2.1 Introduction.....	41
2.2 Anatomy and physiology of the gastrointestinal tract.....	43
2.2.1 The mouth	44
2.2.2 Stomach.....	45
2.2.3 The small intestine	46

2.2.4	The large intestine.....	47
2.2.5	The gut microbiome	48
2.2.5.1	Factors influencing the composition of human gut microbiome.....	49
2.2.5.1.1	Age and birth delivery method.....	50
2.2.5.1.2	Gender.....	51
2.2.5.1.3	Dietary effects.....	52
2.2.5.1.4	Medication.....	52
2.2.5.1.5	Smoking.....	54
2.2.5.1.6	Exercise.....	54
2.2.5.1.7	Host genetics.....	54
2.2.5.1.8	Geographical impacts.....	55
2.2.5.1.9	Health status.....	55
2.3	Bioavailability of polyphenols.....	55
2.4	Investigation of the biotransformation of PBE: GIDM-Colon/MS-data analysis workflow.....	60
2.4.1	Chemical and reagents GIDM-Colon.....	62
2.4.2	Materials GIDM-Colon.....	62
2.4.3	Preparation digestive juices	63
2.4.4	Collection and characterisation of faecal samples.....	63
2.4.5	Stages of the GIDM-Colon.....	65
2.4.5.1	Gastric stage.....	66
2.4.5.2	Small intestinal stage.....	66
2.4.5.3	Colon stage.....	67
2.4.6	Experimental procedures amplicon sequencing and culture analysis.....	68
2.4.7	Experimental procedures LC-MS analysis.....	69
2.4.7.1	Preparation of standard solutions.....	69
2.4.7.2	Sample preparation LC-MS analysis.....	69
2.4.7.3	Ultra-high performance liquid chromatography.....	70
2.4.7.4	Mass spectrometry.....	70

2.4.8	In-house automated data analysis workflow.....	72
2.5	Results of the gastrointestinal biotransformation of PBE.....	76
2.5.1	Characterisation of microbial composition of individual faecal samples.....	76
2.5.2	Viable cell count.....	77
2.5.3	Biotransformation of the positive control.....	77
2.5.4	Biotransformation of PBE compared to (+)-catechin.....	77
2.5.5	Biotransformation of PBE.....	79
2.5.5.1	Procyanidins and monomers.....	80
2.5.5.2	Flavanols.....	85
2.5.5.3	Phenolic acids.....	85
2.5.6	Characterisation of microbial composition of GIDM-Colon samples.....	92
2.6	Discussion.....	98
	References.....	105
	Supplementary materials.....	113
	Chapter 3 ADHD therapy: a new approach?.....	115
3.1	Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder.....	117
3.1.1	Prevalence.....	119
3.1.2	Aetiology.....	120
3.1.2.1	Neurological factors.....	120
3.1.2.2	Genetic factors.....	124
3.1.2.3	Environmental factors.....	126
3.1.2.4	Gut microbiome.....	127
3.1.2.5	Oxidative stress and immune imbalance.....	127
3.2	Current ADHD therapy.....	128
3.2.1	Mechanisms of action of methylphenidate.....	129
3.2.2	Side effects of methylphenidate therapy.....	132

3.3	Oxidative imbalance in ADHD.....	133
3.3.1	Oxidative stress.....	133
3.3.2	Evidence for oxidant-antioxidant imbalance in ADHD.....	139
3.4	Immune imbalance in ADHD.....	144
3.4.1	Comorbidities.....	145
3.4.2	Immune analysis.....	146
3.4.3	Genetics.....	147
3.4.4	Perinatal influences.....	148
3.4.5	Evidence from animal studies.....	148
3.5	Interconnection of oxidative and immune imbalance.....	148
3.6	Implications for the use of polyphenols in ADHD therapy.....	150
	References.....	151
	Chapter 4 Clinical investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.....	161
4.1	Introduction.....	163
4.2	Clinical trial set-up: methods.....	163
4.2.1	Quality control of PBE.....	164
4.2.1.1	Total procyanidin content.....	164
4.2.1.1.1	Chemical and reagents.....	164
4.2.1.1.2	Sample and standard preparation.....	164
4.2.1.1.3	Spectrophotometric determination.....	165
4.2.1.2	HPLC fingerprint.....	165
4.2.1.2.1	Chemical and reagents.....	165
4.2.1.2.2	Sample and standard preparation.....	166
4.2.1.2.3	HPLC analysis.....	166
4.2.1.2.4	UHPLC coupled to a quadrupole time-of-flight spectrometer.....	166

4.2.2	Ethics and registration.....	166
4.2.3	Inclusion and randomisation.....	167
4.3	Clinical Trial questionnaires: methods.....	169
4.3.1	ADHD Rating Scale (ADHD-RS).....	170
4.3.2	Food Frequency Questionnaire (FFQ).....	171
4.3.3	Social- Emotional Questionnaire (SEQ).....	171
4.3.4	Physical Complaints Questionnaire (PCQ).....	172
4.4	Clinical trial biological samples: methods.....	172
4.4.1	Oxidative stress pathway: antioxidants and gene expression profiles of antioxidant enzymes.....	174
4.4.2	Oxidative stress pathway: oxidative damage.....	177
4.4.3	Immune status.....	177
4.4.4	Neurochemical status: the orexigenic peptide neuropeptide Y.....	178
4.5	Outcomes of the clinical trial.....	178
4.5.1	Primary outcome.....	178
4.5.2	Secondary outcome.....	178
4.6	Hypotheses.....	179
4.7	Statistics.....	180
4.8	Results of the clinical trial.....	182
4.8.1	Quality control of PBE.....	182
4.8.1.1	Total procyanidin content	182
4.8.1.2	HPLC fingerprint.....	182
4.8.1.3	UHPLC coupled to a quadrupole time-of-flight spectrometer.....	184
4.8.2	Questionnaires.....	190
4.8.2.1	Basic characteristics.....	190
4.8.2.2	ADHD Rating Scale.....	192
4.8.2.2.1	ADHD Rating Scale: Teachers ratings.....	192

4.8.2.2.2	ADHD Rating Scale: Parents ratings.....	192
4.8.2.3	Social-Emotional Questionnaire: ADHD scores.....	197
4.8.2.3.1	Social-Emotional Questionnaire: ADHD scores rated by teachers.....	197
4.8.2.3.2	Social-Emotional Questionnaire: ADHD scores rated by parents.....	197
4.8.2.4	Social-Emotional Questionnaire autism, social problem behaviour and anxiety scores	201
4.8.2.5	Physical complaints and adverse effects.....	203
4.8.2.6	Percentage of treatment responders.....	205
4.8.3	Biological samples.....	205
4.8.3.1	Baseline characteristics.....	205
4.8.3.2	Oxidative stress pathway: antioxidants.....	208
4.8.3.3	Oxidative stress pathway: oxidative damage.....	209
4.8.3.4	Immunity.....	209
4.8.3.5	The orexigenic neuropeptide Y and weight assessment.....	210
4.9	Discussion.....	219
	References.....	228
	Supplementary materials.....	233
	Chapter 5 Modulation of the gut microbiome by French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.....	235
5.1	Gut microbiome and neurodevelopment.....	237
5.2	The role of the gut-brain axis in ADHD.....	239
5.3	Alterations in gut microbiota with ADHD.....	241
5.4	ADHD therapy and the gut microbiome.....	243
5.5	Pilot study set-up: methods.....	245
5.5.1	Collection of faecal samples.....	245
5.5.2	Microbial DNA isolation and 16s V1-V9 rRNA amplicon sequencing.....	246
5.5.3	Data import and data filtering.....	246

5.5.4	Statistical analyses.....	247
5.6	Pilot study: results.....	248
5.6.1	High throughput V1-V9 amplicon sequencing data filtering.....	248
5.6.2	Gut microbiome profile of treatment-naive paediatric ADHD patients.....	252
5.6.3	Differences in gut microbial communities between treatment groups.....	254
5.6.4	Impact of host covariates on the gut microbiome.....	259
5.7	Discussion.....	261
	References.....	265
	Supplementary materials.....	270
	Chapter 6 Cardiovascular health benefits of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.....	271
6.1	Introduction.....	273
6.2	Cardiovascular health.....	275
6.3	Arterial Stiffness.....	277
6.3.1	Arteries: structure and function.....	277
6.3.2	The pathophysiology of arterial stiffness.....	281
6.3.3	Mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness.....	283
6.3.3.1	Passive contributors: alterations in ECM structure.....	283
6.3.3.1.1	Elastin.....	283
6.3.3.1.2	Collagen.....	285
6.3.3.1.3	Matrix metalloproteinases.....	285
6.3.3.2	Active contributors: VSMCs and endothelial dysfunction.....	286
6.3.3.2.1	Vascular Smooth Muscle Cells.....	286
6.3.3.2.2	Endothelial dysfunction.....	287
6.3.4	Risk factors for arterial stiffness.....	289
6.3.5	Role of oxidative stress in arterial stiffness.....	290
6.3.5.1	eNOS uncoupling.....	290
6.3.5.2	Dysregulation of antioxidant defence mechanisms.....	292
6.3.6	Role of inflammation in arterial stiffness.....	294

6.3.6.1	Structural modifications in the arterial wall.....	295
6.3.6.2	Functional modifications in the arterial wall.....	297
6.3.6.3	The cyclooxygenase pathway in inflammation and cardiovascular health.....	298
6.3.6.4	The role of NF-kB in inflammation.....	302
References.....		305

Chapter 7 The role of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract in arterial stiffness related mechanism 315

7.1	Introduction.....	315
7.2	<i>In vitro</i> assays: methods.....	315
7.2.1	COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE ₂ biosynthesis inhibition assay.....	315
7.2.1.1	Materials.....	315
7.2.1.2	Method.....	316
7.2.2	NF-kB assay.....	319
7.2.2.1	Materials.....	319
7.2.2.2	Method.....	319
7.2.3	Infrared Western blotting to determine expression levels of proteins.....	321
7.2.3.1	Materials.....	321
7.2.3.2	Method.....	322
7.3	Results and discussion <i>in vitro</i> assays.....	326
7.3.1	COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE ₂ biosynthesis inhibition assay.....	326
7.3.1.1	PBE.....	326
7.3.1.2	Individual constituents of PBE.....	330
7.3.1.3	Mixture of individual polyphenolic constituents.....	332
7.3.1.4	Discussion COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE ₂ biosynthesis inhibition assay.....	333
7.3.2	NF-kB assay.....	337

7.3.2.1	Results.....	337
7.3.2.2	Discussion NF-kB assay.....	339
7.3.3	Infrared Western blotting to determine expression levels of proteins.....	341
7.3.3.1	Results of HO-1 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoECs.....	341
7.3.3.2	Results of Nrf2 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoECs.....	343
7.3.3.3	Results of eNOS and phosphorylated eNOS expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoECs.....	343
7.3.3.4	Results of HO-1 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoSMCs.....	346
7.3.3.5	Results of Nrf2 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoSMCs.....	348
7.3.3.6	Results of MMP-12 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoSMCs.....	350
7.3.3.7	Discussion Western blot data.....	351
7.4.	General discussion.....	355
	References.....	357
	Supplementary material.....	359
	Chapter 8 General discussion and research perspectives.....	365
	References.....	373
	Summary.....	375
	Samenvatting.....	379
	Acknowledgement – Dankwoord.....	383
	Scientific curriculum vitae.....	387

List of abbreviations

8-OHdG	8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine
8-oxoG	8-hydroxyguanine, 8-oxo-7,8-dihydroguanine
5-HT	Serotonin receptor
AA	Arachidonic Acid
AAS	Atomic Absorption Spectroscopy
ACE	Angiotensin-Converting Enzyme
ACh	Acetylcholine
ADD	Attention Deficit Disorder
ADHD	Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder
ADHD-RS	ADHD Rating Scale
ADME	Absorption, Distribution, Metabolism and Excretion
ADRA	Alpha-2A-Adrenergic Receptor
AE	Adverse Event
AGE	Advanced Glycation End product
AML	General Medical Laboratory
ANOVA	Analysis of Variance
ANSM	French Health Products Safety Agency
APA	American Psychological Association
AS	Arterial Stiffness
ASV	Amplicon Sequence Variant
BBB	Blood-Brain Barrier

List of abbreviations

BC	Buffy Coat
BHT	Butylhydroxytoluene
BL	Blank
BLAST	Basic Local Alignment Search Tool
BMI	Body Mass Index
BP	Blood Pressure
CAT	Catalase
CBG	Cytosolic β -glucosidase
CD	Conduct Disorder
CDT	Cyclohexadienyl Dehydratase
CFU	Colony Forming Unit
CI	Confidence Interval
CNS	Central Nervous System
CNV	Copy Number Variant
CoQ10	Co-enzyme Q10
COX	Cyclooxygenase
CRP	C-reactive protein
CVD	Cardiovascular Disease
Da	Dalton
DAD	Diode Array Detector
DAT	Dopamine Active Transporter
DMEM	Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium
DNA	Deoxyribonucleic acid
DPBS	Dulbecco PBS

List of abbreviations

DRD	Dopamine Receptor D
DSM	Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders
EC	Ethical Committee
ECD	Electrochemical Detection
ECGM	Endothelial Cell Growth Medium
EDTA	Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid
ELISA	Enzyme-linked Immunosorbent Assay
ENA	European Nucleotide Archive
eNOS	Endothelial Nitric Oxide Synthase
ET-1	Endothelin-1
F/B	Firmicutes/Bacteroidetes
FBS	Foetal Bovine Serum
FDA	Food and Drug Administration
FFQ	Food Frequency Questionnaire
FMD	Flow-mediated dilation
GABA	Gamma Aminobutyric Acid
GCP	Good Clinical Practice
GDPR	General Data Protection Regulation
GI	Gastrointestinal
GIDM-Colon	Gastrointestinal Dialysis Model with Colon phase
GLUT	Glucose Transporter
GMP	Good Manufacturing Practice
GPx	Glutathione Peroxidase
GR	Glutathione Reductase

List of abbreviations

GRAS	Generally Recognised as Safe
GSH	Glutathione
GSSG	Glutathione disulphide
GST	Glutathione S-transferase
GWAS	Genome Wide Association Study
HAoEC	Human Aortic Endothelial Cell
HAoSMC	Human Aortic Smooth Muscle Cell
HI	Hyperactivity
HPLC	High-Pressure Liquid Chromatography
HRF	Heterocyclic ring fission
HPA	Hypothalamus-Pituitary-Adrenal
HRP	Horseradish Peroxidase
HTR	5-hydroxytryptamine
I	Impulsivity
IA	Inattention
I.p.	Intraperitoneally
ICAM	Intracellular Adhesion Molecule
IFN	Interferon
IL	Interleukin
iNOS	Inducible Nitric Oxide Synthase
IQR	Interquartile range
ISAPP	International Scientific Association for Probiotics and Prebiotics
LAF	Laminar airflow
LC	Liquid Chromatography

List of abbreviations

LMM	Linear Mixed Model
LOD	Loss On Drying
LOX	Lipoxygenase
LPH	Lactase Phloridizin Hydrolase
LPS	Lipopolysaccharide
M1	δ -(3,4-dihydroxy-phenyl)- γ -valerolactone
M2	δ -(3-methoxy-4-hydroxy-phenyl)- γ -valerolactone
MAO	Monoamine Oxidase
MDA	Malondialdehyde
MGBA	Microbiota-Gut-Brain-Axis
MMP	Matrix Metalloprotease
MPH	Methylphenidate hydrochloride
MRI	Magnetic Resonance Imaging
MS	Mass Spectrophotometry
MTT	3-(4,5-dimethylthiazol-2-yl)-2,5-diphenyltetrazolium bromide
NC	Negative Control
NCBI	National Center for Biotechnology Information
NCD	Non-Communicable Disease
NET	Noradrenaline Transporter
NF- κ B	Nuclear factor kappa-light-chain-enhancer of activated B cells
nNOS	Neuronal Nitric Oxide Synthase
NO	Nitric Oxide
NOAEL	No-Observed-Adverse-Effect-Level
NOS	Nitric Oxide Synthase

List of abbreviations

NPY	Neuropeptide Y
Nrf2	Nuclear factor erythroid 2–related factor 2
NSAID	Non-Steroidal Anti-Inflammatory Drug
ODD	Obsessive-Compulsive Disorder
ODS	Octadecyl silane
OSA	Octane Sulphonic Acid
OSI	Oxidative Stress Index
P/S	Penicillin/Streptomycin
PAC	Proanthocyanidin
PBMC	Peripheral Blood Mononuclear Cell
PBE	French Maritime Pine Bark Extract
PCoA	Principal Coordinate Analysis
PCQ	Physical Complaints Questionnaire
PCR	Polymerase Chain Reaction
PET	Positron Emission Tomography
PI3K	Phosphoinositide-3-kinase
PON	Paraoxonase
PPI	Proton pump inhibitor
PUFA	Polyunsaturated fatty acid
PYC	Pycnogenol®
p38-MAPK	p38 mitogen-activated protein kinase
QC	Quality Control
QM	Quinone methide reaction
qPCR	Quantitative PCR

List of abbreviations

R	Correlation coefficient
RBC	Red blood cell
RDA	Retro-Diels-Alder reaction
RNA	Ribonucleic acid
RNS	Reactive Nitrogen Species
ROS	Reactive Oxygen species
RP	Reversed phase
rpm	Revolutions per minute
rRNA	Ribosomal RNA
RT	Retention time
RT-qPCR	Real-time qPCR
SAE	Serious AE
SCFA	Short-Chain-Fatty-Acid
SD	Standard Deviation
SEQ	Social Emotional Questionnaire
SOD	Superoxide Dismutase
SMCGM	Smooth Muscle Cell Growth Medium
SNAP-25	Synaptosomal-associated protein of 25 kDA
SNP	Single Nucleotide Polymorphism
SPSS	Statistical Package for the Social Sciences
T _H	T-Helper
TLR	Toll-like Receptor
TNF- α	Tumor Necrosis Factor alpha
TOF	Time Of Flight

List of abbreviations

TOS	Total Oxidant Status
TPH	Tryptophan Hydroxylase
TPS	Total Protein Stain
USP	US Pharmacopeia
UV	Ultraviolet
UZ Ghent	Ghent University Hospital
UZA	Antwerp University Hospital
VCAM	Vascular Cell Adhesion Molecule
VMAT	Vesicular Monoamine Transporter
WHO	World Health Organisation
XO	Xanthine Oxidase
ZNA	Hospital Network Antwerp

Chapter 1 **General introduction and outline of this thesis**

1.1 Non-communicable diseases

Non-communicable diseases (NCDs) are responsible for 80% of the disease burden in the European Union (EU) countries and are considered to be a major public health concern in both developing and developed regions worldwide (Fraga et al., 2019). In Belgium, NCDs contribute to nearly 90% of all deaths over the decade to 2019 and 40% of this number could be attributed to modifiable risk factors (WHO, 2022). According to the World Health Organisation (WHO), NCDs are disorders not directly transmissible from one person to another, and are usually of long duration as well as slow in progression (WHO, 2023). In fact, NCDs are recognised as “the dominant public health challenge of the 21st century” and a “public health emergency in slow motion” (Jagannathan et al., 2019). The top four NCDs causing the highest number of deaths are cardiovascular diseases (CVDs; 17.9 million deaths annually), followed by cancer (9 million), respiratory diseases (3.9 million) and diabetes (1.6 million). Furthermore, the term NCDs has been extended to cover an array of health problems such as dermatological, gastrointestinal and neurodevelopmental disorders (Budreviciute et al., 2020). Moreover, the human and financial costs of NCDs are high and expected to rise, especially considering an ageing population. Along with the well-known risk factors such as overweight, alcohol consumption and an unhealthy diet, recent evidence points out the fundamental role of inflammation and oxidative stress in the pathophysiology of NCDs (Nattagh-Eshtivani et al., 2022). Therapeutic agents that could help to alleviate NCDs burden are therefore highly warranted. Hence, most of the NCDs are preventable and lifestyle modifications and interventions to reduce the risk of NCDs are pivotal in the primary intervention (Budreviciute et al., 2020).

Research work by Newmann and Cragg (Newman & Cragg, 2020) highlights the utility of natural products in the development of drugs for human use and depicts the significance of natural product-based drugs in the treatment of human diseases (Newman, 2022). Furthermore, emerging scientific evidence supports the use of dietary polyphenols as an effective solution to mitigate NCDs concerns (Koch 2019). In addition to the nutrients found in fruits and vegetables such as minerals and vitamins, there are a number of plant-derived components, polyphenols, that confer health benefits (Fraga et al., 2019). In fact, the majority of fruits and vegetables contain these polyphenols as secondary metabolic byproducts. Plants often synthesise polyphenols to protect themselves against different types of internal (e.g. free radicals) or environmental (ultraviolet (UV)

rays, fungi, insects or animals) stressors. Additionally, polyphenols play a pivotal role in the organoleptic characteristics of plants, especially in food and cosmetic formulations. Though, for a long period of time polyphenols were deemed not essential in human nutrition, nowadays, these natural compounds are probably the most extensively described in scientific literature (Koch, 2019).

1.2 Polyphenols

Polyphenols are naturally occurring compounds found abundantly in roots, leaves, fruit pulp and peel across the plant kingdom and in several plant foods like tea, apples, berries and wine (Durazzo et al., 2019; Lv et al., 2021). More than 8000 polyphenolic structures have been identified and isolated to date, making it one of the most widespread and varied classes of secondary metabolites (Durazzo et al., 2019). Polyphenols can be classified according their plant source (e.g. apple polyphenols, grape polyphenols,..) but can also be grouped based on their chemical structure, characterised by the presence of an aromatic ring substituted with at least one hydroxyl group. The most common variations in the chemical skeleton include the degree of oxidation, hydroxylation, methylation and glycosylation (Rambaran, 2020). The main classes of polyphenols include phenolic acids, flavonoids and non-flavonoids with subclasses of the latter including stilbenoids, lignans, condensed and hydrolysable tannins (Lv et al., 2021; Rambaran 2020; Singla et al., 2019; Tijjani et al., 2020) (Figure 1.1). Flavonoids constitute the main subclass and can further be divided into six subclasses: flavonols, flavones, flavanols, flavanones, isoflavones and anthocyanidins (Bié et al., 2023). Polymers comprised of different classes of polyphenols are frequently found in plants as well (e.g. flavono-lignans), making this classification a simplified representation of the real situation.

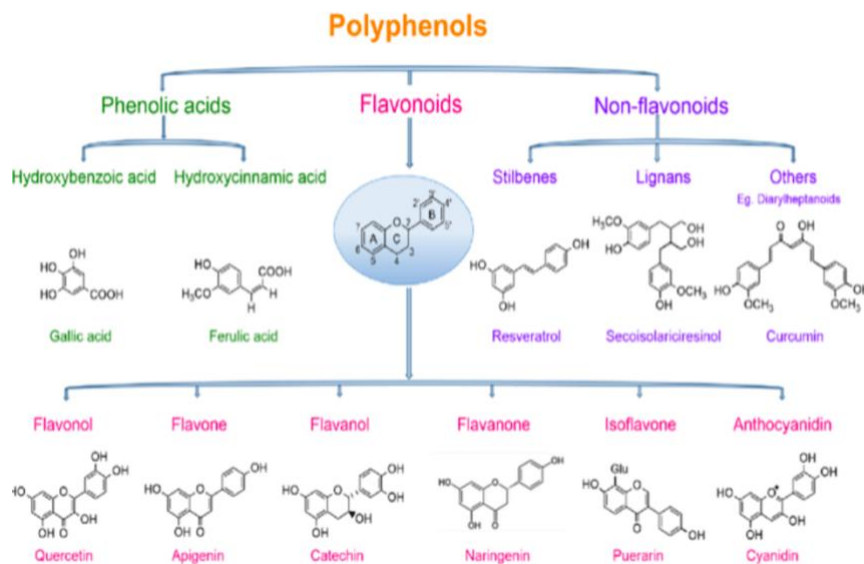


Figure 1.1: Chemical classification of polyphenols. The polyphenols can be divided into phenolic acids, flavonoids and non-flavonoids, all with their own subdivisions. Adapted from Rambaran, 2020.

Over 4000 flavonoids have been isolated until now, mainly flavonols, flavanones, isoflavones, flavones, procyanidins and anthocyanins (Lv et al., 2021). These bioactive compounds are widely spread in many plant-based foods and beverages and can be considered as basic and important components of a balanced human diet (Koirala et al., 2016; Panche et al., 2016). Flavonoids all share the same structural C6-C3-C6 backbone, formed by two aromatic rings linked by a three-carbon chain forming a closed pyran ring (heterocyclic ring containing an oxygen atom for most flavonoids) (Rana et al., 2022). The large variety of flavonoid structures arises from the numerous combinations of multiple hydroxyl groups, methyl groups, glycosides and acetylated group substituents on the basic C6-C3-C6 backbone (Bié et al., 2023). All these flavonoids can undergo further modifications including methylation, glycosylation and polymerisation (Koirala et al., 2016). Alterations in hydroxylation pattern and oxidation state are based on the presence or absence of a double bond between C2 and C3 and the formation of carbonyl group by C4. Flavonoids subdivision is based on differences in the form of moiety they contain on the pyran ring (Panche et al., 2016). Flavones, flavonols and flavanones represent the largest subgroup among all polyphenols and constitute the majority of flavonoid compounds (Bié et al., 2023). A specific kind of oligomerisation of flavan-3-ols through C4-C6 or C4-C8 linkage leads to the condensed tannins or procyanidins. These

oligomers and polymers can be made up of 2-200 catechin and/or epicatechin subunits (Rue et al., 2018). Anthocyanidins and anthocyanins (glycosylated form of anthocyanidins) on the other hand, differ from other flavonoids by the presence of two double bonds in their heterocyclic rings. Variation in the number of hydroxylated groups and the nature and number of bonded sugar units result in a variety of anthocyanins (Singla et al., 2019). Non-flavonoids can be further classified into three subgroups: stilbenes, diarylheptanoids and lignans with resveratrol, curcumin and podophyllotoxin as common examples. Phenolic acids, characterised by a carboxyl group linked to a benzene ring, can be divided into two main subgroups: benzoic and cinnamic acids derivatives. Examples of hydroxybenzoic derivatives are gallic, p-hydroxybenzoic, vanillic and syringic acids, whereas caffeic, ferulic, sinapic, and p-coumaric acids belong to hydroxycinnamic acids (Durazzo et al., 2019; Singla et al., 2019).

Generally, over the last decades dietary polyphenols have been suggested to display a plethora of biological activities including antioxidant, anti-inflammatory, anti-microbial, anti-proliferative, pro-apoptotic activity and hormonal regulation capacity (del Bo et al., 2019; Leri et al., 2020). Moreover, they have become an emerging field of interest due to their favourable effects on human health and in the prevention of chronic diseases. It has become clear that long-term intake can be beneficial on the incidence of several cancers and other chronic diseases, like CVDs, type II diabetes, and neurodegenerative diseases (del Bo et al., 2019). This wide spectrum of biological activities of dietary polyphenols is already extensively described in numerous scientific reports, including both *in vitro* and *in vivo* studies (Leri et al., 2020; Ruskovska et al., 2020).

Despite many promising results obtained in *in vitro* or animal experiments regarding their favourable effects, there is still not enough convincing evidence from human studies, especially in larger populations. Moreover, little is still known about their behaviour *in vivo*, their kinetics, intestinal absorption and their biotransformation. It is important to note that the aforementioned health benefits are all dependent on the bioavailability (according to the commonly accepted definition bioavailability refers to the proportion of the nutrient that is digested, absorbed and available for use at the site of action (Bié et al., 2023)) and bioactivity of these compounds since their beneficial effects can be hindered by for instance a reduced bioavailability, reduced intestinal absorption and rapid biotransformation by gut microbiota (De Bruyne et al., 2019; Goszcz et al., 2017; Leri et al., 2020). Nevertheless, smaller biotransformation products (e.g. phenolic acids) can be absorbed and also exert potential health effects. The

extensive biotransformation processes of polyphenols have been highlighted in several studies before and will be discussed in detail later (see Chapter 2).

1.3 French Maritime Pine Bark Extract: a polyphenol-rich source

French Maritime Pine Bark Extract (PBE; PYC; Pycnogenol®, Horphag Research Ltd., Geneva, Switzerland) is a patented polyphenol-rich herbal extract originating from the outer bark of the maritime pine *Pinus pinaster*, which grows along the coast of southwest France (Figure 1.2). The fresh bark is powdered and extracted with ethanol and water. After purification of the raw extract, the aqueous solution of the extracted constituents is spray-dried (Rohdewald, 2005). The result is a very fine, red/brown coloured and water-soluble powder. PBE is available in various dosage forms, but it is mostly orally administered as a capsule or tablet.



Figure 1.2: *Pinus pinaster* or maritime pine. Picture from Euforgen (Pinus Pinaster – EUFORGEN European Forest Genetic Resources Program, 2022).

PBE received good manufacturing practice (GMP) certification from the French Health Products Safety Agency (ANSM) (Verlaet et al., 2019) and has been accepted as “generally recognised as safe” (GRAS) with a very low toxicity, a no-observed-adverse-effects level (NOAEL) of 100 mg/kg/day, absence of mutagenic, genotoxic and

teratogenic effects, no perinatal toxicity and no effects on fertility. The safety profile of PBE was based on data acquired from over 140 clinical studies with more than 12,000 participants (Verlaet et al., 2019). No known contraindications for PBE or interactions with existing therapies are reported (Rohdewald, 2002; Verlaet et al., 2019). Besides, adverse events (AEs) occur rarely (1.8%), are unrelated to the dose or duration of use and are primarily mild (Verlaet et al., 2019). The only frequently reported AEs were dizziness, headache and gastrointestinal (GI) problems, though all relatively mild in nature and easy to overcome: nausea for example can be prevented when PBE is ingested with some food (Oliff et al., 2019).

It is a proprietary commercially available, standardised extract containing $70 \pm 5\%$ procyanidins comprising of catechin and epicatechin subunits with varying chain lengths between 2-12 subunits (D'Andrea, 2010). Common dimers are procyanidin B1 (epicatechin-(4 β →8)-catechin) and B3 (catechin-(4 α →8)-catechin). Since it is a complex polyphenol mixture, also various, other polyphenolic compounds such as caffeic and ferulic acid and their glycosides as well as the flavonoids (+)-taxifolin, (+)-catechin and (-)-epicatechin are present (Figure 1.3). Inorganic substances include calcium, potassium and iron as well as traces of manganese, copper and zinc (Ferreira-Santos et al., 2020).

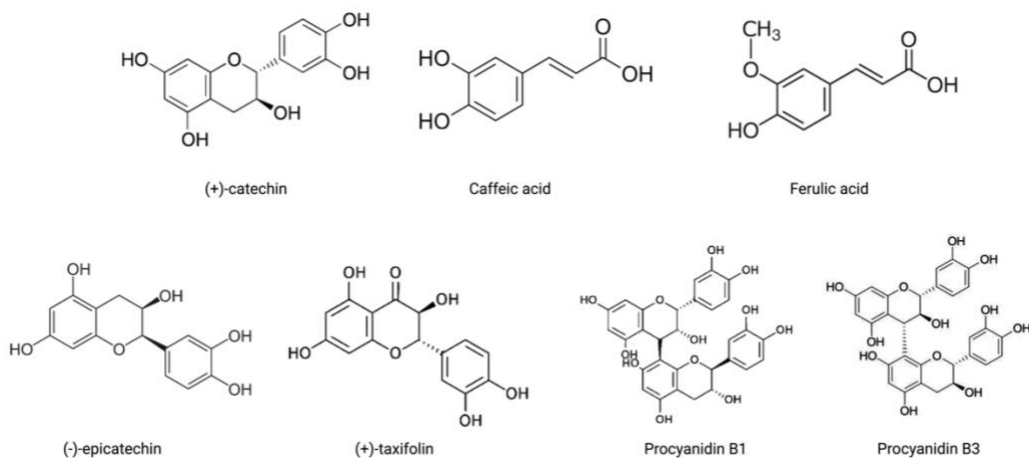


Figure 1.3: Structures of compounds present in PBE. PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract. Created in BioRender.

The overall distribution of these constituents in the extract was determined by means of High Pressure Liquid Chromatography with Diode Array Detection analysis (HPLC-DAD)

by D'Andrea et al. (D'Andrea, 2010) and is presented in Table 1.1. From the HPLC analysis it can be observed that the fraction consisting of dimeric procyanidins is the major component in PBE, next to a significant amount of the catechin monomer as well as trimeric and tetrameric procyanidins. Pic X refers to a still unidentified constituent.

Table 1.1: Overall distribution of constituents in French Maritime Pine Bark Extract (PBE).
Adapted from D'Andrea, 2010.

Constituent	Percentage content (%)
Dimeric procyanidins	40.9
(+)-catechin	18.9
Pic X	12.8
Gallic acid	3.2
Taxifolin	2.1
Caffeic acid	1.9
Ferulic acid	0.5
(-)-epicatechin	0.2
Coumaric acid	0.2
Others (e.g. trimeric/ tetrameric procyanidins)	19.0

Pic X is an unknown constituent.

1.3.1 Pharmacokinetics and biotransformation of PBE

Dietary polyphenols have thus been studied in relation to multiple NCDs (Jelena et al., 2018). The beneficial effects of polyphenols are mainly due to their biotransformation products since polyphenols as such have a low bioavailability (Leri et al., 2020). According to Stromsnes et al. (Stromsnes et al., 2021), the plasma concentration is rarely found to be above 1 μ M after consumption of 10 to 100 mg of a single phenolic compound. Nevertheless, the total polyphenolic concentration in plasma can be augmented depending on the presence of biotransformation products formed. A study from Grimm et al. (Grimm et al., 2006) analysed the pharmacokinetics of PBE native constituents and biotransformation products after oral administration to human subjects (single dose of 300 mg or 200 mg each day for five days). Fifteen constituents

and biotransformation products could be detected in plasma of human adults between 30 min and 14 h post-dosing, each with a different T_{\max} (time to reach maximal plasma concentration), of which only five constituents or biotransformation products were identified: (+)-catechin, caffeic and ferulic acid, taxifolin and δ -(3,4-dihydroxy-phenyl)- γ -valerolactone (M1) (Table 1.2).

Additionally, plasma time profiles and steady state appearance of 10 so far unknown compounds were described (Grimm et al., 2006). Monomeric compounds were absorbed quickly after ingestion and could be quantified in the plasma of all volunteers in concentrations ranging between 1 - 100 ng/mL. For instance, (+)-catechin was detected between 30 min and 14 h after oral ingestion, indicating absorption in the small intestine of (+)-catechin present as such in the extract as well as additional generation by metabolic breakdown of higher procyanidin oligomers. According to the early T_{\max} , caffeic and ferulic acid are also absorbed in the small intestine. Although polymerisation highly compromises intestinal absorption, procyanidin B1 (10.6 ± 2.5 nM; measured with LC-MS) has been found in plasma two hours after ingestion of a grape seed extract composed of 0.9% procyanidin B1 as measured by HPLC analysis (Sano et al., 2003). In addition, several other studies have demonstrated that procyanidins can be absorbed and subsequently appear in plasma. Even though most of these *in vivo* studies suggested that only procyanidin dimers can be absorbed, trimers have also been detected in urine and plasma of rats (Appeldoorn, 2009). According to Mendoza-Wilson et al. (Mendoza-Wilson et al., 2016) absorption of epicatechin (0.17%), dimers (0.13%), trimers (0.1%), tetramers (0.05%) and pentamers (0.04%) have been reported on the IEC-18 cell line, which is a useful model of intestinal epithelium for the study of permeability and paracellular transport.

Pronounced biotransformation processes occur, resulting in the formation of new biotransformation products like M1 which could only be detected after six hours, reaching a peak concentration around 10 h after ingestion, suggesting biotransformation reactions by the gut microbiota, and colonic absorption (D'Andrea, 2010; Verlaet et al., 2019; Williamson & Clifford, 2010). Moreover, (+)-catechin itself can undergo biotransformation reactions by gut microbiota, resulting in M1 as illustrated in Figure 1.4. Next to M1, another (+)-catechin metabolite M2 (δ -(3-methoxy-4-hydroxy-phenyl)- γ -valerolactone) has been detected in human urine samples after oral PBE intake (Grimm et al., 2006). In general, M1 and M2, the primary ring-fission biotransformation products

of catechin, are taken up by the host and appear in plasma and urine (Hodgson et al., 2014; Pede et al., 2023).

Ten other unknown constituents and/or biotransformation products were thus observed but are yet to be characterised and might be conjugated monomers, oligomer metabolites or procyanidin dimers (Grimm et al., 2006).

Table 1.2: Calculated pharmacokinetic parameters (mean \pm SD) of constituents or biotransformation products after intake of a single dose (300 mg) PBE. Adapted from Grimm et al., 2006.

Constituent	C _{max} (ng/mL)	T _{max} (h)
Caffeic acid	16.67 \pm 13.29	3.70 \pm 2.40
Catechin	107.22 \pm 55.49	3.20 \pm 1.70
Ferulic acid	14.78 \pm 5.89	1.20 \pm 1.10
Taxifolin	33.34 \pm 12.54	8.20 \pm 2.50
M1	4.11 \pm 2.08	10.00 \pm 1.90

C_{max}: maximal plasma concentration; M1: δ -(3,4-dihydroxy-phenyl)- γ -valerolactone; T_{max}: time until maximal plasma concentration; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

Moreover, after a 200 mg/day supplementation for three weeks, the highest polyphenol concentrations were not detected in serum (Verlaet et al., 2019). The *in vivo* distribution of the individual polyphenols was previously investigated and revealed that catechin and taxifolin primarily resided in blood cells while M1, caffeic and ferulic acid were mainly present in synovial fluid found in the cavities of synovial joints (Mülek et al., 2017). M1 has also been found to accumulate in erythrocytes, presumably by facilitated uptake by the glucose transporter-1 (GLUT-1) and could therefore be able to cross the blood-brain-barrier (BBB), making this biotransformation product effective at reducing oxidative stress in the brain (Kurlbaum et al., 2013).

As for polyphenols in general, the procyanidin fraction in PBE also undergoes pronounced biotransformation. Besides formation of new biotransformation products like the microbially formed M1 from catechin (Figure 1.4), also phase II biotransformation reactions occur since many compounds were found as conjugates of sulphates and/or glucuronides (Düweler & Rohdewald, 2000; Grimm et al., 2006;

Kurlbaum & Högger, 2011; Rohdewald, 2002). However, considerable differences remain regarding PBE polyphenol pharmacokinetics, with the degree of conjugation with sulphate and glucuronic acid ranging from $54.29\% \pm 26.77\%$ for catechin (meaning that 54.29% of the total (+)-catechin fraction is conjugated) and to $98.34\% \pm 4.40\%$ for M1 (98.34% of the total M1 fraction is conjugated) (Verlaet et al., 2019). Results of *in vitro* studies thus need to be interpreted with caution.

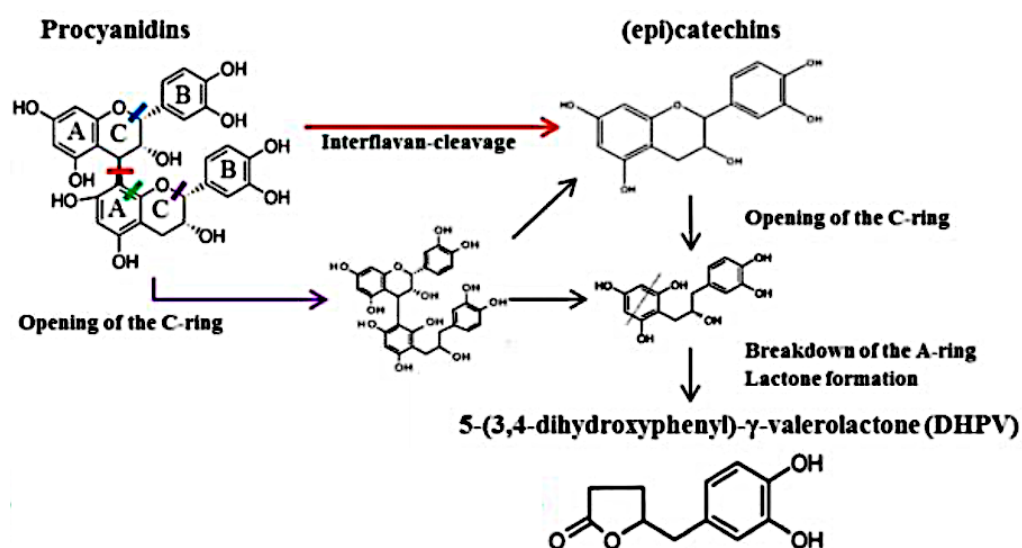


Figure 1.4: Microbial transformation of catechin. Adapted from Lee et al., 2017.

1.3.2 Biological effects of PBE

Polyphenols are subject of increasing scientific interest due to their plethora of health-promoting properties. Evidence suggests that polyphenols can modulate or inhibit a large number of cell signalling pathways in the human body (Rasouli et al., 2017). Polyphenol activities are not only the result of direct effects of the parent compounds but often depend on the bioactivity of their biotransformation products (di Lorenzo et al., 2021). To date, full insight on the structure-activity relationships between the polyphenolic compounds and biotransformation products and health benefits in several pathologies are not fully understood (Bié et al., 2023). The most relevant mode-of-actions of PBE are depicted in Figure 1.5 and will be discussed below.

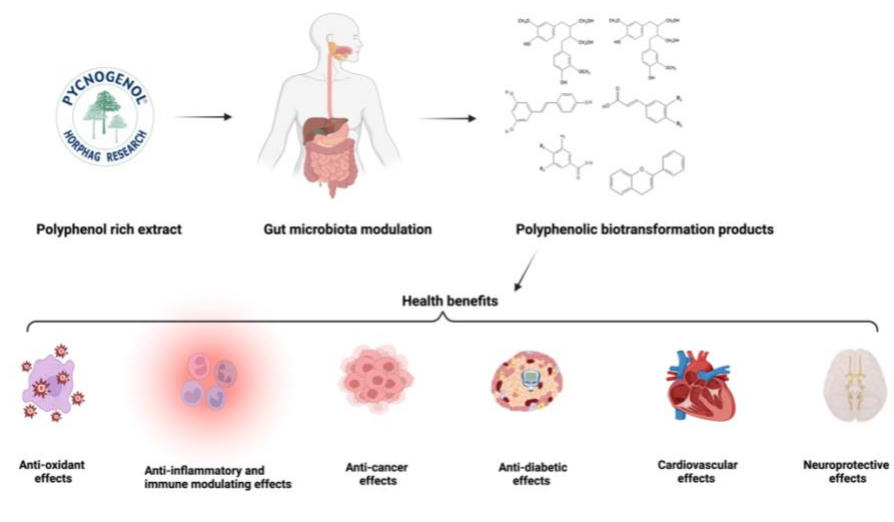


Figure 1.5: Health benefits attributed to French Maritime Pine Bark Extract, also known as Pycnogenol®. Created in BioRender.

1.3.2.1 Antioxidant effects

One of the most well-known properties of dietary polyphenols is their antioxidant capacity and several mechanisms of action can be distinguished which can be attributed to their physicochemical properties (Lv et al., 2021; Scalbert et al., 2005). Firstly, the phenolic hydroxyl groups of polyphenolic constituents render them highly reducing, making them important free radical scavengers of $O_2^{\cdot-}$ (superoxide anion radical), OH^{\cdot} (hydroxyl radical), ROO^{\cdot} (peroxyl radical) and other active radicals. The resulting phenoxyl radical is subsequently stabilised through charge delocalisation over the aromatic moiety which makes the radical less reactive (Figure 1.6) (Magielse et al., 2014).

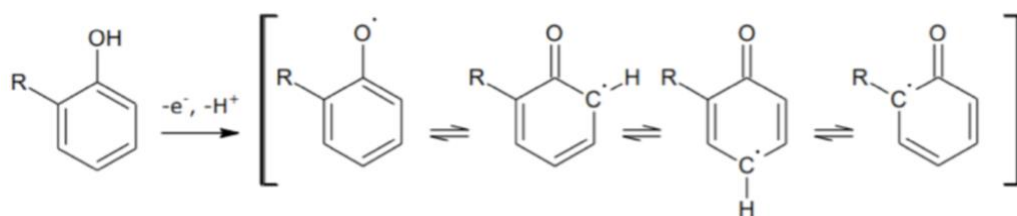


Figure 1.6: Polyphenolic compounds have the potency to scavenge free radicals with their aromatic rings, thereby forming phenoxyl radicals stabilised by charge delocalisation (resonance stabilisation). Figure adapted from Magielse et al., 2014.

Besides acting as free radical scavengers, polyphenols also exert their antioxidative effect through other mechanisms such as reducing the production of radicals by inhibiting the enzymes required to produce free radicals. Furthermore, polyphenols can also chelate metal ions that induce free radical production thereby reducing the generation of free radicals. In addition, polyphenols can already act in the GI tract by scavenging reactive oxygen species (ROS) originating from the diet and gut phagocyte activation (Halliwell et al., 2005; Pietta, 2000). Also, inhibition of oxidation reactions by increasing the activity of antioxidant enzymes or the expression of antioxidant proteins and exerting synergistic antioxidant effects with other substances are possible mechanisms through which polyphenols exert their antioxidative effects. For example, low doses of polyphenols can activate signalling pathways such as the Nfr2 (nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor 2) pathway, leading to an increased expression of cytoprotective enzymes like glutathione-S-transferase (GST) (Ma, 2013; Martínez-Huélamo et al., 2017). This results in an increased antioxidant capacity and thereby contributes to more long-lived protective effects as opposed to the direct antioxidant effects (Lee et al., 2017; Tumer et al., 2015).

Due to the physiochemical properties of the polyphenolic constituents present in PBE, i.e. aromatic rings with one or more hydroxyl groups, antioxidant activities could be demonstrated (Grimm et al., 2004; Packer et al., 1999). For example, *in vitro* studies showed that PBE has scavenging capacities and thus improves the clearance of reactive nitrogen species (RNS) and ROS such as $O_2^{\bullet-}$ and OH^{\bullet} (Packer et al., 1999). Besides being important free radical scavengers, other antioxidant effects including chelation of transition metals and stimulation of superoxide dismutase (SOD), catalase (CAT) and glutathione peroxidase (GPx) activities have been outlined (Wei et al., 1997). It was demonstrated that, though catechin scavenges $O_2^{\bullet-}$ with an effectiveness similar to ascorbic acid, M1 was significantly more active than catechin or ascorbic acid (Grimm et al., 2004). Additionally, M1 concentration-dependently inhibits nitrite (NO_2^-) production and inducible nitric oxide synthase (iNOS) expression (Uhlenhut & Högger, 2012). Furthermore, *in vivo* studies demonstrated that PBE (10 mg/kg intraperitoneally (i.p.)) reduced liver and pancreas carbonyl levels, increased glutathione (GSH) levels and glutathione reductase (GR), GST, CAT, SOD and GPx activity (Berryman et al., 2004; Parveen et al., 2010, 2013) and reduces serum nitric oxide (NO) in diabetic rats (Parveen et al., 2013). Moreover, it was demonstrated that PBE can inhibit lipid peroxidation and prevent the accumulation of oxidatively damaged proteins (Sivoňová et al., 2004; Voss et al., 2009). In rat studies, PBE (20-100 mg/kg i.p. or 200 mg/kg per day orally) decreased

malondialdehyde (MDA) concentrations, DNA damage and iNOS activity while increased GSH levels were noticeable in for example kidney and skin tissues (Bayomy et al., 2016; Taner et al., 2014; Verlaet et al., 2019). Also, a number of human clinical studies investigated the antioxidant activities of PBE. Supplementation with PBE as compared to placebo prevented oxidative damage to lipids (i.e. 150 mg daily during three months in elderly significantly decreased F2-isoprostane levels by 30% (Ryan et al., 2008) and DNA (i.e. 1 mg/kg daily for one month in 6-12 years old ADHD patients significantly reduced lymphocyte 8-oxoG by generally 35% (Chovanová et al., 2009) while it significantly increased GSH levels by 27% and decreased glutathione disulfide (GSSG) levels by 22% (Dvoráková et al., 2006)). However, in elderly people, PBE (150 mg/day for three months) did not have an effect on oxidative DNA damage (Dvorakova, 2010). Finally, concerning its antioxidative effects, PBE exerts stronger biological activity as a mixture than when separated into its individual constituents, suggesting the components to have additive effects or a synergistic interaction (Yoshida et al., 2011).

Although the primary mechanism of action of polyphenols was thought to lie in their direct antioxidant effects, this is no longer relevant in the *in vivo* situation since the polyphenolic compounds in most tissues do not reach concentrations high enough to exert significant free radical scavenging effects (Fraga et al., 2019). These direct effects on antioxidant defence mechanisms might thus rather be small *in vivo* due to their low absorption rate in the GI tract (Clifford, 2004). Nevertheless, other possible biochemical and molecular mechanisms have been identified including regulation of nuclear transcription factors and modulating the synthesis of inflammatory mediators (e.g. cytokines such as tumor necrosis factor alpha (TNF- α) and interleukin 1-beta (IL-1 β)) (Fraga et al., 2019). The antioxidative activities of polyphenols have been exploited in many fields to date, such as agriculture, food, medicine, nutrition, health care, and chemicals used in daily life (Lv et al., 2021).

1.3.2.2 Immune modulating effects

Besides its antioxidative effects, PBE was also shown to exert local gut as well as systemic immune modulating effects. These anti-inflammatory mechanisms have been elucidated in a variety of *in vitro* and cell culture studies. In cell culture systems, PBE dose-dependently decreased histamine, TNF- α and interleukin 6 (IL-6) release by rat peritoneal mast cells. PBE could thus improve mast cell-mediated immediate-type

allergy (Choi & Yan, 2009). Studies using different animal models demonstrated that PBE (50 mg/kg intravenous injection or 30-100 mg/kg orally) decreased the inflammatory cell count, mucus secretion and interleukin 4 (IL-4), interleukin 5 (IL-5), interleukin 13 (IL-13) and immunoglobulin E (IgE) levels in asthmatic rats (Liu et al., 2016; Shin et al., 2013) whereas in septic and diabetic rats (10-100 mg/kg i.p.) plasma TNF- α levels decreased (Berryman et al., 2004; Parveen et al., 2010; Verlaet et al., 2019). Also, wound healing was stimulated in diabetic rats (30 mg PBE dermally) (Dogan et al., 2017) and a restored immune function as well as a prolonged survival was noticeable in mice with a diet-induced immune dysfunction (Lee et al., 2014). Another animal-based study assessed the effects of PBE on ventilation-induced lung injury of rats which typically involves excessive inflammation. It could be demonstrated that pre-treatment with one dose of 30 mg/kg PBE two days before lung injury induction reduced the production of pro-inflammatory cytokines such as TNF- α and IL-6 towards normal levels through inhibiting the activation of nuclear factor kappa-light-chain-enhancer of activated B cells (NF- κ B), indicating the potential of PBE as a therapeutic candidate for ventilator-induced lung injury (Xia et al., 2015).

In healthy adults, PBE supplementation (150 mg/day for five days) inhibited cyclooxygenase 2 (COX-2) and 5-lipoxygenase (5-LOX) gene expression and reduced leukotriene production in leukocytes after *ex vivo* stimulation (Canali et al., 2009). Additionally, in other *in vitro* and *ex vivo* experiments PBE was found to block NF- κ B activation (Grimm et al., 2006; Packer et al., 1999) and to limit the induction of adhesion molecules including intracellular adhesion molecule 1 (ICAM-1) and vascular cell adhesion molecule 1 (VCAM-1) (Peng et al., 2000), that play a major role in inflammation. Furthermore, PBE can inhibit upregulation of COX-1 and COX-2 and metalloproteases MMP-1, -2 and -9, with M1 being more potent than catechin (Grimm et al., 2004; Peng et al., 2012; Schäfer et al., 2006). Moreover, pro-inflammatory cytokine expression (e.g. IL-1, IL-2 and IL-8) (Cho et al., 2001; Peng et al., 2012) and acute inflammatory cell infiltration were inhibited by PBE (Peng et al., 2012). A study by Verlaet et al. (Verlaet et al., 2019) demonstrated immune modulating effects of PBE via inhibition of Toll-like receptor (TLR) signalling, by acting as partial agonist of TLR1/2 and TLR2/6, via alteration of gut microbial composition, via upregulation of surface markers on immune cells and via induction of IL-10 secretion.

PBE is likely to improve inflammation and allergy symptoms (Verlaet et al., 2019). For instance, 100 mg/day PBE during six months significantly reduced the use of inhalation

corticoids, frequency of symptoms and specialist consultations in adult asthma patients, while decreasing the specific IgE titre by 15.2% (Belcaro et al., 2011). Another clinical trial demonstrated that 100 mg/day PBE for three months significantly reduced plasma C-reactive protein (CRP) levels by 71% as compared to placebo in osteoarthritis patients (Belcaro et al., 2008).

Furthermore, M1 and M2 (gut microbial biotransformation products of PBE) are believed to bind to zinc ions which are known modulators of antiviral and antibacterial immunity and therefore have regulatory properties on inflammation (Skalny et al., 2020).

1.3.2.3 Anti-cancer effects

Cancer is a leading cause of death worldwide, accounting for nearly ten million deaths in 2020, which is nearly one in six deaths. According to the WHO, many cancers can be cured if detected early and treated effectively (WHO, 2022).

PBE, and especially its procyanidin fraction, may play an important role in the prevention and treatment of cancer by inhibiting the proliferation of tumor cells, as shown already *in vitro*. According to *in vitro* research by Silva et al. (Silva et al., 2019), (+)-catechin has anti-proliferative and cytotoxic effects on pancreatic, breast and colorectal cancer cell lines. A complex of (+)-catechin and two lysines was tested in concentrations up to 1 mM and was found to dose-dependently inhibit proliferation and to stimulate apoptosis in the tested cell lines. Moreover, telomerase inhibition by (+)-catechin could also explain the anti-cancer effects of PBE. In colon adenocarcinoma and monoblastoid leukemia cells, catechins (up to 10 μ M) causes telomerase shortening and chromosomal abnormalities resulting in a life-span reduction (Ghaffari et al., 2021). To extrapolate these *in vitro* into the *in vivo* setting, the rather low bioavailability of polyphenols should be taken into account.

1.3.2.4 Anti-diabetic effects

According to the International Diabetes Federation's Diabetes Atlas, type 2 diabetes mellitus is one of the world's most important public health concerns nowadays. In 2019, 400 million individuals were estimated to have diabetes and the number is expected to even rise to 700 million by 2045 (Federation, 2023). Pathophysiological alterations in β -

cell dysfunction, insulin resistance and chronic inflammation could progressively hamper proper glycemic control and lead to the development of microvascular complications (e.g. retinopathy, nephropathy, and neuropathy) and macrovascular complications (e.g., heart attack and stroke) (Nattagh-Eshtivani et al., 2022). Indeed, long-term activation of the immune system as well as high plasma levels of pro-inflammatory markers are directly linked to the development of insulin resistance (Tsalamandris et al., 2019).

Under normal physiological conditions insulin binds to the insulin receptor, located on the external surface of insulin-responsive cells. Upon insulin receptor stimulation, downstream signalling is activated thereby initiating signalling events in the cell (Nedosugova et al., 2022). Pro-inflammatory cytokines such as TNF- α stimulate the phosphorylation of insulin receptor substrate serine and threonine residues and this phosphorylation decreases the tyrosine phosphorylation of the insuline receptor substrate in response to insulin. Moreover, it reduces the ability of the insulin receptor substrate to associate with the insulin receptor, thereby inhibiting downstream signalling and insulin activity (Nattagh-Eshtivani et al., 2022; Nedosugova et al., 2022).

Several clinical studies revealed that PBE is a potential hypoglycemic agent, reducing blood glucose levels and other typical diabetes markers such as microalbuminuria. According to research work by Schäfer and Högger (Schäfer & Högger, 2007), α -glucosidase activity in the GI brush border could be inhibited by PBE, preventing the hydrolysis of carbohydrates to glucose monomers, thereby reducing the blood level of glucose. Moreover, PBE was shown to inhibit glucose transporters and to interfere with glucose absorption in enterocytes. Lastly, PBE exerts another antidiabetic action by stimulating insulin signalling pathways involving phosphatidylinositol-3-kinase (PI3K) and/or p38 mitogen-activated protein kinase (p38-MAPK) pathways. Stuard et al. (Stuard et al., 2010) demonstrated in a study of 58 patients with metabolic syndrome, that PBE significantly lowered fasting blood glucose as well as glycosylated haemoglobin (HbA1C) leading to an overall improvement of the glycemic index. More recently, in another study with 150 patients suffering from metabolic syndrome, PBE could also reduce fasting glucose status after six months of supplementation (Mármol et al., 2019). Esfahlan et al. (Navval-Esfahlan et al., 2021) also showed that after eight weeks of PBE supplementation (100 mg/day) VCAM-1 and urinary albumin-to-creatinine ratio (UACR) were lower as compared to the placebo group. A double-blind, placebo-controlled, randomised study including 77 diabetes type 2 patients also demonstrated significant lower plasma glucose levels after 12 weeks of PBE supplementation (100 mg/day) as compared to placebo (Liu

et al, 2004). In addition to its effect on sugar levels in the blood, PBE might also improve the blood lipid profile; however, results are still inconclusive. Nevertheless, a meta-analysis by Hadi et al. (Hadi et al., 2019) suggested PBE to significantly increase high density lipid (HDL) cholesterol in adult humans although no sufficient evidence could be obtained to support favourable effects of PBE on other blood lipids.

Generally, it should be noted that most studies found a lowering effect of PBE on fasting blood glucose, pre- and postprandial glycemia and HbA1C level as well as an increasing effect in insulin level. Furthermore, most animal and human studies demonstrated that PBE had a positive effect on oxidative stress parameters and inflammatory markers (Navval-Esfahlan et al., 2021).

1.3.2.5 Cardiovascular effects

PBE may also contribute to the improvement of cardiovascular (CV) risk factors such as endothelial dysfunction (which is characterised by a loss of endothelial control over vascular tone, impairment of endothelium-dependent vasorelaxation, alteration of the anticoagulant and anti-inflammatory properties leading to thrombosis and vessel wall remodelling (Widlansky et al., 2003, Seals et al., 2011)) and elevated blood pressure (BP) (Malekahmadi et al., 2019; Zhang et al., 2018). A number of clinical studies with healthy people and individuals at CV risk demonstrate the efficacy of PBE in the context of CV health problems. PBE is known for its effect on endothelial health by enhancing endothelial nitric oxide (NO) generation through stimulation of endothelial NO synthase (eNOS) from the precursor molecule L-arginine, leading to an increase in blood vessel lumen diameter and adequate tissue perfusion.

Various clinical studies with patients having no or particular comorbidities showed that PBE can improve endothelial function (Al-Abkal et al., 2021). For instance, Nishioka et al. (Nishioka et al., 2007) demonstrated that PBE augments endothelium-dependent vasodilation by an increased NO production after two weeks of daily oral administration of PBE (180 mg/day) in healthy young men as compared to placebo by measuring the forearm blood flow in response to acetylcholine (an endothelium-dependent vasodilator). Following daily intake of PBE for 14 days, the forearm blood flow in response to acetylcholine of these healthy volunteers increased up to 41% as compared to placebo whereas for sodium nitroprusside (an endothelium-independent vasodilator) vasodilation was similar before and after two weeks of treatment in the PBE and placebo

group. In an eight-week randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled cross-over study in patients with coronary artery disease, endothelial function was assessed by measuring the flow-mediated dilatation (FMD). After eight weeks of daily supplementation with PBE (200 mg/day) FMD improved by 33% and even slightly decreased in the placebo group (Enseleit et al., 2012).

Moreover, previous meta-analyses revealed reduced systolic (with 2.54 mm Hg) and diastolic (1.76 mm Hg) BP among hypertensive patients after eight weeks of PBE supplementation as compared to placebo. Another placebo-controlled, randomised study involving patients with stage 1 hypertension were given a low molecular weight oligomeric procyanidin extract (150 mg/day) made from PBE. After five weeks of treatment a significant lower systolic BP was noticeable in the female participants as compared to placebo (Valls et al., 2016). Though the exact mechanisms behind the BP-lowering effect of PBE are not fully understood yet, Zhang et al. (Zhang et al., 2018) suggest that angiotensin converting enzyme (ACE) inhibition, NO production and antioxidant and anti-inflammatory activities are involved.

Finally, by increasing the production of endothelial NO, PBE has the ability to lower blood platelet aggregation as effectively as aspirin but without increasing the bleeding time (Al-Abkal et al., 2021). PBE has been shown to reduce platelet aggregation in smoking individuals (smoking increases blood platelet activity) to the level of non-smokers after supplementation with PBE (200 mg/day) for two months (Araghi-Niknam et al., 2000). Hence, this effect was not observed in healthy non-smokers so it could be concluded that PBE only normalise pathologically increased platelet activity but does not further decrease normal platelet function.

1.3.2.6 Neuroprotective effects

Dietary polyphenols are important active agents of neuroprotection because of their capacity to modulate and influence cellular processes including signalling, replication, cell death, redox balance and differentiation (Rana et al., 2022). After traumatic brain injury in young adult male rats, a single intravenous treatment with PBE was shown to be neuroprotective with a therapeutic window of at least four hours (Ansari et al., 2013). It should be noted that with an intravenous injection medication is directly administered to the systemic circulation and therefore, the rapid drug effects are hardly comparable with oral or i.p. given medication (Kim & Jesus, 2023).

Preliminary results from human clinical trials show promising cognitive-enhancing effects of PBE. For instance, one study found that in a group of young healthy university students, an eight-week PBE intervention (100 mg/day) resulted in improvements in sustained attention, memory and executive functioning while implementing a standardised health plan. Moreover, the PBE group also showed improvements on mood parameters (alertness, contentedness and reduced anxiety) and performed significantly better on actual university exams than the control group (Luzzi, 2011). A similar study by Belcaro and colleagues (Belcaro et al., 2013) examined the effects of a 12-week intervention comprising PBE (150 mg/day) and a healthy lifestyle plan (controlled diet and lifestyle suggestions) in young healthy professionals (aged 33 to 55 years) who showed elevated oxidative stress levels at baseline. In the PBE group, significant improvements were demonstrated on mood (alertness and attention) and cognitive parameters (episodic memory and spatial working memory) and a 30.4% reduction in plasma free radicals (considered the oxidative stress marker) with no changes in the control group.

1.4 Aim and outline of this work

Emerging scientific evidence supports the use of dietary polyphenols as an effective solution to mitigate NCDs concerns (Koch, 2019). In addition to the nutrients found in fruits and vegetables such as minerals and vitamins, there are a number of other plant-derived components that confer health benefits (Fraga et al., 2019). In fact, the majority of fruits and vegetables contain polyphenols as secondary metabolic byproducts.

During this PhD project, the main focus will be on the French Maritime Pine Bark extract (PBE) as promising polyphenol source. The wide spectrum of biological activities attributed to PBE has been extensively described in various scientific papers, including *in vitro* and *in vivo* studies. **Chapter 1** is the general introduction to this thesis in which the classification of dietary polyphenols and recent findings on the biological properties of PBE are further discussed.

Although polyphenols are gaining increasing research interest due to their potential health benefits, there is still a lack of understanding regarding the bioavailability and biotransformation of polyphenols, and incomprehension on which particular constituents or biotransformation products are responsible for the biological actions (Tresserra-Rimbau et al., 2018). **Chapter 2** starts with a brief introduction on the anatomy and physiology of the different gastrointestinal tract sites. Their effect on the bioavailability of polyphenols is discussed here and the role of the gut microbiome is highlighted. This chapter focusses on the biotransformation of PBE by using an in-house developed *in vitro* gastrointestinal dialysis model, mimicking the stomach, small intestine and colon, including fermentation by pooled human faeces. Samples collected over the time course of the biotransformation are analysed by UHPLC-ESI-QTOF-MS. Herbal extracts consist of a mixture of phenolic compounds and extensive biotransformation is to be expected. Unraveling metabolic pathways after *in vitro* biotransformation experiments generates a large number of data and is thus complex. Therefore, a metabolomics approach using multivariate data-analysis and pattern detection techniques was used to obtain a qualitative and quantitative analysis of all biotransformation products present in the extract.

Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD) is considered to be a NCD which carries a substantial economic burden and negatively affects the quality of life including educational underachievement, difficulties with employment and relationships, and

even criminality (Loo et al., 2022; Sayal et al., 2018). Even though nowadays it is the most common mental health disorder in early childhood often persisting into adulthood, ADHD is still relatively overlooked and underdiagnosed in most countries (Sayal et al., 2018). Moreover, methylphenidate (MPH), the first-choice medication for ADHD, is linked to concerns about adverse effects and publication bias in reported efficacy (Verlaet et al., 2019). **Chapter 3** describes the ADHD aetiology including dopaminergic dysfunction, increased oxidative stress and immune disbalance and discusses the potential for nutritional approaches such as polyphenols as efficacious and safe methods for ADHD management. The aim of **Chapter 4** is to investigate the efficacy, mechanisms of action and value of PBE in ADHD therapy as compared to MPH treatment and placebo, including effects on immunity, antioxidant levels, oxidative damage and comorbid psychiatric and physical complaints, and to evaluate the tolerability of PBE compared to MPH. Results of our phase III, randomised, active- and placebo controlled clinical trial are discussed in this chapter. The pathogenesis of ADHD is believed to be multifactorial, with a potential role for the bidirectional communication between the gut microbiome and brain development and function. It has been postulated that this 'gut-brain' axis is impaired in ADHD. Since polyphenols such as PBE are believed to modulate the gut microbiome, this potential gut microbiome modulation by PBE or MPH was also evaluated during a pilot study and findings are discussed in **Chapter 5**.

MPH use has been linked to various reported side effects including insomnia and loss of appetite. Moreover, its cardiovascular safety has been questioned in several case reports and conflicting evidence regarding a slight increase in blood pressure and accelerated heart rate has emerged over time (Jackson, 2016). Since cardiovascular diseases account for most NCD deaths per year, maintaining cardiovascular health is therefore of utmost importance. Arterial stiffness is an independent risk factor for cardiovascular morbidity and mortality and various polyphenols display protective effects towards mechanisms involved in arterial stiffness aetiology. **Chapter 6** describes the pathophysiology of arterial stiffness and highlights the underlying mechanisms contributing to it. PBE will be tested in an array of *in vitro* assays representing different mechanisms contributing to arterial stiffness and the results can be found in **Chapter 7**. Finding an alternative treatment option for ADHD without compromising cardiovascular health is of utmost importance.

Chapter 8 concludes this thesis with a critical review of the presented results followed by a few insights in imperative future research work.

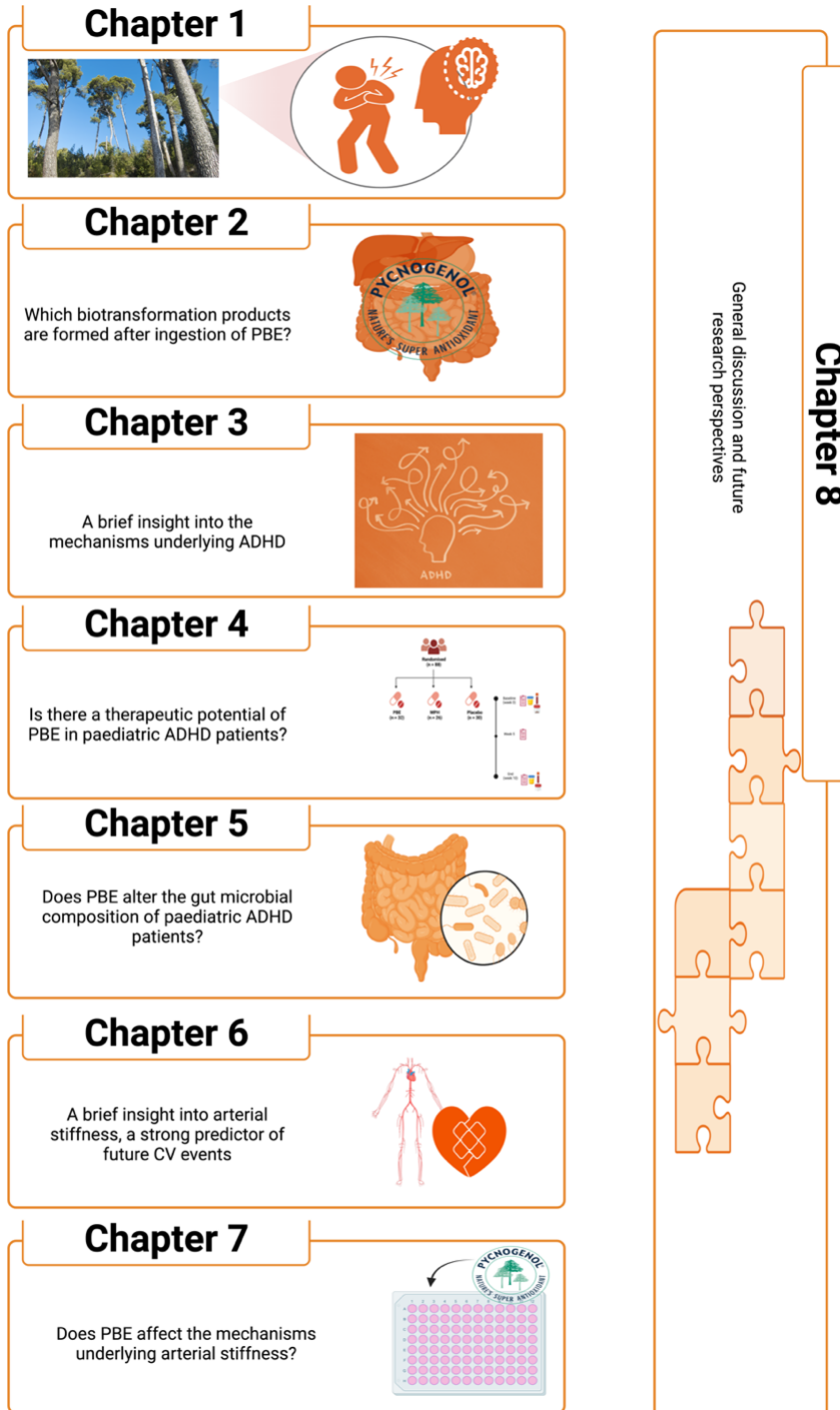


Figure 1.7: Outline of this thesis.

References

- Ansari, M. A., Roberts, K. N., & Scheff, S. W. (2013). Dose- and time-dependent neuroprotective effects of Pycnogenol following traumatic brain injury. *Journal of Neurotrauma*, *30*(17), 1542–1549.
- Appeldoorn, M. (2009). Dietary A-and B-type procyanidins: characterization and biofunctional potential of an abundant and diverse group of phenolics. Dissertation. Wageningen University. p.1-176.2009.
- Bayomy, N. A., Abdelaziz, E. Z., Said, M. A., Badawi, M. S., & El-Bakary, R. H. (2016). Effect of pycnogenol and spirulina on vancomycin-induced renal cortical oxidative stress, apoptosis, and autophagy in adult male albino rat. *Canadian Journal of Physiology and Pharmacology*, *94*(8), 838–848.
- Belcaro, G., Cesarone, M., Errichi, S., Zulli, C., Errichi, B., Vinciguerra, G., Ledda, A., di Renzo, A., Stuard, S., Dugall, M., Pellegrini, L., Gizzi, G., Ippolito, E., Ricci, A., Cacchio, M., Cipollone, G., Ruffini, I., Fano, F., Hosoi, M., & Rohdewald, P. (2008). Variations in C-reactive protein, plasma free radicals and fibrinogen values in patients with osteoarthritis treated with Pycnogenol. *Redox Report : Communications in Free Radical Research*, *13*(6), 271–276.
- Belcaro, G., Luzzi, R., Cesinaro Di Rocco, P., Cesarone, M. R., Dugall, M., Feragalli, B., Errichi, B. M., Ippolito, E., Grossi, M. G., Hosoi, M., Errichi, S., Cornelli, U., Ledda, A., & Gizzi, G. (2011). Pycnogenol® improvements in asthma management. *Panminerva Medica*, *53*(3 Suppl 1), 57–64.
- Belcaro, G., Luzzi, R., Dugall, M., Ippolito, E., & Saggino, A. (2013). Pycnogenol® improves cognitive function, attention, mental performance and specific professional skills in healthy professionals aged 35-55. *Journal of Neurosurgical Sciences*, *58*(4), 239–248.
- Berryman, A. M., Maritim, A. C., Sanders, R. A., & Watkins lii, J. B. (2004). Influence of Treatment of Diabetic Rats with Combinations of Pycnogenol,-Carotene, and-Lipoic Acid on Parameters of Oxidative Stress. *J BIOCHEM MOLECULAR TOXICOLOGY*, *18*(6), 345–352.
- Bié, J., Sepodes, B., Fernandes, P. C. B., & Ribeiro, M. H. L. (2023). Polyphenols in Health and Disease: Gut Microbiota, Bioaccessibility, and Bioavailability. *Compounds 2023, Vol. 3, Pages 40-72*, *3*(1), 40–72.
- Budreviciute, A., Damiani, S., Sabir, D. K., Onder, K., Schuller-Goetzburg, P., Plakys, G., Katileviciute, A., Khoja, S., & Kodzius, R. (2020). Management and Prevention Strategies for Non-communicable Diseases (NCDs) and Their Risk Factors. *Frontiers in Public Health*, *8*, 574111.
- Cho, K. J., Yun, C. H., Packer, L., & Chunga, A. S. (2001). Inhibition Mechanisms of Bioflavonoids Extracted from the Bark of Pinus maritima on the Expression of Proinflammatory Cytokines. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, *928*(1), 141–156.
- Choi, Y. H., & Yan, G. H. (2009). Pycnogenol inhibits immunoglobulin E-mediated allergic response in mast cells. *Phytotherapy Research : PTR*, *23*(12), 1691–1695.
- Chovanová, Z., Muchová, J., Sivoňová, M., Dvořáková, M., Žitňanová, I., Waczulíková, I., Trebatická, J., Škodáček, I., & Ďuračková, Z. (2009). Effect of polyphenolic extract, Pycnogenol®, on the level of 8-oxoguanine in children suffering from attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *40*(9), 1003–1010.
- Clifford, M. N. (2004). Diet-derived phenols in plasma and tissues and their implications for health. *Planta Medica*, *70*(12), 1103–1114.
- D’Andrea, G. (2010). Pycnogenol: a blend of procyanidins with multifaceted therapeutic applications? *Fitoterapia*, *81*(7), 724–736.
- De Bruyne, T., Steenput, B., Roth, L., De Meyer, G. R. Y., Dos Santos, C. N., Valentová, K., Dambrova, M., & Hermans, N. (2019). Dietary polyphenols targeting arterial stiffness: Interplay of contributing mechanisms and gut microbiome-related Metabolism. *Nutrients*, *11*(3), 1–43.
- del Bo, C., Bernardi, S., Marino, M., Porrini, M., Tucci, M., Guglielmetti, S., Cherubini, A., Carrieri, B., Kirkup, B., Kroon, P., Zamora-Ros, R., Liberona, N. H., Andres-Lacueva, C., & Riso, P. (2019). Systematic Review on Polyphenol Intake and Health Outcomes: Is there Sufficient Evidence to Define a Health-Promoting Polyphenol-Rich Dietary Pattern? *Nutrients*, *11*(6), 1355.

References

- Durazzo, A., Lucarini, M., Souto, E. B., Cicala, C., Caiazza, E., Izzo, A. A., Novellino, E., & Santini, A. (2019). Polyphenols: A concise overview on the chemistry, occurrence, and human health. *Phytotherapy Research*, 33(9), 2221–2243.
- Düweler, K. G., & Rohdewald, P. (2000). Urinary metabolites of French maritime pine bark extract in humans. *Die Pharmazie*, 55(5), 364–368.
- Dvoráková, M. (2010). How does pycnogenol® influence oxidative damage to DNA and its repair ability in elderly people?. Prague medical report. 111. 263-71.
- Dvoráková, M., Sivonová, M., Trebatická, J., Skodáček, I., Waczulíková, I., Muchová, J., & Duracková, Z. (2006). The effect of polyphenolic extract from pine bark, Pycnogenol on the level of glutathione in children suffering from attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD). *Redox Report: Communications in Free Radical Research*, 11(4), 163–172.
- Federation, I. D. (2023). *IDF Diabetes Atlas Reports | IDF Diabetes Atlas*.
- Fraga, C. G., Croft, K. D., Kennedy, D. O., & Tomás-Barberán, F. A. (2019). The effects of polyphenols and other bioactives on human health. *Food & Function*, 10(2), 514–528.
- Goszcz, K., Duthie, G. G., Stewart, D., Leslie, S. J., & Megson, I. L. (2017). Bioactive polyphenols and cardiovascular disease: chemical antagonists, pharmacological agents or xenobiotics that drive an adaptive response? *British Journal of Pharmacology*, 174(11), 1209–1225.
- Grimm, T., Chovanová, Z., Muchová, J., Sumegová, K., Liptáková, A., Ďuračková, Z., & Högger, P. (2006). Inhibition of NF-κB activation and MMP-9 secretion by plasma of human volunteers after ingestion of maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol). *Journal of Inflammation*, 3, 1.
- Grimm, T., Schäfer, A., & Högger, P. (2004). Antioxidant activity and inhibition of matrix metalloproteinases by metabolites of maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol). *Free Radical Biology and Medicine*, 36(6), 811–822.
- Grimm, T., Skrabala, R., Chovanová, Z., Muchová, J., Sumegová, K., Liptáková, A., Ďuračková, Z., & Högger, P. (2006). Single and multiple dose pharmacokinetics of maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol) after oral administration to healthy volunteers. *BMC Clinical Pharmacology*, 6(1), 4.
- Hadi, A., Pourmasoumi, M., Mohammadi, H., Javaheri, A., & Rouhani, M. H. (2019). The impact of pycnogenol supplementation on plasma lipids in humans: A systematic review and meta-analysis of clinical trials. *Phytotherapy Research*, 33(2), 276–287.
- Halliwell, B., Rafter, J., & Jenner, A. (2005). Health promotion by flavonoids, tocopherols, tocotrienols, and other phenols: direct or indirect effects? Antioxidant or not? *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, 81(1), 268S-276S.
- Hodgson, A. B., Randell, R. K., Mahabir-Jagessar-T, K., Lotito, S., Mulder, T., Mela, D. J., Jeukendrup, A. E., & Jacobs, D. M. (2014). Acute effects of green tea extract intake on exogenous and endogenous metabolites in human plasma. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 62(5), 1198–1208.
- Jackson, J. (2016). The cardiovascular safety of methylphenidate. *The BMJ*, 353.
- Jagannathan, R., Patel, S. A., Ali, M. K., & Narayan, K. M. V. (2019). Global Updates on Cardiovascular Disease Mortality Trends and Attribution of Traditional Risk Factors. *Current Diabetes Reports*, 19(7), 1–12.
- Jelena, C. H., Giorgio, R., Justyna, G., Neda, M. D., Natasa, S., Artur, B., & Giuseppe, G. (2018). Beneficial effects of polyphenols on chronic diseases and ageing. *Polyphenols: Properties, Recovery and Applications*, 69–102.
- Kim, J., & Jesus, O. De. (2023). Medication Routes of Administration. *StatPearls*.
- Koch, W. (2019). Dietary Polyphenols—Important Non-Nutrients in the Prevention of Chronic Noncommunicable Diseases. A Systematic Review. *Nutrients 2019, Vol. 11, Page 1039*, 11(5), 1039.
- Koirala, N., Thuan, N. H., Ghimire, G. P., Thang, D. van, & Sohng, J. K. (2016). Methylation of flavonoids: Chemical structures, bioactivities, progress and perspectives for biotechnological production. *Enzyme and Microbial Technology*, 86, 103–116.
- Kurlbaum, M., & Högger, P. (2011). Plasma protein binding of polyphenols from maritime pine bark extract (USP). *Journal of Pharmaceutical and Biomedical Analysis*, 54(1), 127–132.
- Kurlbaum, M., Mýlek, M., & Högger, P. (2013). Facilitated Uptake of a Bioactive Metabolite of Maritime Pine Bark Extract (Pycnogenol) into Human Erythrocytes. *PLoS ONE*, 8(4), 1–10.

References

- Lee, C. C., Kim, J. H., Kim, J. S., Oh, Y. S., Han, S. M., Park, J. H. Y., Lee, K. W., & Lee, C. Y. (2017). 5-(3',4'-Dihydroxyphenyl)- γ -valerolactone), a Major Microbial Metabolite of Proanthocyanidin, Attenuates THP-1 Monocyte-Endothelial Adhesion. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, *18*(7).
- Lee, I. C., Kim, S. H., Shin, I. S., Moon, C., Park, S. H., Kim, S. H., Park, S. C., Kim, H. C., & Kim, J. C. (2012). Protective Effects of Pine Bark Extract on Hexavalent Chromium-Induced Dermatotoxicity in Rats. *Phytotherapy Research*, *26*(10), 1534–1540.
- Lee, J., Nam, D. E., Kim, O. K., & Lee, M. Y. (2014). Pycnogenol attenuates the symptoms of immune dysfunction through restoring a cellular antioxidant status in low micronutrient-induced immune deficient mice. *Nutrition Research and Practice*, *8*(5), 533.
- Lee, M. T., Lin, W. C., Yu, B., & Lee, T. T. (2017). Antioxidant capacity of phytochemicals and their potential effects on oxidative status in animals — A review. *Asian-Australasian Journal of Animal Sciences*, *30*(3), 299.
- Leri, M., Scuto, M., Ontario, M. L., Calabrese, V., Calabrese, E. J., Bucciantini, M., & Stefani, M. (2020). Healthy Effects of Plant Polyphenols: Molecular Mechanisms. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, *21*(4), 1250.
- Liu, Z., Han, B., Chen, X., Wu, Q., Wang, L., & Li, G. (2016). Pycnogenol Ameliorates Asthmatic Airway Inflammation and Inhibits the Function of Goblet Cells. *DNA and Cell Biology*, *35*(11), 730–739.
- Loo, E. X. L., Ooi, D. S. Q., Ong, M., Ta, L. D. H., Lau, H. X., Tay, M. J. Y., Yap, Q. V., Chan, Y. H., Tham, E. H., Goh, A. E. N., Van Bever, H., Teoh, O. H., Eriksson, J. G., Chong, Y. S., Gluckman, P., Yap, F. K. P., Karnani, N., Xu, J., Tan, K. M. L., ... Broekman, B. F. P. (2022). Associations Between Eczema and Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder Symptoms in Children. *Frontiers in Pediatrics*, *10*(March), 1–10.
- Luzzi, R. (2011). *Pycnogenol® supplementation improves cognitive function, attention and mental performance in students - PubMed*. Panminerva Medica.
- Lv, Q., Long, J., Gong, Z., Nong, K., Liang, X., Qin, T., Huang, W., & Yang, L. (2021). Current State of Knowledge on the Antioxidant Effects and Mechanisms of Action of Polyphenolic Compounds. *Natural Product Communications*, *16*(7), 1934578X2110277.
- Ma, Q. (2013). Role of nrf2 in oxidative stress and toxicity. *Annual Review of Pharmacology and Toxicology*, *53*, 401–426.
- Magielse, J., Verlaet, A. A. J., Breynaert, A., Keenoy, B. M. Y., Apers, S., Pieters, L., & Hermans, N. (2014). Investigation of the in vivo antioxidative activity of *Cynara scolymus* (artichoke) leaf extract in the streptozotocin-induced diabetic rat. *Molecular Nutrition & Food Research*, *58*(1), 211–215.
- Malekhamadi, M., Moradi Moghaddam, O., Firouzi, S., Daryabeygi-Khotbehsara, R., Shariful Islam, S. M., Norouzy, A., & Soltani, S. (2019). Effects of pycnogenol on cardiometabolic health: A systematic review and meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials. *Pharmacological Research*, *150*, 104472.
- Martínez-Huélamo, M., Rodríguez-Morató, J., Boronat, A., & Torre, R. de la. (2017). Modulation of Nrf2 by Olive Oil and Wine Polyphenols and Neuroprotection. *Antioxidants*, *6*(4).
- Mendoza-Wilson, A. M., Carmelo-Luna, F. J., Astiazarán-García, H., Mata-Haro, V., Espinosa-Plascencia, A., del Carmen Bermúdez-Almada, M., & Rascón-Durán, M. L. (2016). Absorption of dimers, trimers and tetramers of procyanidins present in apple skin by IEC-18 cell monolayers. *Journal of Functional Foods*, *27*, 386–391.
- Mülek, M., Seefried, L., Genest, F., & Högger, P. (2017). Distribution of constituents and metabolites of maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol®) into serum, blood cells, and synovial fluid of patients with severe osteoarthritis: A randomized controlled trial. *Nutrients*, *9*(5). h
- Nattagh-Eshdivani, E., Gheflati, A., Barghchi, H., Rahbarinejad, P., Hachem, K., Shalaby, M. N., Abdelbasset, W. K., Ranjbar, G., Olegovich Bokov, D., Rahimi, P., Gholizadeh Navashenaq, J., & Pahlavani, N. (2022). The role of Pycnogenol in the control of inflammation and oxidative stress in chronic diseases: Molecular aspects. *Phytotherapy Research*, *36*(6), 2352–2374.
- Navval-Esfahlan, E., Rafrat, M., Asghari, S., Imani, H., Asghari-Jafarabadi, M., & Karimi-Avval, S. (2021). Effect of French maritime pine bark extract supplementation on metabolic status and serum vascular cell adhesion molecule-1 levels in patients with type 2 diabetes and microalbuminuria. *Complementary Therapies in Medicine*, *58*, 102689.

References

- Nedosugova, L. V., Markina, Y. V., Bochkareva, L. A., Kuzina, I. A., Petunina, N. A., Yudina, I. Y., & Kirichenko, T. V. (2022). Inflammatory Mechanisms of Diabetes and Its Vascular Complications. *Biomedicines*, *10*(5).
- Newman, D. (2022). Natural products and drug discovery. *National Science Review*, *9*(11).
- Newman, D., & Cragg, G. (2020). Natural Products as Sources of New Drugs over the Nearly Four Decades from 01/1981 to 09/2019. *Journal of Natural Products*, *83*(3), 770–803.
- Nishioka, K., Hidaka, T., Nakamura, S., Umemura, T., Jitsuiki, D., Soga, J., Goto, C., Chayama, K., Yoshizumi, M., & Higashi, Y. (2007). Pycnogenol®, French maritime pine bark extract, augments endothelium-dependent vasodilation in humans. *Hypertension Research*, *30*(9), 775–780.
- Oliff, H. S., & Blumenthal, M. (2019). *Scientific and Clinical Monograph for PYCNOGENOL®*.
- Packer, L., Rimbach, G., & Virgili, F. (1999). Antioxidant activity and biologic properties of a procyanidin-rich extract from pine (*Pinus maritima*) bark, pycnogenol. *Free Radical Biology & Medicine*, *27*(5–6), 704–724.
- Panche, A. N., Diwan, A. D., & Chandra, S. R. (2016). Flavonoids: an overview. *Journal of Nutritional Science*, *5*, 1–15.
- Parveen, K., Ishrat, T., Malik, S., Kausar, M., & Siddiqui, W. (2013). Modulatory effects of Pycnogenol in a rat model of insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus: biochemical, histological, and immunohistochemical evidences. *Protoplasma*, *250*(1), 347–360.
- Parveen, K., Khan, M., Mujeeb, M., & Siddiqui, W. (2010). Protective effects of Pycnogenol on hyperglycemia-induced oxidative damage in the liver of type 2 diabetic rats. *Chemico-Biological Interactions*, *186*(2), 219–227.
- Pede, G. Di, Mena, P., Bresciani, L., Achour, M., Lamuela-Raventós, R. M., Estruch, R., Landberg, R., Kulling, S. E., Wishart, D., Rodriguez-Mateos, A., Crozier, A., Manach, C., & Rio, D. Del. (2023). Revisiting the bioavailability of flavan-3-ols in humans: A systematic review and comprehensive data analysis. *Molecular Aspects of Medicine*, *89*, 98–2997.
- Peng, Q., Wei, Z., & Lau, B. H. S. (2000). Pycnogenol inhibits tumor necrosis factor- α -induced nuclear factor kappa B activation and adhesion molecule expression in human vascular endothelial cells. *Cellular and Molecular Life Sciences : CMLS*, *57*(5), 834–841.
- Peng, Y. J., Lee, C. H., Wang, C. C., Salter, D. M., & Lee, H. S. (2012). Pycnogenol attenuates the inflammatory and nitrosative stress on joint inflammation induced by urate crystals. *Free Radical Biology & Medicine*, *52*(4), 765–774.
- Pietta, P. G. (2000). Flavonoids as Antioxidants. *Journal of Natural Products*, *63*(7), 1035–1042. *Pinus pinaster - EUFORGEN European forest genetic resources programme*. (2022).
- Rambaran, T. F. (2020). Nanopolyphenols: a review of their encapsulation and anti-diabetic effects. *SN Applied Sciences*, *2*(8).
- Rana, A., Samtiya, M., Dhewa, T., Mishra, V., & Aluko, R. E. (2022). Health benefits of polyphenols: A concise review. *Journal of Food Biochemistry*, *46*(10), e14264.
- Rasouli, H., Hosein Farzaei, M., & Khodarahmi, R. (2017). *International Journal of Food Properties Polyphenols and their benefits: A review*.
- Rohdewald, P. (2002). A review of the French maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol), a herbal medication with a diverse clinical pharmacology. *International Journal of Clinical Pharmacology and Therapeutics*, *40*(4), 158–168.
- Rohdewald, P. (2005). Pycnogenol, French Maritime Pine Bark Extract. *Book*, 547–556.
- Ruskovska, T., Maksimova, V., & Milenkovic, D. (2020). Polyphenols in human nutrition: From the in vitro antioxidant capacity to the beneficial effects on cardiometabolic health and related inter-individual variability - An overview and perspective. *British Journal of Nutrition*, *123*(3), 241–254.
- Ryan, J., Croft, K., Mori, T., Wesnes, K., Spong, J., Downey, L., Kure, C., Lloyd, J., & Stough, C. (2008). An examination of the effects of the antioxidant Pycnogenol on cognitive performance, serum lipid profile, endocrinological and oxidative stress biomarkers in an elderly population. *Journal of Psychopharmacology (Oxford, England)*, *22*(5), 553–562.

References

- Sano, A., Yamakoshi, J., Tokutake, S., Tobe, K., Kubota, Y., & Kikuchi, M. (2003). Procyanidin B1 is detected in human serum after intake of proanthocyanidin-rich grape seed extract. *Bioscience, Biotechnology, and Biochemistry*, *67*(5), 1140–1143.
- Sayal, K., Prasad, V., Daley, D., Ford, T., & Coghill, D. (2018). ADHD in children and young people: prevalence, care pathways, and service provision. *The Lancet. Psychiatry*, *5*(2), 175–186.
- Schäfer, A., Chovanová, Z., Muchová, J., Sumegová, K., Liptáková, A., Ďuračková, Z., & Högger, P. (2006). Inhibition of COX-1 and COX-2 activity by plasma of human volunteers after ingestion of French maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol). *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy*, *60*(1), 5–9.
- Schäfer, A., & Högger, P. (2007). Oligomeric procyanidins of French maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol®) effectively inhibit α -glucosidase. *Diabetes Research and Clinical Practice*, *77*(1), 41–46.
- Shin, I. S., Shin, N. R., Jeon, C. M., Hong, J. M., Kwon, O. K., Kim, J. C., Oh, S. R., Hahn, K. W., & Ahn, K. S. (2013). Inhibitory effects of Pycnogenol® (French maritime pine bark extract) on airway inflammation in ovalbumin-induced allergic asthma. *Food and Chemical Toxicology : An International Journal Published for the British Industrial Biological Research Association*, *62*, 681–686.
- Silva, C., Correia-Branco, A., Andrade, N., Ferreira, A. C., Soares, M. L., Sonveaux, P., Stephenne, J., & Martel, F. (2019). Selective pro-apoptotic and antimigratory effects of polyphenol complex catechin:lysine 1:2 in breast, pancreatic and colorectal cancer cell lines. *European Journal of Pharmacology*, *859*, 172533.
- Singla, R. K., Dubey, A. K., Garg, A., Sharma, R. K., Fiorino, M., Ameen, S. M., Haddad, M. A., & Al-Hiary, M. (2019). Natural polyphenols: Chemical classification, definition of classes, subcategories, and structures. *Journal of AOAC International*, *102*(5), 1397–1400.
- Sivoňová, M., Waczulíková, I., Kilančzyk, E., Hrnčiarová, M., Bryszewska, M., Klajnert, B., & Ďuračková, Z. (2004). The Effect of Pycnogenol on the Erythrocyte Membrane Fluidity. *Gen. Physiol. Biophys*, *23*, 39–51.
- Stromsnes, K., Lagzdina, R., Olaso-gonzalez, G., Gimeno-mallench, L., & Gambini, J. (2021). Pharmacological properties of polyphenols: Bioavailability, mechanisms of action and biological effects in in vitro studies, animal models and humans. *Biomedicines*, *9*(8), 1074.
- Stuard, S., Belcaro, G., Cesarone, M. R., Ricci, A., Dugall, M., Cornelli, U., Gizzi, G., Pellegrini, L., & Rohdewald, P. J. (2010). Kidney function in metabolic syndrome may be improved with Pycnogenol®. *Panminerva Medica*, *52*(2 Suppl 1), 27–32.
- Taner, G., Aydin, S., Bacanlı, M., Sarigöl, Z., Sahin, T., Başaran, A. A., & Başaran, N. (2014). Modulating effects of pycnogenol® on oxidative stress and DNA damage induced by sepsis in rats. *Phytotherapy Research : PTR*, *28*(11), 1692–1700.
- Tijjani, H., Zangoma, M. H., Mohammed, Z. S., Obidola, S. M., Egbuna, C., & Abdulai, S. I. (2020). Polyphenols: Classifications, Biosynthesis and Bioactivities. *Functional Foods and Nutraceuticals*, 389–414.
- Tresserra-Rimbau, A., Lamuela-Raventos, R. M., & Moreno, J. J. (2018). Polyphenols, food and pharma. Current knowledge and directions for future research. *Biochemical Pharmacology*, *156*, 186–195.
- Tsalamandris, S., Antonopoulos, A. S., Oikonomou, E., Papamikroulis, G. A., Vogiatzi, G., Papaioannou, S., Deftereos, S., & Tousoulis, D. (2019). The Role of Inflammation in Diabetes: Current Concepts and Future Perspectives. *European Cardiology Review*, *14*(1), 50.
- Tumer, T. B., Rojas-Silva, P., Poulev, A., Raskin, I., & Waterman, C. (2015). Direct and Indirect Antioxidant Activity of Polyphenol- and Isothiocyanate-Enriched Fractions from *Moringa oleifera*. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, *63*(5), 1505.
- Valls, R. M., Llauradó, E., Fernández-Castillejo, S., Puiggrós, F., Solà, R., Arola, L., & Pedret, A. (2016). Effects of low molecular weight procyanidin rich extract from french maritime pine bark on cardiovascular disease risk factors in stage-1 hypertensive subjects: Randomized, double-blind, crossover, placebo-controlled intervention trial. *Phytomedicine*, *23*(12), 1451–1461.
- Verlaet, A., Bolt, N. van der, Meijer, B., Breynaert, A., Naessens, T., Konstanti, P., Smidt, H., Hermans, N., Savelkoul, H. F. J., & Teodorowicz, M. (2019). Toll-Like Receptor-Dependent Immunomodulatory Activity of Pycnogenol®. *Nutrients*, *11*(2).

References

- Verlaet, A.A.J., Breyneert, A., Ceulemans, B., de Bruyne, T., Fransen, E., Pieters, L., Savelkoul, H. F. J., & Hermans, N. (2019). Oxidative stress and immune aberrancies in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD): a case-control comparison. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 28(5), 719–729.
- Voss, P., Horakova, L., Jakstadt, M., Kiekebusch, D., & Grune, T. (2009). Ferritin oxidation and proteasomal degradation: Protection by antioxidants.
- Wei, Z., Peng, Q. L., & Lau, B. (1997). Pycnogenol enhances endothelial cell antioxidant defenses. *Redox Report : Communications in Free Radical Research*, 3(4), 219–224.
- WHO (2022). *Public health review of noncommunicable disease prevention and its determinants*.
- WHO (2023). *Noncommunicable diseases*.
- Williamson, G., & Clifford, M. N. (2010). Colonic metabolites of berry polyphenols: the missing link to biological activity? *The British Journal of Nutrition*, 104 Suppl(SUPPL.3).
- Yoshida, A., Yoshino, F., Tsubata, M., Ikeguchi, M., Nakamura, T., & Lee, M. C. il. (2011). Direct assessment by electron spin resonance spectroscopy of the antioxidant effects of French maritime pine bark extract in the maxillofacial region of hairless mice. *Journal of Clinical Biochemistry and Nutrition*, 49(2), 79–86.
- Zhang, Z., Tong, X., Wei, Y. L., Zhao, L., Xu, J. Y., & Qin, L. Q. (2018). Effect of Pycnogenol Supplementation on Blood Pressure: A Systematic Review and Meta-analysis. *Iranian Journal of Public Health*, 47(6), 779.

Chapter 2 **Gastrointestinal biotransformation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract**

2.1 Introduction

As mentioned earlier, the biological effects of polyphenols depend on their mechanism of action in the body which is affected by for example the bioconversion by colonic microbiota and absorption of colonic biotransformation products (Breynaert et al., 2015). For years, *in vivo* animal or clinical studies have been relied on in drug development for studying drug dosages, mechanisms of actions and the biotransformation of the given drug. Although widely applied in research lately, *in vivo* testing has some limitations and disadvantages, especially when investigating human biotransformation reactions. Firstly, these *in vivo* studies are labour-intensive, time-consuming and expensive (Verhoeckx et al., 2015). Moreover, access to the gut is rather difficult and it would require invasive techniques (Mortelé, 2021). Alternatively, in order to sample different compartments of the gut in animals, they need to be sacrificed (Venema, 2015). Additionally, inter-species variability between human and animals could affect the translatability of data (Zhang et al., 2021). Therefore, *in vitro* gastrointestinal models are considered a good, alternative approach to study the human biotransformation processes. The aim of these *in vitro* models is to mimic the different conditions in the different regions of the digestive system to obtain a good representation of the human physiological conditions. Easy access to these different compartments allows for dynamic and multiple sampling over time which can help to understand the different steps in the biotransformation of xenobiotics (substances that are normally not found *in vivo* and that are extrinsic to the metabolism of the organism (Cardona et al., 2013; Croom, 2012). Nevertheless, *in vitro* models do not fully represent the *in vivo* conditions. It is therefore extremely important to create conditions that closely resemble the *in vivo* situations to acquire a high level of physiological significance and to validate the obtained results with *in vivo* settings whenever possible (Mortelé, 2021; Verhoeckx et al., 2015).

Among the wide range of available *in vitro* gastrointestinal (GI) and fermentation models, a distinction can be made between short-term batch incubations, single stage reactors or semi-continuous systems and multi-compartmental continuous models (Venema & van den Abbeele, 2013) (Figure 2.1). The simplest and most frequently used are the short-term batch incubation models (i.e. small reactor vessels or test-tubes containing faecal suspension and substrate); however, these systems are far from physiological since they tend to over-simplify the *in vivo* situation. For a better

representation of the actual *in vivo* situation, semi-continuous systems (i.e. comprising a static bioreactor to which selected enzymes are added manually and stirred) and multi-compartmental continuous models (i.e. directly connected compartments with dynamic changes such as temperature, pH and digestive secretion) are more appropriate (Venema & van den Abbeele, 2013). Some examples of these more complex systems include: TNO-gastrointestinal model 1 (TIM-1) and 2 (TIM-2) which stimulates digestion in the upper GI tract and fermentation in the colon, respectively and the SHIME model (Simulator of the Human Intestinal Microbial Ecosystem; Ghent University; Prodigest, Belgium) which integrates the stomach (pH 2), small intestine (slightly acidic to neutral pH) and colon into one system, all kept at 37 °C (van der Auwera, 2023). Also, the gastrointestinal dialysis model with colon phase (GIDM-Colon), developed at the Laboratory of Natural Products and Food Research and Analysis- Pharmaceutical Technology (NatuRA-PT) is a continuous system and allows to study the biotransformation and absorption (passive diffusion) of an extract/compound of interest in the stomach, small intestine and colon separately in each stage and will be further discussed in detail (Breyngaert et al., 2015).

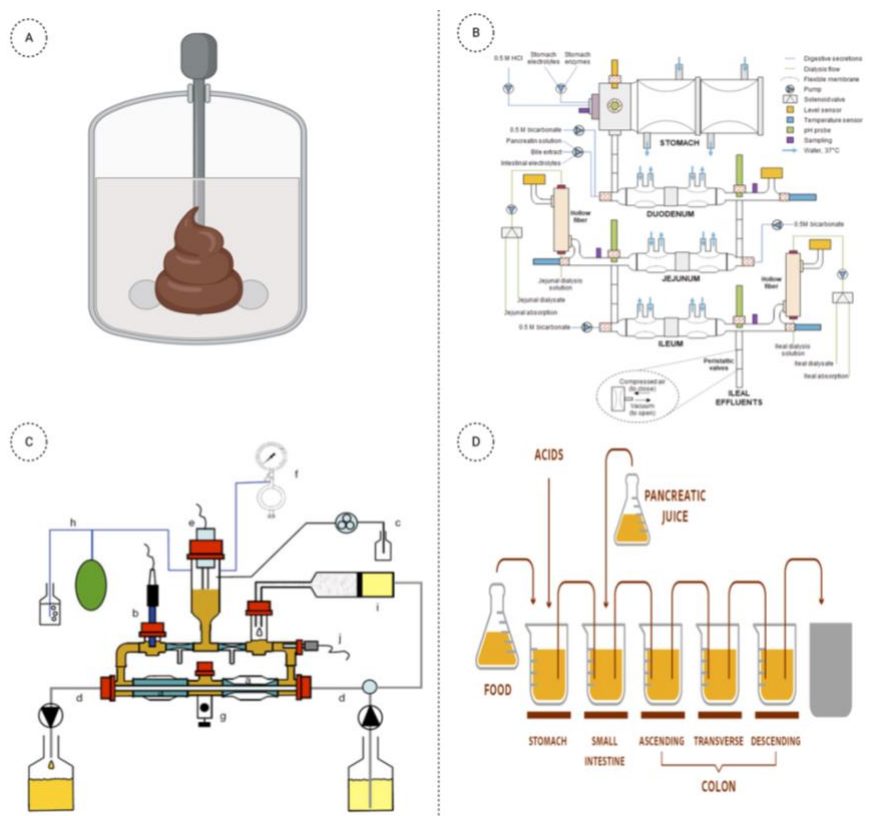


Figure 2.1: Schematic overview of the available GI models. A: Short-term batch incubation; B: TIM-1 simulating the gastric-small intestinal system; C: TIM-2 simulating the colon; D: SHIME model. Figure created in BioRender and adapted from Venema, 2015; Van de Wiele et al., 2015.

2.2 Anatomy and physiology of the gastrointestinal tract

Oral drug delivery is the most desirable administration route for patient convenience due to its noninvasive character, high patient compliance and easier formulation (does not require sterile conditions) (Sahoo et al., 2021). Nevertheless, medication administered orally encounters physical, biological and biochemical barriers which can lower the therapeutic efficacy of the drug. This bioavailability is affected by the intestinal absorption, distribution in body tissues, biotransformation processes by for instance colonic microbiota, and elimination. After oral administration, compounds follow the route of the GI tract which can be seen as a series of connected organs passing through the body from mouth to anus, all having a distinct role (Cheng et al., 2010). The mouth,

stomach, small intestine and large intestine are the most important parts of the GI tract (Figure 2.2) and will be further discussed here.

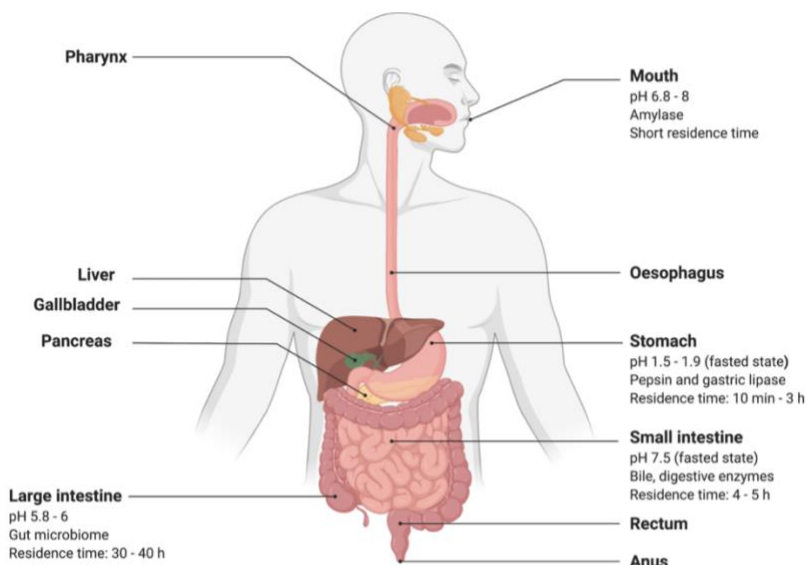


Figure 2.2: Representation of the human gastrointestinal tract and the liver, gallbladder and pancreas. The distinct conditions of each stage are depicted in the figure. Created in BioRender.

2.2.1 The mouth

The mouth is the beginning of the digestive tract where ingested materials are mixed with saliva and physically broken down by chewing (mastication) into smaller pieces that can be digested. Saliva with a pH of around 6.8 to 8, is secreted by salivary glands and contains multiple proteins and enzymes such as amylase which is responsible for the initial breakdown of polysaccharides and will lubricate the ingested material to facilitate the swallowing process (deglutition) (Maddu, 2019). Residence times of the ingested materials in the mouth differ depending on the food matrix: most food materials require mastication, which thus increases the exposure time to the saliva, while the residence time of most pharmaceuticals or food supplements will be very short as they are swallowed immediately (Vertzoni et al., 2019). The ingested materials will then be transported through the pharynx and oesophagus to the stomach according to the propulsive process of swallowing.

2.2.2 Stomach

The stomach is a muscular hollow organ which receives ingested materials (e.g. food, liquids,...) from the oesophagus and retains them for grinding and mixing with gastric fluid to obtain particles that are smaller and more soluble. Generally, the stomach is recognised to have three functions: i) storage of food, ii) digestion, and iii) protection. When food arrives from the oesophagus, the stomach relaxes and expands to hold the increased volume. It is mainly the upper half of the stomach that stores the food until it is ready to be digested, while the lower part is responsible for digestion. Without this regulation of the rate at which food enters the small intestine, the small intestine would not be capable to digest and absorb the volume presented to it, resulting in a large unabsorbed fraction excreted in the faeces. The distal part of the stomach is thus responsible for digestion by mechanical contractions and mixing the ingested material with acid, pepsin and gastric lipase resulting in a semi-solid mixture called chyme which is then gradually passed through the pylorus into the duodenum with every contraction. The gastric emptying time (the amount of time it takes for the chyme to pass on to the duodenum) can vary. For instance, it takes 10 min after consumption of a glass of water in the fasted state, whereas it lasts 3 h or more for a standardised high-caloric breakfast. This implies that food intake can highly influence the gastric residence time of xenobiotics (Mortelé, 2021; Pal et al., 2007; Simonian et al., 2005). Besides its storage function and digestion, the stomach also protects the body by destroying many of the bacteria and other pathogens that are swallowed with food. Moreover, the gastric mucosa protects itself from acid and enzymes by a mucus-bicarbonate barrier.

The gastric fluid is composed of multiple components which are (i) derived from the stomach such as gastric acid, enzymes and mucus, (ii) ingested or (iii) derived from the duodenum through reflux making the stomach an acidic environment with reported pH-values between 1.5 and 1.9 in fasted state (Mortelé, 2021). However, in a fed state, gastric pH will rise and postprandial pH values of 4.9 have been reported, dependent of the meal volume and type, which in turn could influence the disintegration and solubility of the xenobiotic (Mortelé, 2021; Simonian et al., 2005; Vertzoni et al., 2019). The two main enzymes present in the gastric fluid are pepsin and gastric lipase. Chief cells in the gastric gland secrete the inactive pepsinogen and gastric lipase. Pepsinogen, cleaved to active pepsin in the lumen of the stomach by action of H^+ , is particularly responsible for the initial digestion of proteins in the stomach. The role of gastric lipase, which is co-

secreted with pepsinogen and responsible for digestion of lipids, is limited as only 10% of fat digestion takes place in the stomach (Mortelé, 2021).

In general, the gastric phase is thus responsible for digestion of proteins, the formation of chyme and the controlled entry of chyme into the small intestine where further digestion and absorption will take place, seen the limited absorption in the stomach due to the small epithelial surface and the short duration of time (maximum 4 h) that compounds are in contact with the stomach epithelium as compared to that of the small intestine.

2.2.3 The small intestine

Most absorption and digestion (the chyme entering the small intestine is only poorly digested) take place in the small intestine which can be divided into the duodenum, jejunum and ileum. It has a varying length between 3 and 5 m with typical structural properties of the intestinal wall, including the presence of villi and microvilli, hereby increasing the surface area for absorption of food nutrients, pharmaceuticals and other compounds (Collins et al., 2023). Absorption is mainly located in the duodenum and proximal part of the jejunum (Vertzoni et al., 2019). The protein digestion which already started in the stomach by pepsin, is here inactivated by the higher intestinal pH.

The intestinal epithelium and the pancreas produce digestive enzymes such as peptidases, disaccharidases and enteropeptidases anchored to the luminal side of the enterocytes which either continue protein digestion resulting in small peptides and free amino acids or carbohydrates digestion forming end products that can later be absorbed. The secreted pancreatic enzymes include amylases (for digesting starch into maltose), proteolytic enzymes and lipases and phospholipases, assisting further digestion. Non-digested food components like fibres, resistant starch, certain peptides and lipids (e.g. cholesterol (Cohn et al., 2010)) and bioactive compounds (e.g. polyphenols) are passed on to the large intestine (Breyneart et al., 2015). The small intestine transit time is relatively stable with reported mean intervals between 4 - 5 h (Hua, 2020).

2.2.4 The large intestine

The large intestine or colon is the final segment of the GI tract and is composed of the appendix, cecum, ascending, transverse, descending and sigmoid colon, rectum and the anus (Figure 2.3). The primary functions of the colon are (i) processing unabsorbed and undigested chyme, (ii) absorption of the remaining water, electrolytes and vitamins and (iii) formation and storage of faecal material until it can be evacuated by defecation. Absorption of electrolytes such as sodium, chloride and potassium by passive or active pathways will create an osmotic gradient responsible for water absorption (Azzouz & Sharma, 2021; Mortelé, 2021). The large intestine also secretes mucus, facilitating the transport of intestinal contents through the bowel. Initially it was believed that no significant digestion occurred in the large intestine; however, over the last decades multiple studies have shown that bacteria residing in the colon break down significant amounts of undigested complex carbohydrates and proteins through fermentation (Macfarlane & Macfarlane, 2011; Mortelé, 2021). The end products include lactate and short-chain fatty acids (SCFAs) such as butyric acid. Several of these are lipophilic and can thus be easily absorbed by passive diffusion. Besides these undigested macronutrients, also complex phenolic compounds will reach the large intestine where the gut microbiota will turn them into low-molecular polyphenolic structures (Swallah et al., 2020). It is only more recently that the importance of those colonic bacteria on the activity, bioavailability and/or toxicity of xenobiotics has been acknowledged (Mortelé, 2021). In fasted state, the pH of the colonic environment is reported to be around 7.8, while in the fed state, the pH will drop to approximately 5.8-6 because of enhanced bacterial fermentation, and thus SCFA formation of the indigested fibres present in the consumed meal (Mortelé, 2021).

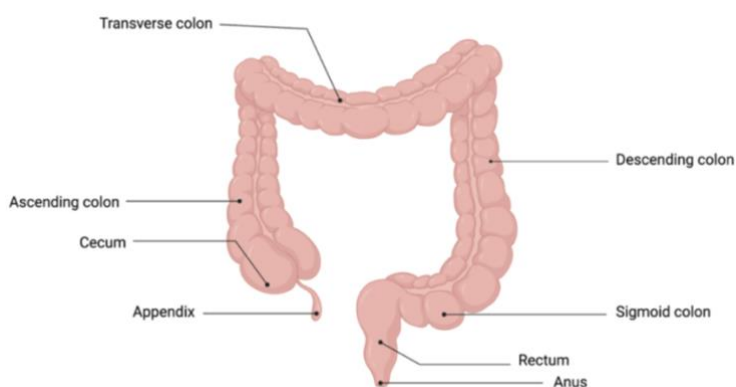


Figure 2.3: Different regions of the large intestine. Created in BioRender.

2.2.5 The gut microbiome

The adult human GI tract is seen as one of the most densely populated ecosystems on our planet, accommodating around 10^{13} microorganisms with species diversity increasing longitudinally from mouth to colon, the latter harbouring the highest amount of bacteria in the GI tract referred to as the gut microbiota (Mills et al., 2019; Venema & van den Abbeele, 2013). To illustrate this: the number of bacterial cells shifts from about 10^1 bacteria per gram of contents in the stomach, to 10^7 bacteria per gram of contents in the ileum, to 10^{12} bacteria per gram in the colon (Sekirov et al., 2010). In addition to bacteria, other microorganisms such as archaea, viruses, phages, yeast and fungi, are also present in the gut (Cani, 2018). The gut microbiome can be defined as the combined genetic material of the microorganisms living in the gut and is estimated to encode 150 times more genes than the human host genome (Jain et al., 2018; Stefanaki, 2019; Walter & Ley, 2011).

The gut microbiome of an individual is unique and substantially changes during development. However, the microbial diversity is relatively limited. The human digestive tract is composed primarily of the following eight phyla: Firmicutes (e.g. *Lactobacillus*, *Streptococcus*, *Clostridium*) and Bacteroidetes (e.g. *Bacteroides*), accounting for 90% of gut diversity, and to a lesser extent Proteobacteria (e.g. *Enterobacteriaceae*), Fusobacteria, Verrucomicrobia, Cyanobacteria, Spirochaetes and Actinobacteria (e.g. *Bifidobacterium*, *Corynebacteria*) (King et al., 2019; Mills et al., 2019). The gut microbiota has been shown to interact in several ways with the host, thereby contributing essential functions to its host as illustrated in Figure 2.4 (Heintz-Buschart & Wilmes, 2018). Besides the biotransformation of compounds that reach the colon, the gut microbiota executes numerous important functions, including some that the host itself is unable to perform like synthesis of vitamins K2 and B12, development and regulation of the immune and nervous system, protection against pathogenic species, maintaining a barrier function, synthesising small molecules and proteins that are taken up by the host, regulation of host fat storage and energy homeostasis (Mills et al., 2019; Mortelé, 2021; Sweeney & Morton, 2013; Valdes et al., 2018). For instance, the intestinal microbiome produces SCFAs, particularly butyrate, propionic acid and acetate derivatives, resulting from the degradation of fibres and undigested saccharides. In turn, these SCFAs serve as energy source for the colonic epithelium and the host, especially under conditions of inflammation, starvation and physical strain (Checa-Ros et al., 2021). They are also involved in the regulation of many cellular processes e.g. gene expression, proliferation

and apoptosis (van der Auwera, 2023). In addition, studies have demonstrated that vitamin K2 is an important cofactor for the carboxylation of proteins involved in the inhibition of arterial calcification. A higher vitamin K2 status has been linked to less calcification and therefore has a beneficial impact on lowering arterial stiffness, a major independent risk factor for cardiovascular complications (Diederichsen et al., 2022). Moreover, the gut microbiota is pivotal in the host's health. Indeed, changes in microbial composition has been linked to diseases including inflammatory bowel diseases and neurodevelopmental diseases.

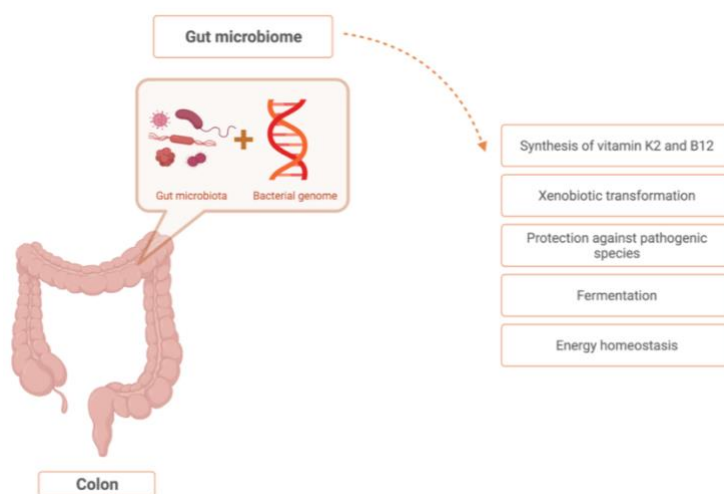


Figure 2.4: The gut microbiome, composed of the microorganisms living in the colon (gut microbiota) and their collective genome, has numerous important functions hereby influencing the hosts' physiology. Created in BioRender.

2.2.5.1 Factors influencing the composition of human gut microbiome

With the aid of next-generation sequencing, gut microbiome analyses have been applied to numeral human cohorts (Weersma et al., 2020). One important finding is the large inter-individual variability of the gut ecosystem: only a minority of the gut microbes are shared across individuals (Weersma et al., 2020). Moreover, it has been demonstrated that there is a complex interaction of the host with dietary habits, lifestyle, environmental and other factors. Throughout the past years, multiple factors including age, health status, immune system, diet and medication were shown to play a significant role on the composition of the gut microbiome (Kurilshikov et al., 2021). Twin, family

and population-based studies demonstrated that genetics can also determine gut microbiota composition (Kurilshikov et al., 2021). Due to the dynamic interactions between those factors and gut microbiota, gut microbiota display immense compositional variation between and within individuals. Indeed, besides changes in the gut microbiota between individuals, also variations within the same individual exist. These inter-individual variations are mainly due to enterotypes, body mass index (BMI) level, and external factors such as lifestyle, ethnicity and dietary and cultural habits (Rinninella et al., 2019). Some factors that modulate gut microbial composition are depicted by Figure 2.5 and will be briefly discussed below.

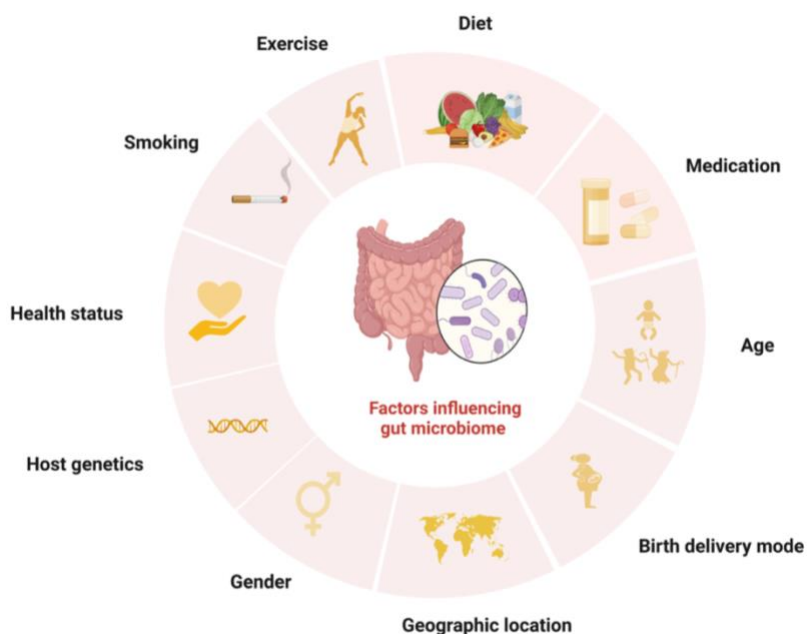


Figure 2.5: The composition of gut microbiome is influenced by multiple factors throughout life. The main modifiers include lifestyle, age, perinatal period as well as sociocultural environment. Created in BioRender.

2.2.5.1.1 Age and birth delivery method

The microbiota evolve with their host mainly during the first few years of life and even before. Moreover, the composition of the microbial community in the GI tract fluctuates throughout a lifespan since host's age significantly affects the microbial composition (Kim & Benayoun, 2020).

Until recently, it was believed children were born with a sterile gut; however, based on findings of recent studies reporting the presence of bacteria in the placenta and umbilical cord, microbial colonisation may already start *in utero* (Deering et al., 2020; Kim & Benayoun, 2020). During infancy, the gut microbiome significantly fluctuates, mainly driven by factors including delivery method, feeding, use of antibiotics and maternal diet (Kim & Benayoun, 2020). For instance, in vaginally born infants *Lactobacillus* spp. and *Prevotella* spp., microorganisms of the maternal vagina, will mainly colonise the intestines of the child whereas the intestines of infants born by cesarean section, are colonised by microorganism that resemble those of the maternal skin flora (*Streptococcus* spp., *Propionibacterium* spp. and *Corynebacterium* spp.) (Mortelé, 2021). In early childhood, gastrointestinal community diversity rapidly increases; however, it remains highly dependent on illness, changes in diet and other environmental factors. For instance, infants treated with antibiotics are found to have less abundance of *Lactobacilli* spp., *Bifidobacteria* spp., and *Enterococci* spp. (Nagpal et al., 2018). Overall, the microbiome composition reaches a somewhat stable structure by the age of two to three years, its profile resembling that of an adult microbiome (Kim & Benayoun, 2020; Nagpal et al., 2018; Yatsunenکو et al., 2012). Nevertheless, this view is not universal and development of the microbiome may go on until puberty or even later (Deering et al., 2020). The gut microbiota profile then remains fairly constant during adulthood, although differences resulting from diet type or drug use have been described.

Upon ageing (ageing is considered to be a gradual and progressive deterioration of the integrity of multiple organs and tissues (Heinz, 2021)), a reduced bacterial diversity and metabolic capacity of the gut microbiome have been described in an elderly population (78-94 years) as compared to healthy, younger adults. For instance, in the elderly, the proportion of *Bifidobacteria* spp. and *Clostridium* spp. was declined while the proportion of *Bacteroidetes* spp. was higher as compared to young individuals (18-20 years). These differences in gut microbiota profile could be attributed to changes in lifestyle and dietary habits, a decline in general health and well-being, a weakened immune strength or use of medication (Nagpal et al., 2018).

2.2.5.1.2 Gender

Besides age-related differences in gut microbiome, also gender effects are observed. A cross-sectional study by Mueller et al. (Mueller et al., 2006) in 230 healthy subjects across four different European locations showed higher abundance levels of *Bacteroides*

spp.-*Prevotella* spp. in male as compared to female. In addition, studies in human neonates' stool samples at different timepoints during their first year of life revealed that male infants had a lower α -diversity as compared to females, which also showed higher abundance levels of *Clostridiales* (phylum Firmicutes) and lower abundance of *Enterobacteriales* (phylum Proteobacteria) (Valeri & Endres, 2021).

2.2.5.1.3 Dietary effects

Dietary habits are one of the main factors contributing to the diversity of human gut microbiota. Specific foods and dietary patterns can influence the abundance of different types of bacteria in the gut, which in turn can affect human health (Mills et al., 2019; Valdes et al., 2018). For instance, a dietary pattern high in fats and mono- and oligosaccharides and low in dietary fibres (the so-called Western diet) can reshape the gut microbial ecology resulting in an enrichment of Firmicutes. Vegan and vegetarian diets on the other hand, have been linked to a greater abundance of the Bacteroidetes phylum (Jain et al., 2018; Thursby & Juge, 2017; Turnbaugh et al., 2009). Also, micronutrients (e.g. selenium) and polyphenols can promote the growth of beneficial bacterial species whereas certain food additives and alcohol negatively impact the intestinal barrier and subsequently can cause gut inflammation (Li & Zhang, 2022).

2.2.5.1.4 Medication

Also, associations between the use of specific drugs and altered microbial composition have been described. One of the major pharmaceutical drugs affecting the gut microbiota are antibiotics, affecting both pathogenic and beneficial bacteria. Although antibiotics are selectively administered to target a specific pathogenic population, many antibiotics on the market have broad-spectrum activities and will therefore also impact beneficial bacteria. Recently, long-term fluctuations in microbial populations have been reported in individuals after antibiotic use. For example, ciprofloxacin resulted in a loss of diversity and a shift in gut-microbiota composition within four days after the start of the therapy. Microbial composition started to return to initial conditions one week after the end of the treatment; however, within a period of 10 months, baseline conditions were still not met (Dethlefsen & Relman, 2011; Mortel , 2021). Use of amoxicillin was associated with a depletion in *Lactobacillus* genus (Breynaert et al., 2015).

In addition to antibiotics, other pharmaceutical drugs such as proton pump inhibitors (PPIs), lipid-lowering statins, laxatives, metformin, angiotensin-converting enzyme (ACE) inhibitors and beta-blockers have also been linked to changes in microbial composition

(Weersma et al., 2020). PPIs, among the most used drugs worldwide, have been prescribed to a growing number of patients to treat acid-related disorders such as peptic ulcers and gastro-oesophageal reflux (Le Bastard et al., 2018; Weersma et al., 2020). Taxonomical analyses of faecal samples of PPI users show a decrease in abundance of commensal bacteria of the intestine and an increase of bacteria from the oral cavity, more specifically an increase in the families *Enterobacteriaceae*, *Enterococcaceae* and *Lactobacillaceae* and a decrease in *Ruminococcaceae* and *Bifidobacteriaceae* while the shift towards typical oral bacteria is reflected by increases in the species *Rothia dentocariosa* and *Rothia mucilaginosa*, the genus *Actinomyces* and the family *Micrococcaceae* (Weersma et al., 2020). Multiple studies also reported that metformin treatment significantly increased *Escherichia coli* and lowered *Intestinobacter* abundance (Mortelé, 2021; Weersma et al., 2020). Nevertheless, it should be noted that there is a complex interaction between the use of medication, the gut microbiota and confounding factors. In fact, the use of medication by itself can indicate changes in the host's health status, which is also known to influence the gut microbial composition (Vich Vila et al., 2020).

Besides antibiotics, also probiotics can influence the microbial composition. According to the WHO probiotics are defined as "living microorganisms which when administered in adequate amounts confer health benefits on the host" (Hemarajata & Versalovic, 2013). Throughout the years, probiotics have been widely marketed and consumed, mostly as dietary supplements or functional foods. Mechanisms of probiotics include manipulation of intestinal microbial communities, suppression of pathogens, immunomodulation, stimulation of epithelial cell proliferation and differentiation and fortification of the intestinal barriers. Several trials have reported beneficial effects of probiotics (e.g. *L. johnsonii*, *Bifidobacterium breve*) on systemic immune response after oral intake, including overall health maintenance and reduction of the duration of common infections (Breynaert et al., 2015).

Following the most recent consensus statement of the International Scientific Association for Probiotics and Prebiotics (ISAPP), a prebiotic is considered to be "a substrate that is selectively utilised by host microorganisms conferring a health benefit" (Gibson et al., 2017). Fructo-oligosaccharides, galacto-oligosaccharides and transgalactooligosaccharides are the most common prebiotics which can contribute to the health of the host (Wang et al., 2020). Compounds that can be classified as prebiotics must meet the following criteria: they are non-digestible and resistant to breakdown by

stomach acid and enzymes in the human GI tract, they can be fermented by microorganisms in the body and they stimulate growth and activity of beneficial bacteria.

Another term named “postbiotics” have emerged over the last years referring to substances derived after the microorganisms are no longer alive. These intact non-viable microbes or cell fragments can confer a health benefit on the host (Vinderola et al., 2022). Generally, postbiotics can provide similar benefits as probiotics and prebiotics.

2.2.5.1.5 Smoking

Smoking is associated with an increased morbidity and enhances the risk of developing CVD and different types of cancer (Shapiro et al., 2022). Moreover, it also results in a distinct shift in gut microbiota, perturbing the intestinal balance, which in turn is closely associated with intestinal (e.g. inflammatory bowel diseases) and extra-intestinal diseases (Yoo et al., 2020).

2.2.5.1.6 Exercise

Various studies in humans demonstrated that exercise is associated with an increased microbiome diversity. Athletes for instance show lower abundance levels of Bacteroidetes and higher abundance of Firmicutes as compared to non-athletes. Other bacterial taxa have also been reported to be altered in response to exercise (Gomaa, 2020). Moreover, research work by Barton et al. (Barton et al., 2021) provide further evidence that the human gut microbiome is affected by exercise.

2.2.5.1.7 Host genetics

Although the influence of host genetics on composition of the human gut microbiome is still not fully understood, some studies suggest that the intestinal microbiome of related humans is more similar in composition than that of unrelated individuals. Goodrich et al. (Goodrich et al., 2014) reported higher similarities in gut microbial composition for monozygotic twins compared to dizygotic twins. The heritable component was demonstrated for taxa from the phyla Firmicutes and Actinobacteria, while members of the phylum Bacteroidetes were considered as not heritable (Goodrich et al., 2014, 2017; Mortel , 2021).

2.2.5.1.8 Geographical impact

The geographical location impacts the microbial populations due to prominent differences in dietary and other factors connected to diverse lifestyles. Therefore, the abundance of a certain taxon can vary from region to region, resulting in gut microbial differences (Cresci & Izzo, 2019).

2.2.5.1.9 Health status

The overall ecology of the gut microbiome has frequently been linked to host health status. For instance, according to an intervention study by Dao et al. (Dao et al., 2016) individuals with obesity and type 2 diabetes differ from lean and healthy individuals in their abundance levels of certain gut microbial species and microbial gene richness.

2.3 Bioavailability of polyphenols

Possible biological activities of dietary polyphenols are determined by their bioavailability, intestinal absorption and biotransformation in the GI tract, which depend on their chemical structure. Considerable differences between various types of polyphenols have been reported (Ozidal et al., 2016). To understand the beneficial effects of polyphenolic compounds, determination of their bioavailability and biotransformation is important. In general, the way these compounds are handled by the body is distinctive to that for other xenobiotics (Cardona et al., 2013). Regardless of the amount of ingested polyphenol-rich food, the bioavailability of the native polyphenols tends to be only in the nanomolar (nM) to low micromolar (μM) range (D'Archivio et al., 2007; Goszcz et al., 2017).

Although polyphenols can be found in a wide range of fruits and vegetables, it has been estimated that only 1-10% of the total polyphenol intake is found in plasma and urine samples (Nicholson et al., 2008). Bioavailability of polyphenols is determined by their rate, site and means of absorption (Goszcz et al., 2017). Direct interactions between polyphenols and other food components such as carbohydrates and proteins are also known to affect their absorption (D'Archivio et al., 2007). Moreover, most polyphenols are present in dietary sources as conjugates/derivatives (esters, glycosides (conjugated to various sugars) or polymers) which can be very complex structures with high molecular weight, therefore limiting their absorption in their native form (Manach et al.,

2004). For instance, the molecular weight of procyanidins, oligomers of catechin, epicatechin and their gallic acid esters, ranges from 500 to 20,000 g/mol (Sepúlveda et al., 2011).

After ingestion, polyphenols interact with salivary proteins and limited biotransformation processes take place in the oral cavity (Niwano et al., 2023). The majority will first pass the stomach without being absorbed, being resistant to the stomach's acidic conditions and therefore facilitating their transit to the small intestine as intact compounds (De Bruyne et al., 2019; Goszcz et al., 2017; Sepúlveda et al., 2011). Only some small phenolic acids do have low levels of bioavailability here. For example, ferulic acid is absorbed relatively faster compared to other phenolic compounds from the stomach (Alam, 2019). Though most polyphenolic compounds resist the acidic environment, it is still possible that some oligomers and polymers are cleaved into monomers such as the dimer procyanidin B2 which is partially cleaved to release epicatechin in the stomach (Zhu et al., 2002). Nevertheless, while passing through the stomach, only a few compounds will undergo hydrolysis while other numerous polyphenolic compounds remain intact and pass on through to the small intestine (Hussain et al., 2019).

In the small intestine, absorption mainly occurs in the duodenum and the proximal half of the jejunum. However, only aglycones (lacking their sugar moiety) and some glycosides can be absorbed by the intestinal mucosa (Williamson & Manach, 2005). Only a small amount of the polyphenols' intake (about 5-10%) will be absorbed in the small intestine, mostly those with monomeric and dimeric structures (Corrêa et al., 2019). To allow absorption, human digestive and microbial enzymes are needed to release native polyphenols from their sugar moiety, allowing them to pass through the intestinal barrier (Hollman & Katan, 1997; Manach et al., 2004). Here, some glycosides can be deglycosylated into their aglycon by enzymatic activity of lactase phloridizin hydrolase (LPH) or cytosolic β -glucosidase (CBG). Nevertheless, it should be noted that glycosides bound to sugars other than glucose, such as rhamnosides and rutinosides, are not substrates for these enzymes and thus not all glycosides will be biotransformed into their aglycon in the small intestine (van der Auwera, 2023). Partial deconjugation into more lipophilic aglycones by hydrolases in the lumen makes passive diffusion into enterocytes possible (Goszcz et al., 2017). Apical cell membranes of enterocytes contain microvilli, which increase the surface area of absorption and therefore facilitate absorption. Once inside the enterocytes, polyphenols can be released into the lumen by efflux

transporters (De Bruyne et al., 2019). After absorption in the small intestine, aglycones undergo biotransformation processes in the enterocytes and hepatocytes. These biotransformation products are then distributed to organs and excreted in the urine (Corrêa et al., 2019).

The remaining part of polyphenols (in the form of esters, glycosides or polymers) will pass unaltered through the small intestine towards the colon where most of the biotransformation and absorption is situated. Here, intestinal microbial enzymes as well as intestinal cell membrane hydrolases are mostly responsible for these biotransformation reactions into a wide range of low-molecular phenolic compounds, which render them available for subsequent absorption and conjugation (Hussain et al., 2019). Generally, the native compounds can undergo following major processes by the gut microbiota: hydrolysis (deglycosylation and ester hydrolysis), cleavage (C-ring cleavage, delactonisation, demethylation) and reductions (dehydroxylation and double bond reduction) (van der Auwera, 2023). The intestinal microbiota is equipped with a variety of enzymes like α -rhamnosidase, β -glucosidase, and β -glucuronidase, which are needed for hydrolysis of the sugar moiety of glycosides, resulting in aglycons, and thereby influencing the bioavailability (Corrêa et al., 2019). Additionally, gut microbiota is responsible for biotransformation of high-molecular weight polyphenolic compounds into smaller, phenolic acids. For instance, the human microbial biotransformation of quercetin has been thoroughly documented and a series of phenolic acids have been identified to date (Di Pede et al., 2020). Once absorbed, they pass through the portal circulation to the liver where these less complex polyphenolic compounds may be subjected to extensive phase I (oxidation, reduction and hydrolysis) and particularly phase II (conjugation) biotransformation reactions in the enterocytes followed by the hepatocytes, and resulting in a series of water-soluble conjugated biotransformation products (methyl, glucuronide and sulfate derivatives) which are rapidly released into the systemic circulation for further distribution to organs and excretion in urine (De Bruyne et al., 2019; Faria et al., 2014). Indeed, extensive conjugation occurs on first pass through the liver, a metabolic detoxification process that is common to many xenobiotics, acting to prevent potential toxic effects, and is followed by urinary elimination due to the increased hydrophilicity of the conjugates (D'Archivio et al., 2007). Nevertheless, the rate of absorption is quite low and the majority of ingested polyphenols is excreted in the faeces (Goszcz et al., 2017; Scalbert & Williamson, 2000).

Polyphenols can thus be found in plasma in their native intact form, their glucuronidated and/or methylated forms, and these may thus act as the true biological active agents. Besides the phase II biotransformation products, also microbial biotransformation products (i.e. gut microbial transformation of complex phenolic structures resulting into smaller, phenolic acids) can reach the bloodstream and exert biological effects (de Bruyne et al., 2019; Goszcz et al., 2017). A schematic representation of Absorption, Distribution, Metabolisation and Excretion (ADME) processes of ingested polyphenols is depicted by Figure 2.6.

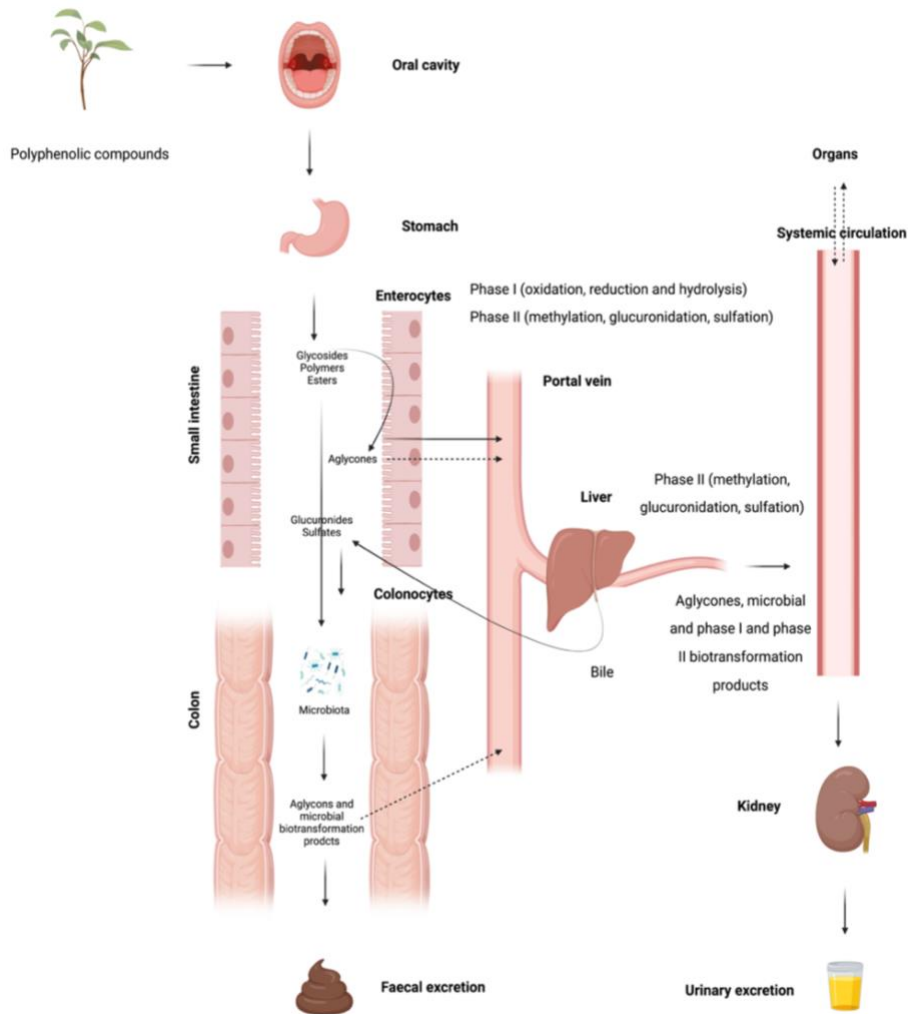


Figure 2.6: Schematic representation of absorption, biotransformation, and excretion of polyphenols in the human body. The gastrointestinal tract acts as a physical barrier, is covered by the mucosa, and is decisive for polyphenol bioavailability. Created in BioRender.

Numerous factors have been reported to affect the oral bioavailability of dietary polyphenols (see Table 2.1): phenolics related, food related, host related and other factors. Additionally, all these factors can interrelate with one another, making an interpretation of the bioavailability and thus the particular mode of action of these phenolic compounds even more difficult (Hussain et al., 2019). One of the main factors influencing the bioavailability is the chemical structure of the compound itself. Most polyphenols appear as polymers or in glycosylated forms in their food matrix which cannot be absorbed as such, but need prior hydrolysis by the intestinal enzymes or by the colonic microflora. The specific chemical structure of polyphenols as well as the type of the sugar therefore determine their rate and extent of intestinal absorption (D'Archivio et al., 2010). Also, the interaction with other compounds appears to play a role. It has been reported that several compounds (e.g. quercetin biotransformation products) show a high affinity for serum albumin, which potentially results in a longer half-life in the blood and may have consequences for the delivery of polyphenols and their biotransformation products to cells and tissues (D'Archivio et al., 2010; Manach et al., 2004). Moreover, interactions with other polyphenols with the same route of absorption may also influence the bioavailability (D'Archivio et al., 2010). Host related factors, including both intestinal and systemic factors are also known to influence bioavailability. Intestinal factors such as enzyme activity and composition of the intestinal microbiome, are probably the most important ones. Furthermore, systemic factors such as age, physiological condition and/or disorder are also known to impact bioavailability (Porrini & Riso, 2008). In addition, environmental factors such as sun exposure, rainfall and the degree of ripeness affects the plant concentrations of various polyphenols in different ways (Gómez-Rico et al., 2006; Manach et al., 2004). For example, it has been demonstrated that the concentration of phenolic compounds in extra virgin olive oil decrease with the ripeness of olive fruits (Gómez-Rico et al., 2006).

Moreover, several studies indicate a bidirectional relationship between polyphenols and gut microbiota: microbiota are responsible for biotransformation processes of polyphenols whereas in turn, parent polyphenols and their biotransformation products can influence the composition of the microbiome, by increasing the number of beneficial bacteria and hampering the increase of pathogenic bacteria (De Bruyne et al., 2019; Mari et al., 2009). This topic will be further discussed in Chapter 5.

Table 2.1: Main factors affecting the human bioavailability of dietary polyphenols. Adapted from D'Archivio et al., 2010.

Phenolics related factors	Chemical structure	Chemical structure solubility: substitution with sugars (glycosides), methyl groups, etc.
	Interaction with other compounds	Bonds with proteins (i.e. albumin) or competition with other polyphenols with a similar mechanism of absorption.
Food related factors	Food processing	Thermal treatments, cooking and other methods of culinary preparation.
	Food interaction	Food matrix: positive or negative influence on absorption
Host related factors	Dietary intake	Differences between frequency of exposure
	Absorption and metabolism	Intestinal factors (i.e., enzyme activity; intestinal transit time; colonic microflora). Systemic factors (i.e., gender and age; disorders and/or pathologies; genetics; physiological condition)
Other factors	Environmental factors	Food availability, degree of ripeness

2.4 Investigation of the biotransformation of PBE: GIDM-Colon/MS-data analysis workflow

Breynaert et al. (Breynaert et al., 2015) previously developed and validated an *in vitro* continuous flow dialysis model with colon phase (GastroIntestinal dialysis model with colon phase; GIDM-Colon) to mimic human biotransformation processes. This semi-continuous model simulates the stomach, small intestine and colon physiological conditions by using digestive enzymes and a culture of pooled human faeces respectively, thereby avoiding numerous *in vivo* studies. These faecal samples are easy to collect and represent the gut microbiota well (Hillman et al., 2017; Wahlgren et al., 2019).

The GIDM-Colon was validated using chlorogenic acid, one of the main polyphenols of the human diet, and showed a good recovery and precision (coefficient of variation < 16%). The biotransformation of chlorogenic acid has already been studied in both *in vitro* and *in vivo* conditions (Naranjo Pinta et al., 2018). According to *in vitro* research (Breynaert et al., 2015), the presence of human faecal microbiota during the colon phase of the GIDM-Colon led to the deconjugation of chlorogenic acid to caffeic acid, 3,4-dihydroxyphenyl propionic acid, 4-hydroxybenzoic acid, 3- or 4-hydroxyphenyl acetic acid, 2-methoxy-4-methylphenol and 3-phenylpropionic acid. When considering the human *in vivo* situation, it has also been demonstrated that gut microbiota may play an essential role in the biotransformation of chlorogenic acid into caffeic acid and dihydrocaffeic acid (Lu et al., 2020).

The biotransformation of PBE (Figure 2.7) was studied using this validated GIDM-Colon model as described by Breynaert et al. (Breynaert et al., 2015) and further optimised by Mortelé et al. (Mortelé, 2021). A total fermentation period of 72 h was applied, simulating a transit time of 72 h in the gut, during which samples were taken at different timepoints. Nevertheless, during all experiments, dialysis was not performed since this dialysis system is currently not compatible with our data analysis workflow due to for instance differences in pressure in between the different dialysis cells. Moreover, earlier research work by (Peeters, 2022) showed that the filter used in the dialysis cells can adsorb compounds, which can result in a loss of compounds in the solution that will be analysed. Besides PBE, also the pure compound (+)-catechin was subjected to *in vitro* gastrointestinal biotransformation to obtain an overview of its biotransformation products formed, without interference by other compounds.

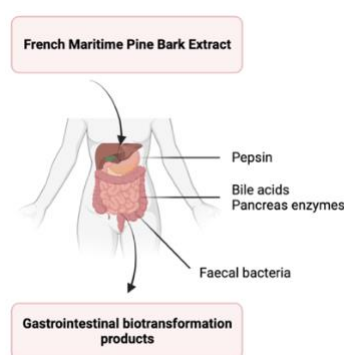


Figure 2.7: Investigation of the biotransformation processes of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract. Created in BioRender.

2.4.1 Chemicals and reagents GIDM-Colon

Sodium phosphate dibasic (Na_2HPO_4 , $\geq 99\%$), sodium phosphate monobasic dihydrate ($\text{NaH}_2\text{PO}_4 \cdot 2\text{H}_2\text{O}$, $\geq 99\%$), thioglycollate broth, pepsin from porcine gastric mucosa, porcine bile extract, pancreatin from porcine pancreas, theophylline ($\geq 99\%$, anhydrous), chlorogenic acid ($\geq 95\%$) and (+)-catechin ($\geq 98\%$) were acquired from Sigma-Aldrich (St Louis, MO, USA). French Maritime Pine Bark Extract (LOD 2.70%) was kindly offered by Horphag Research, Geneva, Switzerland. Ultrapure water (milli-Q) and sodium bicarbonate (NaHCO_3 , $>99.7\%$, ACS grade) were obtained from respectively Merck (Darmstadt, Germany) and Acros Organics (Geel, Belgium). Hydrochloric acid (HCl, 32 wt.% for analysis), formic acid (98–100%, Suprapur) and sodium hydroxide pellets (NaOH) were acquired from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany). UPLC-grade acetonitrile, formic acid and methanol ($\geq 99.9\%$, LC- MS grade) were obtained from Fisher Scientific (Hampton, New Hampshire, USA). Nitrogen gas (N_2 , AZOTE N28) and a gas mixture of hydrogen, carbon dioxide and nitrogen (5% H_2 , 5% CO_2 and 90% N_2 , Alphagaz Mix) were obtained from Air Liquide Belge (Liège, Belgium).

2.4.2 Materials GIDM-Colon

A shaking warm water bath from VWR (Leuven, Belgium) was used during the gastric stage of the GIDM-colon model. Another warm water bath set at 37 °C was used to mimic the small intestinal phase. A Jacomex glove box T3 from TCPS (Rotselaar, Belgium) was used to create an anaerobic environment during the colon stage (Figure 2.8).



Figure 2.8: The glove box provides an anaerobic environment containing 5% H_2 , 5% CO_2 and 90% N_2 . The black gloves are used to take samples from within the glove box at different timepoints during the colon stage.

2.4.3 Preparation digestive juices

To mimic human *in vivo* situation, digestive conditions and enzymes were used during the GIDM-Colon experiments (Breynaert et al., 2015). The digestive juices used during the different stages of the GIDM-Colon experiment were prepared as follows: a pepsin solution was made by dissolving 16% (w/v) of pepsin powder in 0.1 M HCl (622,000 FIP-U.100/mL), a pancreatin-bile mixture contained 0.4% (w/v) pancreatin from porcine pancreas and 0.8% (w/v) bile extract (porcine) dissolved in 0.1 M NaHCO₃ (32,000 FIP-U lipase; 143,600 FIP-U amylase; 16,400 FIP-U protease and 58.4 mmol bile/L).

2.4.4 Collection and characterisation of faecal samples

Human faecal donors were selected, 6 female and 6 male aged 20-30 years, meeting all inclusion criteria. An overview of the main inclusion criteria can be found in Table 2.2. Eligible donors needed to be non-smoking, non-vegetarian or vegan persons with a normal defecation (no history of gastrointestinal disease or acute (gastrointestinal) disease at the moment of donation), and no intake of anti/pre/probiotics three months prior to donation. Prior ethical approval was acquired from the Ethical Committee of the University Hospital of Antwerp (reference number 20/35/444).

Table 2.2: Overview of the main inclusion criteria of the faecal donors.

	Young, healthy
GROUP SIZE	♀6 ♂ 6
AGE (years)	20 - 30
BMI (kg/m ²)	18.5 - 25
WAIST CIRCUMFERENCE (cm)	♀ < 88 ♂ < 102

BMI: Body Mass Index.

Donors were asked to collect the faeces by means of a collection container (Procult, Rochester, USA) and a paper dish holder to insert into the toilet bowl (Mortelé, 2021). After collection, faecal samples were kept at room temperature together with an

anaerocult bag from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany) and processed as soon as possible with anaerobic buffer in an anaerobic glove box (5% H₂, 5% CO₂ and 90% N₂) (Jacomex Glove (Box) T3, TCPS, Rotselaar, Belgium). For each participant, a faecal slurry suspension of 10% (w/v) faeces was prepared by homogenising the faecal sample with sterile phosphate buffer (0.1 M, pH 7.0, 0.58% (w/v) Na₂HPO₄, 1.03% (w/v) NaH₂PO₄·2H₂O, 3.45% (v/v) thioglycolate broth) in a stomacher (Lab-blender 400, Seward Medical, London, UK) for 3 min. Before use, the buffer solution was sonicated and autoclaved (1 bar, 121 °C). Elimination of solid food particles was done by using a sterile filter bag consisting of a full-page filter (Bagpage® R/25 400 mL, VWR (Leuven, Belgium)). From each donor aliquots of 20 mL faecal slurry were stored at -80 °C until further analysis (Figure 2.9).

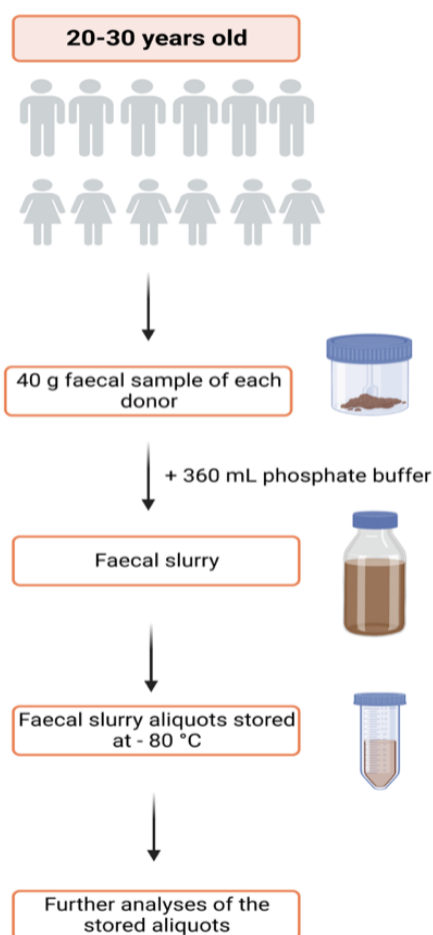


Figure 2.9: Overview of the faecal sample treatment after collection and before further analysis. Created in BioRender.

To elucidate the microbial composition of each individual faecal suspension, 16S rRNA V1-V9 gene sequencing was performed, in collaboration with the lab of prof. Lebeer (Lebeer Lab, University of Antwerp). First, DNA was isolated from faecal samples using the QIAmp DNA Stool Mini Kit (Qiagen, Venlo, Netherlands) according to the instructions of the manufacturer. The concentration of isolated DNA was assessed using a Qubit 2.0 Fluorometer (Thermo Fischer Scientific, MA, USA) with the dsDNA HS Assay Kit. Quantitative PCR (qPCR) was used for estimation of absolute bacterial, fungal and human DNA concentrations in samples after extraction. Illumina MiSeq 16S rRNA gene amplicon sequencing was performed on the extracted DNA and no less than 5 µL of each bacterial DNA sample was used to amplify the V1-V9 region of the 16S rRNA genes. Amplification of the V1-V9 gene region in the 16S rRNA was executed in triplicate with 2x KAPA HiFi HotStart Ready Mix (Kapa Biosystems, Amsterdam, The Netherlands) with the following cycling profile: 95 °C for 3 min, [95 °C for 30 sec, 62 °C for 30 sec, and 72 °C for 50 sec] x 25 and 72 °C for 10 min. Standard barcoded forward (515F) and reverse primer (806R) were used and resulting PCR products were checked on a 1% agarose gel to confirm amplification of fragments with an appropriate length (threshold set at 200 base pairs). Quality control and processing of the 16S rRNA amplicon reads were performed using the R package DADA2. Forward and reverse reads were denoised per sample using the DADA2 algorithm and the reads were then merged. These merged and denoised reads (amplicon sequence variants or ASVs) were taxonomically annotated from phylum to species level using the 16S rRNA reference database (Yoon et al., 2017) and all data handling and visualisation was performed in R using the tidyverse set of packages and the in-house developed package tidyamplicons (github.com/Swittouck/tidyamplicons).

2.4.5 Stages of the GIDM-Colon

The different phases of the biotransformation process according to the stage of the GI tract where they occur, will be discussed here below. All experiments include samples, method blanks, positive and negative controls. Samples (denoted as S1, S2, S3 in Figure 2.10) contain the compound or extract to be investigated (in this case (+)-catechin and PBE respectively) and are treated with digestive enzymes and faecal microflora (faecal slurry). During each experiment, the biotransformation of PBE (in a dose of 200 mg, reflecting an average daily intake in adults) as well as (+)-catechin, the major constituent of the procyanidin fraction in PBE, were investigated. Catechin was tested in an arbitrary dose of 25 mg, which is slightly lower than the expected theoretical amount of (+)-

catechin in PBE based on D'Andrea et al. (Table 1.1). Negative controls (NCs) were used and contain the compound or extract of interest with addition of digestive enzymes but without faecal bacteria. In these NCs, no biotransformation is observed since faecal slurry is absent; however, only chemical degradation by the digestive enzymes or due to instability of the compounds is possible. Method blanks (denoted as BL in Figure 2.10) contain digestive enzymes and faecal bacteria without addition of the compound or extract. In these method blanks bacterial biotransformation products formed during fermentation can be observed. Chlorogenic acid is used as a positive control since the gastrointestinal biotransformation of chlorogenic acid in humans has already been investigated in several studies and was used as a model compound to validate the GIDM-colon (Breynaert et al., 2015; Gonthier et al., 2006; Olthof et al., 2003). A dose of 75 mg was selected as a positive control as this approximately reflects a daily ingestion of a non-coffee drinker (Olthof et al., 2001). The different samples, method blanks, positive and negative controls were weighted and labeled accordingly. Use of a negative control allows to distinguish microbial biotransformation products from other possible compounds formed during the experiment whereas use of the positive control chlorogenic acid makes it possible to check whether known biotransformation products are formed and is therefore a good indication for the reliability of the experiment.

2.4.5.1 Gastric stage

To mimic the gastric stage all samples were dissolved in 33.5 mL milli-Q and 16.5 mL pepsin solution (19.6% protein, 622 U/mg protein) and adjusted to a pH of 2 using 6 M HCl. 2 mL of each sample solution was collected at timepoint zero (T₀), thus before the start of the biotransformation. Afterwards, samples were transferred to a shaking water bath at 37 °C (120 strokes/min) for 1 h. After simulation of the gastric conditions, another 2 mL of sample solution was taken (G).

2.4.5.2 Small intestinal stage

To simulate the small intestinal stage, 50 mL milli-Q was added to the gastric digest. To adjust the pH to 7.5, a volume of 1 M NaHCO₃ was added to the negative control samples. The same volume was then added to the other samples using a small dialysis bag to gradually change the pH. Afterwards, samples were placed in a water bath (37 °C) and continuously stirred for 1.5 h. After 30 min of stirring, 15 mL pancreatin-bile solution was

added to each sample and stirring was continued for another hour. After the small intestinal stage 2 mL was collected from each sample solution (SI).

2.4.5.3 Colon stage

After the small intestinal phase, 50 mL sterile phosphate buffer was added to the negative control samples and the pH was adjusted to 5.8 – 6 using 1 M HCl. The same volume of 1 M HCl was also added to the other samples. Subsequently, all samples were placed in the anaerobic glove box (0.5% O₂, 35 – 37 °C), continuously stirred, with a degasser system (parafilm with holes). A faecal slurry suspension (a mix of individual faecal slurries (see Table 2.2)) was continuously stirred in the glove box for 1 h before adding 50 mL of this 10% (v/v) faecal slurry suspension to each sample, except for the negative controls). During the colon phase, an aliquot of each sample was taken (2 mL) at several time points: C2, C4, C6, C12, C18, C24, C30, C36, C42, C48, C54, C60, C66 and C72. C0 reflects the start of the colon stage (not used in the LC-MS analysis, only for culture analyses).

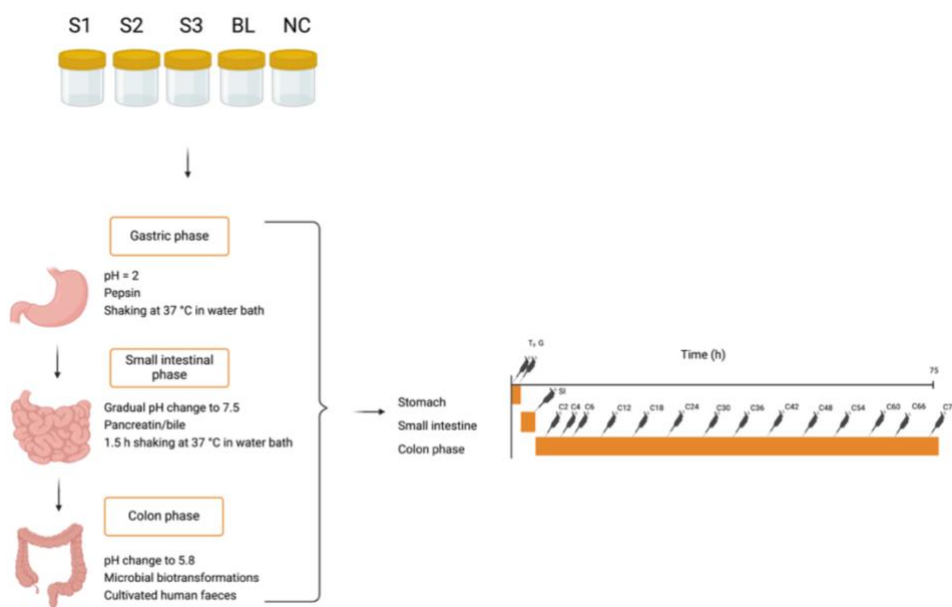


Figure 2.10: Set-up of different phases during the GIDM-Colon experiments. S1, S2 and S3 are samples with the extract or compound of interest, BL is the blank method sample and NC is the negative control used during the experiment set-up. T0 (timepoint zero), G (gastric stage), SI (small intestinal stage), C2-C72 (colon stage) are the different timepoints at which samples were taken. Created in BioRender.

2.4.6 Experimental procedures amplicon sequencing and culture analyses

At different timepoints during the colon stage (C0, C24, C30, C48 and C72) sample solutions were taken from the PBE sample, (+)-catechin and blank sample for amplicon sequencing analyses (according to the procedure as described above) to check whether PBE or (+)-catechin alters the microbial composition over time. Stacked bar plots were generated to check the microbial composition at genus taxonomical level of the different sample solutions taken during the colon stage.

The alpha diversity (α -diversity) which outlines the microbial community in individual samples with respect to its richness (number of taxonomic groups), evenness (distribution of abundances of the groups), or both was calculated with the inverse Simpson index (Oerlemans et al., 2022). Assessment of beta diversity (β -diversity; term used to describe differences in microbial composition between individuals) was performed by a dissimilarity matrix (Bray-Curtis dissimilarity) and results of the β -diversity estimates were visualised using principal coordinate analysis (PCoA). To find differences in the abundance of specific taxa between the three classes of samples (blank, (+)-catechin and PBE), a differential abundance analysis was performed. This in-house codifab-method (developed by the Laboratorium of Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology, Department of Bioscience Engineering, University of Antwerp, Belgium) allows the pairwise combination of taxa with calculation of the logratio for each sample. For each combination of taxa, the difference of their logratio between two groups of samples was expressed as the median of all pairwise differences between the two sample groups (Hodge-Lehmann estimator). Next, for each combination of taxa, a Wilcoxon rank-sum test was performed to compare their logratio between two groups of samples. The generated plot visualises the differential abundances of taxa between conditions compared to all other taxa as references.

Since PBE is known to exert antimicrobial properties in concentrations starting from 0.025% as demonstrated by (Calvo Torras et al., 2005), the effect of the extract on the viability of microorganisms was assessed. Viability of the faecal bacteria was determined by means of decimal dilution series of the samples and C0 and C72 sample solutions were sent out for automated cell count analysis while the other timepoints were visually evaluated to see if microorganisms remain present throughout the experiment. An anaerobic basal agar, Tryptic Soy Agar and blood agar were selected to support good

growth of anaerobic bacteria. A volume of 10 μL of every dilution (ranging from 10^{-3} to 10^{-10}) was plated out in triplicate under anaerobic conditions and incubated for 48 h at 37 °C. Colonies were counted after 24 h and 48 h.

2.4.7 Experimental procedures LC-MS analysis

2.4.7.1 Preparation of standard solutions

For the analysis of PBE, two standard mixtures were used. The first mixture (Cacao standard LC-MS mix) was prepared using stock solutions of the following analytes: 2-phenylethylamine (HCl), phloroglucinol (hydrate), tyramine, linalool, tryptamine, serotonin, salsolinol (HBr), theobromine, theophylline, L-tyrosine, caffeine, tryptofaan, resveratrol, kaempferol, (-)-epigallocatechin, (-)-gallocatechin, N-oleoylethanolamine, anandamide, epigallocatechin gallate and procyanidin B1. The second mix (general standard LC-MS mix) consisted of benzoic acid, p-hydroxybenzoic acid, salicylic acid, coumarin, cinnamic acid, protocatechuic acid, p-coumaric acid, vanillic acid, gallic acid, caffeic acid, ferulic acid, syringic acid, sinapic acid, apigenin, emodin, naringenin, luteolin, (+)-catechin, epicatechin, quercetin, taxifolin, isorhamnetin, chlorogenic acid, stigmasterol, β -sitosterol, quercitrin, β -carotene, procyanidin B2, rutin and tannic acid. Standard stock solutions of the analytical standards were prepared at a concentration of 1 mg/mL in UPLC-grade MeOH for each analyte separately. Serial dilutions of these solutions were prepared in MeOH:H₂O (20:80, (v/v)). Following dilutions were used for LC-MS analysis: 1.25 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$, 625 ng/mL, 312 ng/mL, 156 ng/mL, 78 ng/mL and 39 ng/mL. Standard stock and working solutions were stored at -80 °C in the dark.

2.4.7.2 Sample preparation LC-MS analysis

At different stages of the GI tract, sample solutions (2 mL) were taken. 0.5 mL of each sample was then transferred to 1 mL methanol (MeOH) (MS grade) and centrifuged for 10 min at 3500 rpm. Supernatant (0.1 mL) was then collected, diluted 10 times with MeOH:milliQ (20:80, (v/v)) and stored at -20 °C until further analysis with UHPLC-ESI-QTOF-MS (Xevo® G2-XS QTOF; Waters). This sample preparation allows to avoid interference of matrix compounds in the UHPLC-HRMS chromatograms of the biotransformed samples. Addition of MeOH (MS grade) followed by centrifugation was

used to quench biotransformation reactions. Applying the 1:10 dilution rate is a compromise between sample clean-up and detection of potentially low metabolite levels which should not be overlooked.

2.4.7.3 Ultra-high-performance liquid chromatography

Ultra-high-performance liquid chromatography (UHPLC) analyses were performed on a Waters Acquity UPLC system with degasser, quaternary pump, autosampler, thermostatic column compartment and TUV detector (Waters). An Acquity UPLC BEH Shield RP18 column (100 μm \times 2.1 mm, 1.7 μm ; Waters) was used, operated at 40 °C. An appropriate pre-column was used to prolong the lifetime of the column. The mobile phase solvents consisted of milli-Q + 0.1% MS-grade formic acid (A) and MS-grade acetonitrile + 0.1% MS-grade formic acid (B) and the following gradient was used (min/B %): 0/2, 1/2, 14/26, 24/65, 26/100, 29/100, 31/2, 41/2. The flow rate was set at 0.4 mL/min. Raw data were processed using EmpowerTM software (Waters) and the area under the curve (AUC) was calculated.

2.4.7.4 Mass spectrometry

A quadrupole time-of-flight (QTOF) spectrometer, using electrospray ionisation (ESI), was applied to analyse the different samples taking during the GIDM experiments. For detection, accurate mass measurements were performed using a Xevo[®] G2-XS QTOF spectrometer (Waters) coupled with an ACQUITY LC system equipped with MassLynxTM 4.1 software. Full scan data were recorded in ESI (+) and ESI (-) mode from m/z 50 to 2000 and the analyser was used in sensitivity mode (approximate resolution: 22,000 FWHM). The spray voltage was set at respectively +1.5 kV or -1.0 kV for the ESI (+) and ESI (-); cone gas flow and desolvation gas flow at 50 L/h and 1000 L/h respectively; source temperature and desolvation temperature at 120 °C and 500 °C respectively. Data were also recorded using MSE in positive and negative ionisation modes, providing separate MS and MSE data. A ramp collision energy ranging from 20 V to 30 V was applied to gather supplementary structural information. For the lock mass leucine enkephalin was used. The mixture with reference compounds was analysed under the same conditions as the samples taken during both GIDM experiments to allow a qualitative and semi-quantitative determination of these compounds. Throughout the analysis quality control (QC) samples were injected to observe analytical drift and assess precision. QC samples were made using a dilution of the standard solution mix (39 ng/mL). Figure 2.11 shows a total ion chromatogram (TIC) obtained for the QC mix.

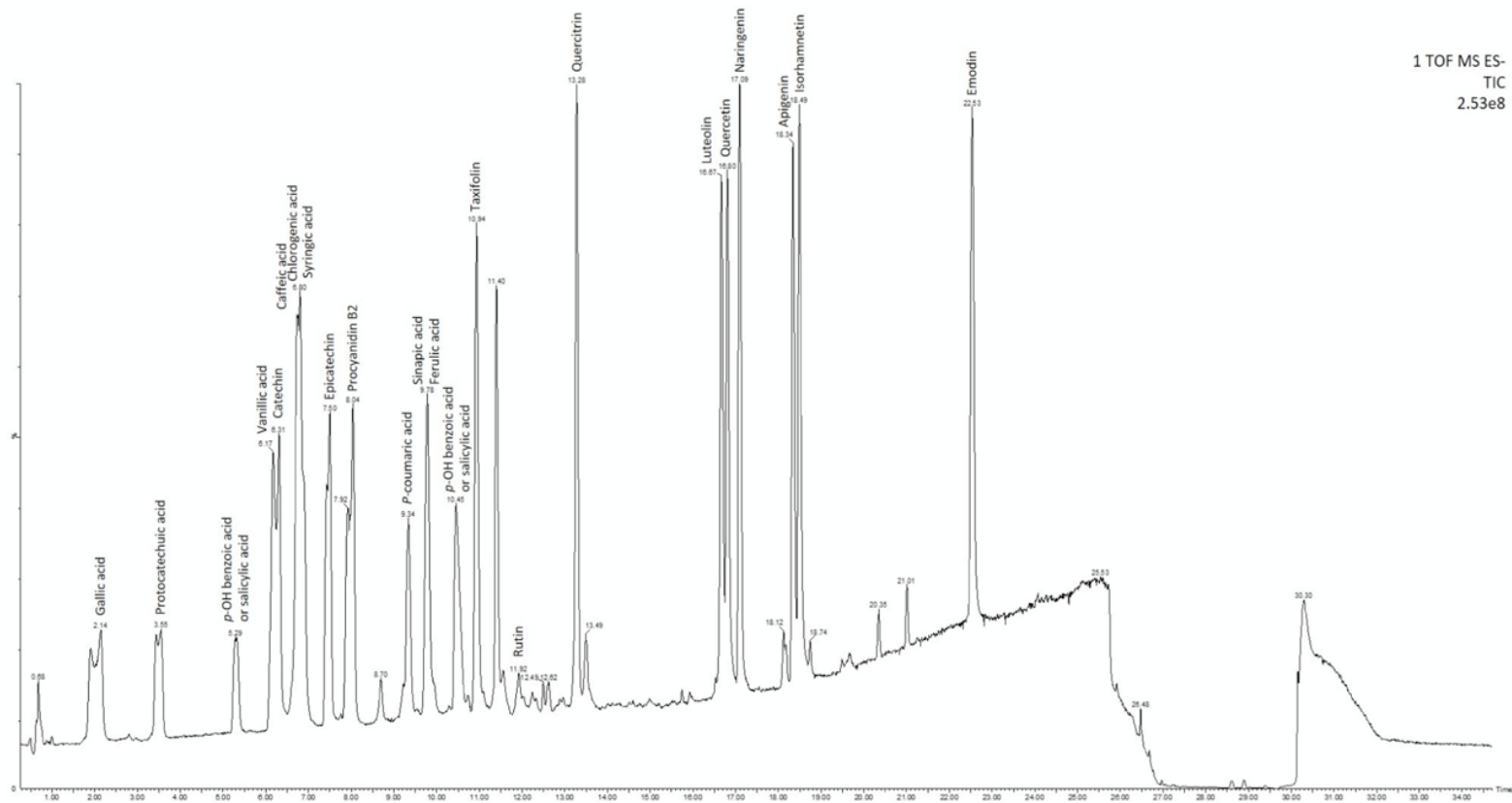


Figure 2.11: Total ion chromatogram (time in min) in negative ionisation mode obtained for the quality control mix. Adapted from Peeters, 2022

2.4.8 In-house automated data analysis workflow

The concentrations of phytochemicals and their biotransformation products exhibit continuous and fairly complex modulations throughout the experiment. During the biotransformation processes at the different stages of the GI tract, the concentration of a particular phytochemical and/or metabolite can either increase, decrease or show any combination of these two. Due to the longitudinal aspect (measurement in function of time) of the experiment, data are complex and difficult to interpret. In addition, the gastrointestinal enzymes and faecal microflora present in the samples provoke matrix interference, which makes analysis complicated (Peeters, 2022). Indeed, before biotransformation, peaks in the chromatogram can mostly be attributed to the tentatively identified compounds whereas after the gastric, small intestinal and colon phase, the chromatogram contains peaks of compounds, biotransformation products as well as matrix interferences originating from enzymes, bile salts and faecal slurry.

The number of methods available to analyse such dynamic data is limited and most of them are not specifically designed for metabolomics (Peeters, 2022; Smilde et al., 2010). Although these methods are powerful analytical tools for case vs. control experiments, they are rather difficult to apply in multiclass experiments like in this study, where samples containing a herbal extract are compared with a blank and a negative control. Therefore, a new approach is required in order to compare dynamic data of three groups to elucidate the metabolic pathway (Peeters, 2022).

To interpret the metabolic pathway of the samples studied in the GIDM-colon and to select the most interesting time profiles, an automated data analysis workflow for unbiased screening designed by Peeters et al. (Peeters, 2022) was applied for metabolomics profiling from the longitudinal UHPLC -HRMS data. Data were converted to the open source “.mzXML” format to allow XCMS processing (Stanstrup et al., 2013). The XCMS CentWave algorithm was used to convert the raw data into features via peak-picking followed by grouping, using following parameters: ppm = 10, peakwidth = c(5, 25), snthresh = 10, noise = 1000, mzdiff = 0.01, prefilter = c(3, 5000), integrate = 1. A feature is a m/z value and its retention time. Even though XCMS has the ability to discover features that differ between groups, it cannot take the longitudinal aspect into

account. Therefore, EDGE was used to extract significant differential profiles (Leek et al., 2006). For each feature, EDGE fits two models. The null model assumes there is no difference between the groups and fits a single cubic spline to all the data of a feature. The alternative model fits a cubic spline to each group and calculates the goodness of fit. The difference between these groups, expressed as p-values, reflects the improvement in goodness of fit. With this approach, two p-values for each feature are created: one for sample vs. blank and one for sample vs. negative control, which is non-trivial to interpret or combine. To overcome this problem, a machine learning model was constructed to obtain a single score for each feature. Moreover, by training the random forest model, the number of false positive and false negative hits can be decreased, which consecutively can be used to eliminate them from the remaining data.

To train the machine learning model and to check the quality of the significant features, a Shiny web application was constructed called tinderesting (Beirnaert et al., 2019). This application asks the user to rate the quality of the features based on whether the feature is interesting or not, by swiping right or left respectively, and uses these results to build the model in the background. This labeled training data is used to train a machine learning model, i.e. a random forest model, that is used to analyse the complete data set, rating the features in the same way as the expert. Training the random forest model thus reduces false negative and false positive hits.

Figure 2.12 gives a visual representation of the tinderesting app with a time profile for an m/z value of 551.227 in negative ion mode. An increase in intensity of the signal is clearly visible for the sample, which is not observed in the negative control or blank, implying that biotransformation products in the sample are formed over time. Since this time profile is only visible in the samples and not in the blanks and negative control (containing no faecal slurry), this profile is an interesting one and can be classified as such by swiping right.

Other interesting time profiles are profiles with a decrease in intensity of the signal over time in the samples (individual components present in the extract undergo biotransformation processes throughout the experiment) and intermediate profiles (newly formed biotransformation products disappear over time) (see Figure 2.13).

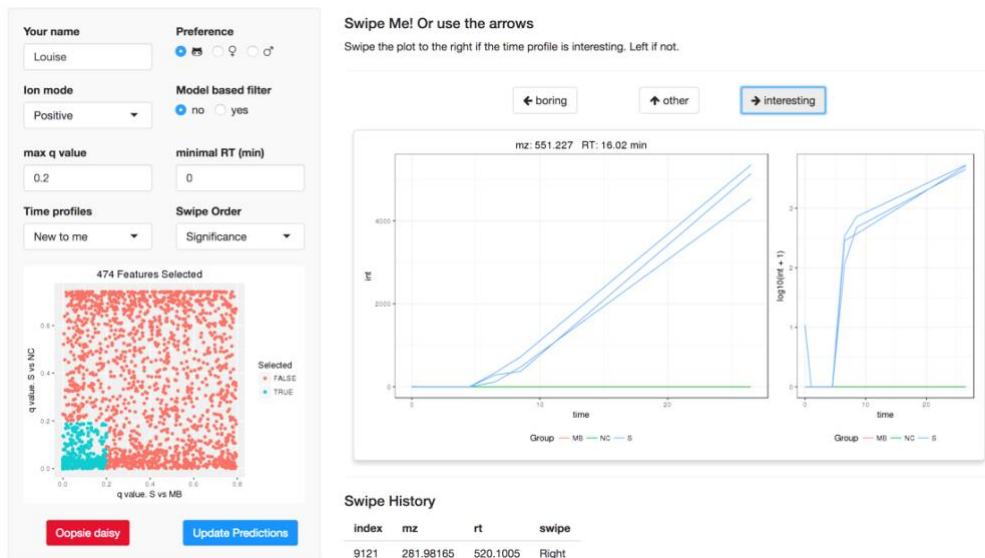


Figure 2.12: Screenshot of the tinderesting app for an m/z value of 551.227. Tinderesting gives a time profile (time in h) of a sample during biotransformation. The user can then rate the time profile as interesting by swiping right, or as boring by swiping left. The app allows the user to set some parameters, like the significance level or the order in which images are shown based on significance or ad random.

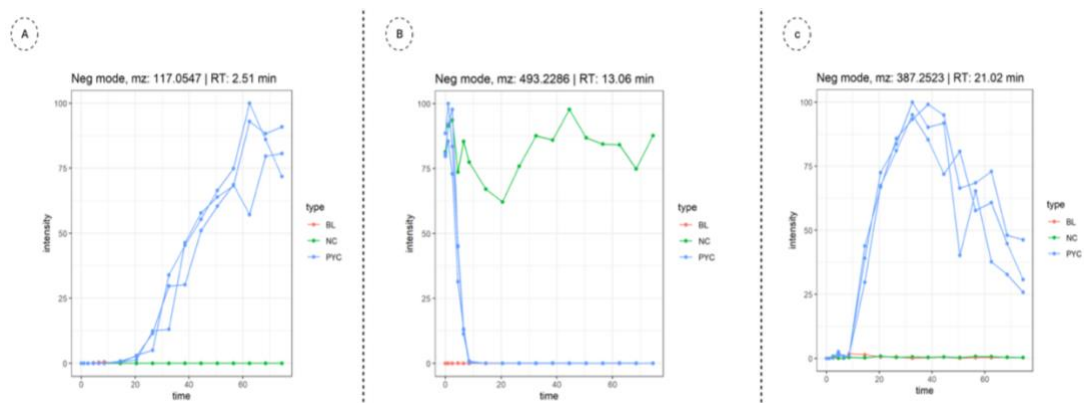


Figure 2.13: Features classified as interesting profiles. (A) Increase in intensity of the signal over time, (B) decrease in intensity of the signal over time and (C) intermediate profile. BL: method blank; NC: negative control; PYC: samples containing PBE; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

Each feature is given a single score, a tinteresting score, by the machine learning model, which provides a ranking of all features based on the difference over time between the three groups (“BL”: blank; “NC”: negative control and “PYC”: Pycnogenol[®], PBE). A maximal score of 1 is given by the model for an interesting feature, a minimal score of 0 is considered as an uninteresting feature. Features with a tinteresting score ≥ 0.8 were chosen for in-depth exploration, bearing in mind the following inclusion criteria: a reasonable intensity with good-quality MS/MS spectra and a retention time between 2 and 20 min. Various peaks in the output correspond to the same type of sample molecule, reflecting its isotope pattern. Isotopes were removed, using following parameters: IsoMass = 1.003355, IsoMassMaxDiff = 0.05, RTdiff = 10, corrThreshold = 0.8, ppm, IsoDiffThreshold = 5120. To validate whether this model can be used to adequately predict whether a time profile is a false discovery or not, a 10-fold cross validation was performed on the training dataset. To obtain a qualitative representation of all biotransformation products formed, identification of the resulting biotransformation products (assigned as interesting features) was based on the accurate mass, isotope pattern and fragmentation pattern of the product ions. A maximal mass variation between theoretical and observed mass was set at 10 ppm for parent ions and 25 ppm for product ions. Molecular formulae of the resulting metabolites were predicted by the Elemental Composition algorithm in MassLynx software based on the observed m/z values (Peeters, 2022). Biotransformation products were identified using the levels of confirmation as proposed by Schymanski et al. (Schymanski et al., 2014) (Table 2.3).

Table 2.3: Proposed identification confidence levels as proposed by Schymanski et al. (Schymanski et al., 2014).

Levels	Identification confidence	Minimum data requirements
Level 1	Confirmed structure	MS, MS ² , RT, Reference standards
Level 2	Probable structure: a) By library spectrum match b) By diagnostic evidence	MS, MS ² , Library MS ² , Experimental data
Level 3	Tentatively candidate(s)	MS, MS ² , Experimental data
Level 4	Unequivocal molecular formula	MS isotope/adduct
Level 5	Exact mass of interest	MS

MS² is intended to represent any form of MS fragmentation (e.g. MS^e, MSⁿ).

2.5 Results of the gastrointestinal biotransformation of PBE

2.5.1 Characterisation of microbial composition of individual faecal samples

The relative abundance of taxa at genus taxonomical level of the 12 individual samples are represented in Figure 2.14. Samples of these 12 individuals are denoted as PPAS-AX (for male donors with X representing the number of the donor) and PPAS-BX (for female donors). Looking at the microbial composition, *Agathobacter* (Firmicutes), *Alistipes* (Bacteroides), *Bacteroides* (Bacteroides), *Bifidobacterium* (Actinobacteria), *Cryptobacteroides* (Bacteroides), *Faecalibacterium* (Firmicutes), *Parabacteroides* (Bacteroides), *Phocaeicola* (Bacteroides) and *Prevotella* (Bacteroides) are the most dominant genera. Based on these sequencing results we could assume that all samples contain the same genera (except from PPAS-A004 which is the only one containing *Cryptobacteroides*) albeit with different abundance levels. PPAS-A004 was therefore not pooled.

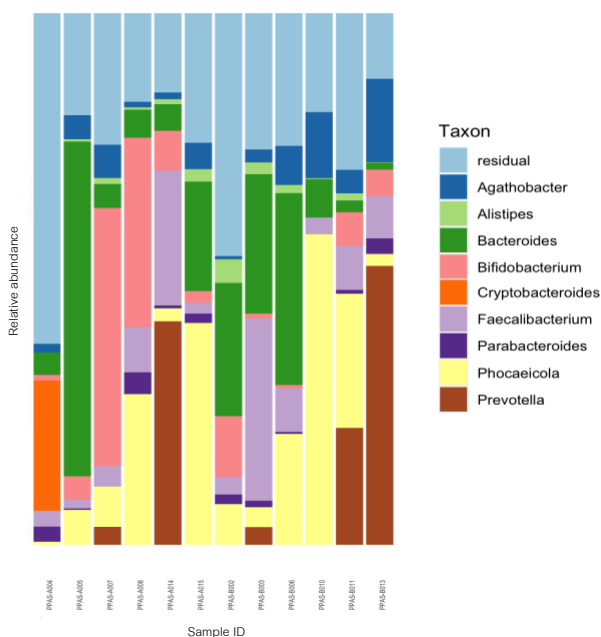


Figure 2.14: Relative abundance of taxa at genus level in the individual samples.

2.5.2 Viable cell count

The effect of the extract on viability of the faecal bacteria was assessed by comparing the method blanks (only faecal suspension, no extract or compound) and samples containing the extract (results of the cell count are not shown). Over time no significant difference in number of viable bacteria was observed for blank and sample during the *in vitro* gastrointestinal biotransformation, suggesting that the extract (addition of 300 mg PBE in the GIDM-Colon) is not toxic to faecal bacteria. These findings suggest that during the 72 h fermentation period, the number of viable faecal bacteria responsible for biotransformation processes remained stable.

2.5.3 Biotransformation of the positive control

The GIDM-Colon experiment was repeated twice and results of both experiments did not differ significantly and were thus consistent throughout both experiments. As expected, a decrease in intensity of the signal of chlorogenic acid was observed over time in both experiments and screening for biotransformation products indeed resulted in detection of several metabolites as previously reported in literature (see 2.4). According to earlier research work by Breynaert et al. (Breynaert et al., 2015) the biotransformation of chlorogenic acid is complete after 6 h of colon phase, which is in line with our findings. Four biotransformation products including quinic acid (m/z 191.0561 [M-H]⁻), caffeic acid (m/z 179.0350 [M-H]⁻), 3,4-dihydroxy-phenylpropionic acid (m/z 181.0506 [M-H]⁻) and 3-(4-hydroxyphenyl)-propionic acid (m/z 165.0557 [M-H]⁻) were found during *in vitro* gastrointestinal biotransformation in the positive control sample and were identified using standards. An overview of their structures, biotransformation pathway and biotransformation profile are depicted in Supplementary Figures S1 and S2 respectively. Identification of these biotransformation products was used to confirm adequate *in vitro* biotransformation during the GIDM-Colon experiment.

2.5.4 Biotransformation of PBE compared to (+)-catechin

It has been shown that various phenolic constituents are present in PBE such as phenolic acids (e.g. derivatives of benzoic acid, cinnamic acid, *p*-coumaric acid, caffeic acid, ferulic acid), catechin, epicatechin and taxifolin. Glycosides of phenolic acids and taxifolin have

also been identified. Nevertheless, the main constituents of PBE are procyanidins, consisting of catechin and epicatechin subunits (Rohdewald, 2005). Such a herbal extract will therefore undergo extensive biotransformation. Here, the difference between the biotransformation pattern of PBE and that of a pure compound, in this case (+)-catechin, is thoroughly explored. In general, a slower and/or incomplete biotransformation of a compound in an extract as compared to the same constituent as a pure compound can be observed, which is in line with previous findings from our research group. Indeed, as shown in Figure 2.15A, (+)-catechin as pure compound is no longer detectable in C6 samples which implicates that in the two hours following C4, (+)-catechin is fully transformed into other biotransformation products. On the contrary, (+)-catechin in the extract has a slower biotransformation rate, which can be caused by the presence of other compounds in PBE forming (+)-catechin during biotransformation, such as procyanidins. Degradation of procyanidins results in the formation of catechin and epicatechin subunits. Figure 2.15B shows that (+)-catechin in the extract is no longer present after 42 h of fermentation, which is much longer than as a pure compound.

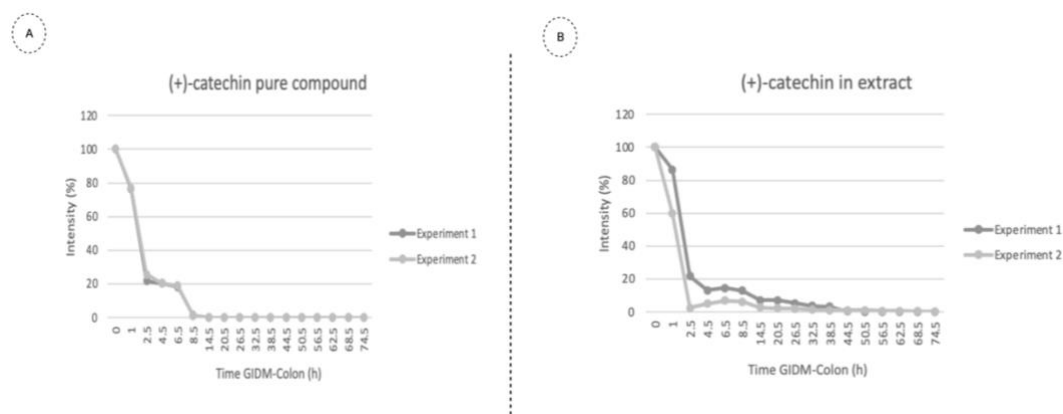


Figure 2.15: Time profiles of the biotransformation of (+)-catechin during the GIDM-Colon of the pure compound (A) and of the extract (B). The trendline in dark grey represents the average of three PBE solution samples at each timepoint in experiment 1, the trendline in light grey depicts the results of experiment 2.

Figure 2.16A shows the decrease of the procyanidin B-type content as the GIDM-Colon experiment evolves. Closer inspection of Figure 2.16A shows that for both experiments the fraction of B-type procyanidins decreases after the gastric stage and further decreases after the small intestinal stage. After the small intestinal stage, more

specifically during the first 42 h of the colon stage, B-type procyanidins are again present. Higher oligomer fractions present in the extract can reach the colon stage and can be transformed by colonic microbiota into lower molecular weight fractions, including procyanidin B-type fraction. Moreover, epicatechin subunits remain present throughout the whole experiment (Figure 2.16B). It is reasonable to believe that the slow biotransformation of epicatechin can be linked to the cleavage of the procyanidin B-type fraction.

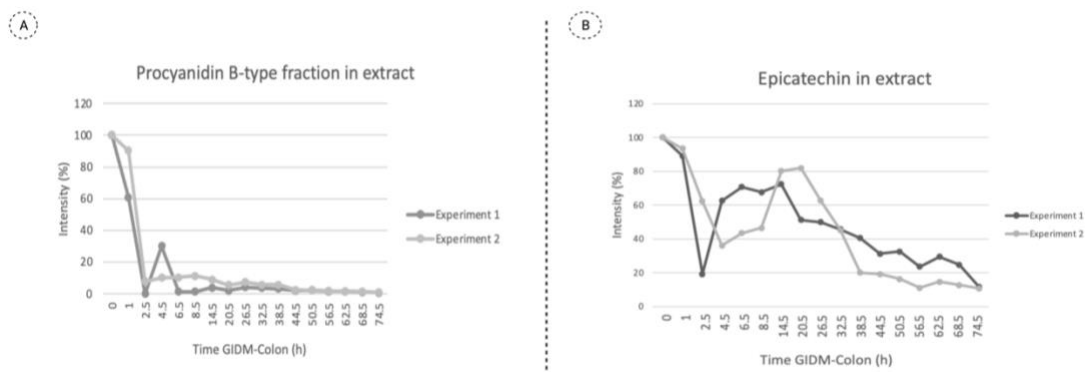


Figure 2.16: Time profiles of the biotransformation of the procyanidin B-type fraction (A) and epicatechin (B) during the GIDM-Colon. The trendline in dark grey represents the average of three PBE solution samples at each timepoint in experiment 1, the trendline in light grey depicts the results of experiment 2.

Another hypothesis is that the biotransformation of the extract is hampered by a possible antibacterial effect of the extract on the gut microbiota, resulting in an altered gut microbial composition or lower number of viable bacteria, which are normally responsible for the biotransformation processes. However, according to the results of the viable cell count (see 2.5.2), no significant difference in colony forming units was observed between the blanks and samples treated with the extract. It is therefore more likely that the differences in biotransformation reactions can be attributed to the various polyphenolic constituents present in the extract.

2.5.5 Biotransformation of PBE

The biotransformation of PBE was studied in more detail and several biotransformation products could be detected throughout both GIDM-Colon experiments for which the

results were consistent. Their structures were identified according to the proposed identification confidence levels as proposed by Schymanski et al. (Schymanski et al., 2014) according to the retention time, fragmentation pattern or as compared to reference standards when available. An overview of all identified biotransformation products can be found in Table 2.4. Generally, for most identified compounds a decrease in relative abundance is observed mainly during the colon stage, caused by bacterial degradation, suggesting formation of new biotransformation products (indicated by an increase in abundance of another compound).

2.5.5.1 Procyanidins and monomers

Procyanidins make up the largest part of the standardised PBE extract and various procyanidins with different degree of polymerisation were detected. A procyanidin B-type dimer, procyanidin B1, was confirmed by MS² fragmentation patterns and use of the reference standard mix. The MS² spectrum of procyanidin B1 (m/z 577.1348; [M-H]⁻) produced ions at m/z 575.1182; 425.0868; 407.0775; 289.0712; 287.0545. The ion at m/z 425.0868 was due to a typical Retro-Diels-Alder (RDA) fragmentation with a neutral loss of 152 Da, followed by the loss of a water molecule unit (-18 Da) at m/z 407 [M - H - 152-18]⁻. The ion at 289.0712 was due to quinone methide (QM) ring fission of the interflavan bond producing a loss of 288 Da and corresponds to its flavan-3-ol monomer subunits ((+)-catechin with m/z 289.0705 and (-)-epicatechin with m/z 289.0711). In addition to the procyanidin B-type dimer, a procyanidin A-type dimer (m/z 575.1151; [M-H]⁻), could tentatively be identified based on the typical MS² fragmentation pattern. Indeed, procyanidins A-type have two hydrogen atoms less (shift of two mass units) compared to the B-type, due to the formation of an extra interflavanic linkage, and resulted in the following ions: m/z 449.0877; 289/0688; 285.0393. Here again, the typical elimination of 1,3,5-trihydroxybenzene ([M - H - 126]⁻) during heterocyclic ring cleavage (HRF) results in the ion detected at m/z 449.0877. Following QM reaction, the ion at m/z 289.0688 or m/z 285.0393 was observed (difference of 4 Da is typical for A-type procyanidins (Rue et al., 2018)). Moreover, a procyanidin trimer, more specifically procyanidin C1 (m/z 865.1943; [M-H]⁻), was identified by MS² fragmentation patterns and use of a standard mix. The fragmentation pattern showed peaks at m/z 695.1359; 575.1177; 451.1024; 407.0764; 289.0706. The ions at m/z 695.1359 were produced by the RDA mechanism followed by the loss of a water molecule [M - H - 152 - 18]⁻. The

ion at m/z 577.1182 was generated by a QM $[M - H - 288]^-$ cleavage between the C and D rings. The remaining ions at m/z 425.0868, 407.0775, and 289.0712 could be explained in the same way as for the procyanidin dimers above. The typical fragmentation pattern of the procyanidins fraction (A-type and B-type) as suggested by research work of Enomoto et al. (Enomoto et al., 2020; Enomoto & Nirasawa, 2020) is depicted by Figure 2.17 and Figure 2.18, respectively.

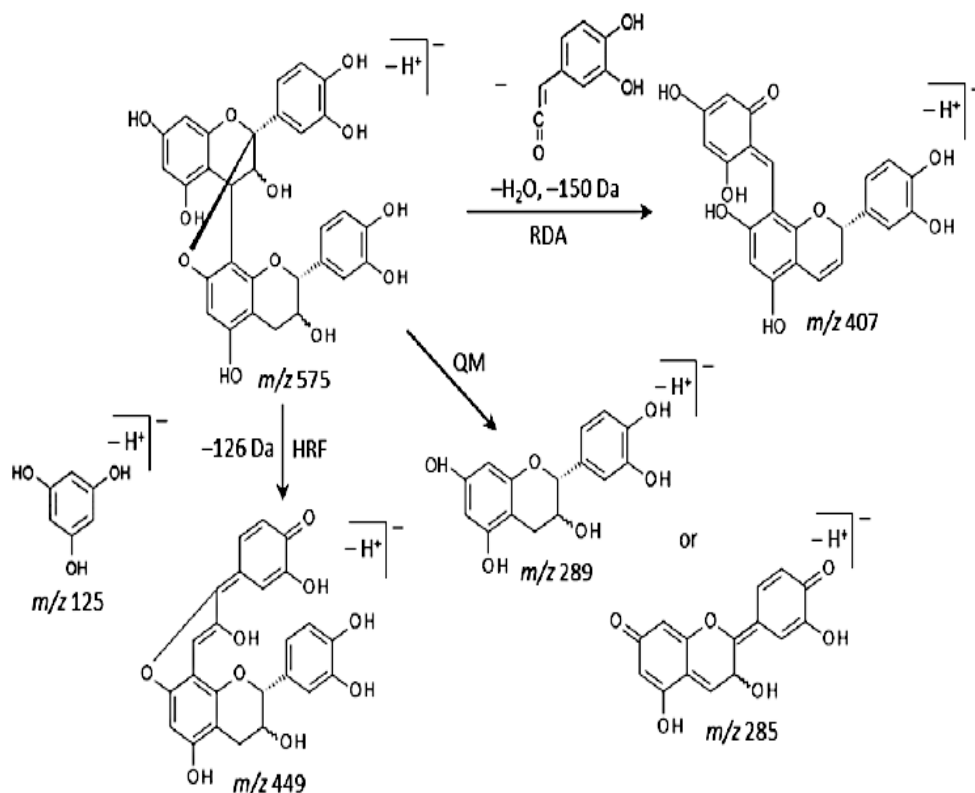


Figure 2.17: Typical biotransformation pattern of procyanidin A-type dimers. The MS² fragment ions found during our GIDM-Colon experiments are highlighted in yellow. HRF: heterocyclic ring fission; RDA: Retro-Diels Alder reaction; QM: Quinone methide reaction. Figure adapted from Enomoto & Nirasawa, 2020.

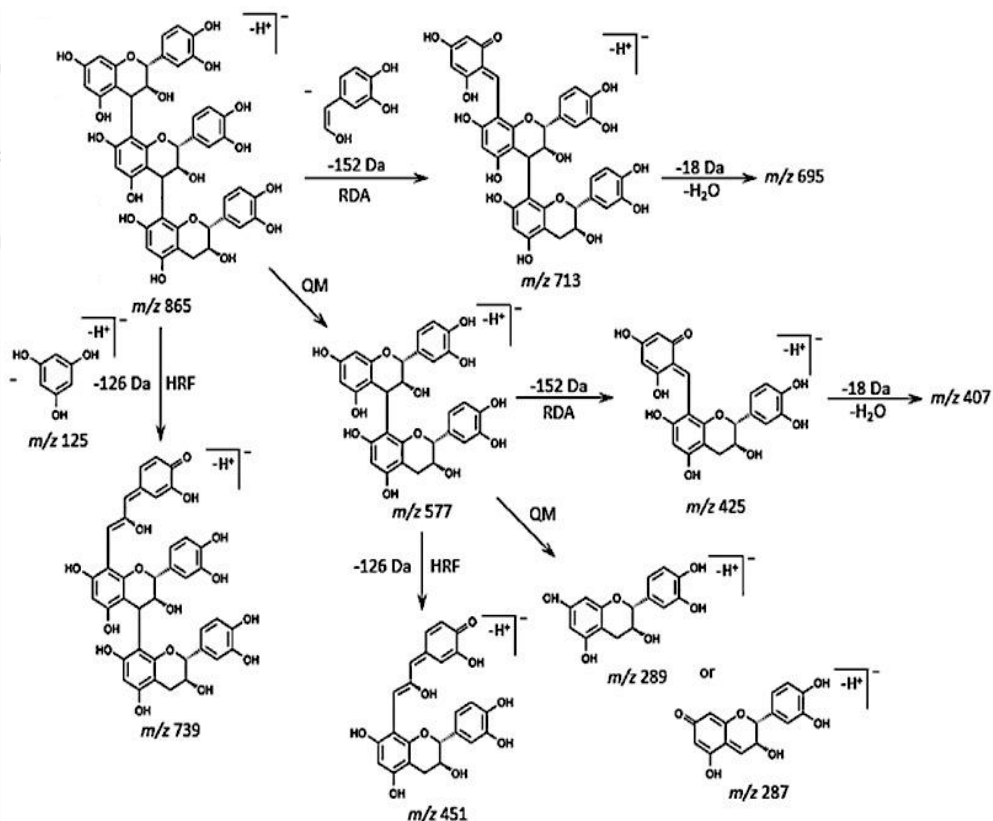


Figure 2.18: Typical biotransformation pattern of procyanidins. The MS² fragment ions found during our GIDM-Colon experiments are highlighted in yellow. HRF: heterocyclic ring fission; RDA: Retro-Diels Alder reaction; QM: Quinone methide reaction. Figure adapted from Enomoto et al., 2020.

In Figure 2.19, a decrease in intensity can be observed for procyanidin C1 (with a tinderesting score of 0.892), procyanidin B1 (tinderesting score of 0.974) and procyanidin A-type dimer (tinderesting score 0.842). For both the dimer (A-type and B-type) and trimer procyanidin fraction, it can be observed that biotransformation starts already in the stomach and continues during the small intestinal and colon phase, until no higher oligomeric fractions are observed anymore.

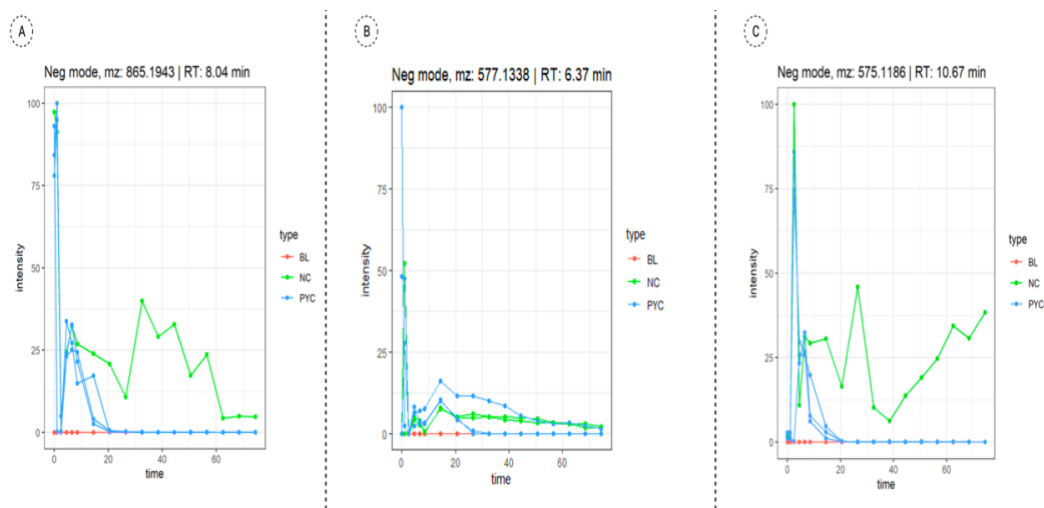


Figure 2.19: Time profiles (time in hours) of procyanidin C1 (A), procyanidin B1 (B) and procyanidin A-type dimer (C) during gastrointestinal biotransformation. The intensity (in %) is plotted on the y-axis. BL: blank sample; NC: negative control sample; PYC: PBE sample.

Next, the flavan-3-ol monomers ((+)-catechin and (-)-epicatechin, both with m/z 289.0705; $[M-H]^-$) were identified using standards. They were not only formed as a result of biotransformation throughout the GIDM-Colon but could also be identified at the start of the gastric stage. The MS^2 fragmentation pattern for both constituents gives ions at m/z 245.0810; 203.0703; 145.9296. The ion at m/z 245.0810 can be attributed to the loss of CO_2 moiety, the ion at m/z 203.0703 to the loss of $C_3H_2O_3$, the ion at m/z 145.9296 to the loss of $C_8H_{16}O_2$. Since (+)-catechin and (-)-epicatechin have similar chemical structures, they also exhibit a similar MS^2 fragmentation pattern and similar biotransformation profile (tinderesting score of 0.948 and 0.984 respectively, plot shown in Figure 2.20B). At the start of the GIDM-Colon, these flavan-3-ol monomers could also be found substituted to a sugar moiety in the extract, for instance a galloyl substituent as indicated by Figure 2.20A.

Moreover, other flavan-3-ol monomers could be identified using reference standards, more specifically gallocatechin and epigallocatechin (m/z 305.0549; $[M-H]^-$). Ions at m/z 167.0324 and m/z 137.0221 were observed for both monomers due to RDA fragmentation as depicted by Figure 2.21.

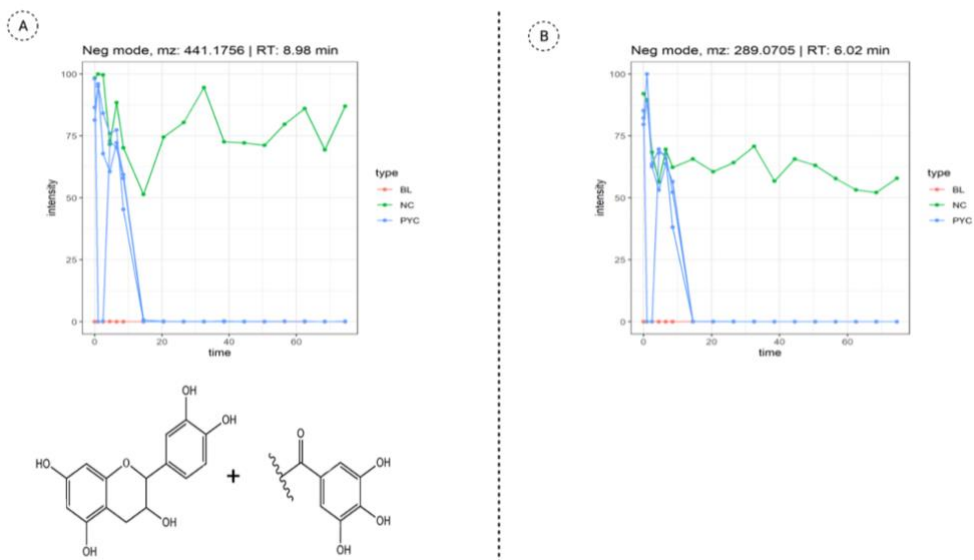


Figure 2.20: Time profiles (time in hours) of (epi)-catechin substituted with a galloyl moiety (A) and (epi)-catechin (B) during gastrointestinal biotransformation. The intensity (in %) is plotted on the y-axis. The chemical structure of (epi)-catechin and galloyl moiety is also depicted in Figure 2.24A. BL: blank sample; NC: negative control sample; PYC: PBE sample.

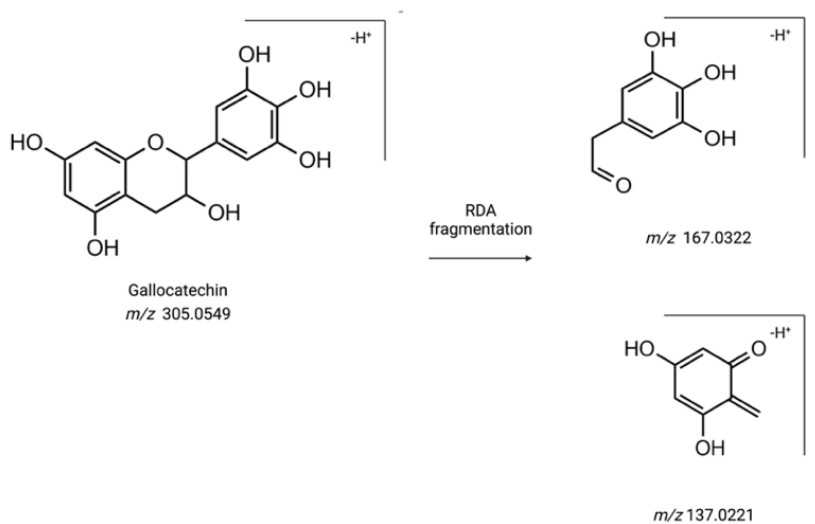


Figure 2.21: Typical biotransformation pattern following a Retro-Diels-Alder reaction (RDA) of gallo catechin.

2.5.5.2 Flavanols

Taxifolin (m/z 303.0497; $[M-H]^-$) was identified using a reference standard mix and showed ions at m/z 301.0345; 287.0552; 285.0395; 177.0185; 125.0231. The ion at m/z 285.0395 was due to the loss of a water molecule (-18 Da), whereas at m/z 177 and 125 the ions correspond to cleavage of the C ring. An m/z of 319.0447 could be linked to a dehydration (ring cleavage) and methylation of taxifolin. Also, a methylated taxifolin glucuronide could be retrieved, with a m/z 493.2286 ($[M-H]^-$). The suggested biotransformation pathway of taxifolin and the time profiles that were linked to the biotransformation of taxifolin (all features had a tinteresting score higher than 0.9) can be found in Figure 2.22.

2.5.5.3 Phenolic acids

Caffeic acid (m/z 179.0334; $[M-H]^-$) was identified using a reference standard mix and showed a MS^2 fragmentation pattern with ions at m/z 163.9412; 135.0449. The m/z at 163.9412 represents the loss of a hydroxyl group ($[M - H - 16]^-$) and the m/z of 135.0449 indicates the neutral loss of a carbon dioxide ($[M - H - 44]^-$). Caffeic acid underwent quick biotransformation and after 6 h of colon phase, it was no longer present (Figure 2.24). Various biotransformation products of caffeic acid (shown in Figure 2.23) were identified based on their MS^2 fragmentation patterns or by identification with a standard. 3-(3,4-dihydroxy-phenyl) propionic acid, commonly referred to as dihydrocaffeic acid was detected during the biotransformation of caffeic acid based on its MS^2 fragmentation pattern (m/z 181.0501; $[M-H]^-$) with ions at m/z 163.0376; 135.0420; 101.9404; 99.9254. 3-(3-Hydroxyphenyl) propionic acid (m/z 165.0548; $[M-H]^-$) was also identified as a microbial degradation product of caffeic acid and is formed from caffeic acid by reduction of a double bond and dehydroxylation at the C4 position. 3-(3-Hydroxyphenyl) propionic acid appeared after 6 hours in the colon phase. The MS^2 fragmentation pattern showed ions at m/z 145.9299; 116.9278. 3,4-Dihydroxyphenyl acetic acid (m/z 167.0704; $[M-H]^-$) showed a MS^2 fragmentation pattern with ions at m/z 145.9375; 116.9288. Besides caffeic acid, also protocatechuic acid (m/z 153.0187; $[M-H]^-$) could be identified based on its MS^2 fragmentation pattern and use of a reference standard. The fragmentation pattern showed ions at 145.9305; 109.0280 ($[M-H-CO_2]^-$). Phenolic glycosides could be detected in the extract. Ferulic acid 4-glucoside was identified based on the MS^2 fragmentation pattern. Ferulic acid 4-glucoside (m/z

355.1022; [M-H]⁻) was deglycosylated (-176 Da; glucuronic acid) and resulted in *m/z* 179.0342, corresponding to ferulic acid.

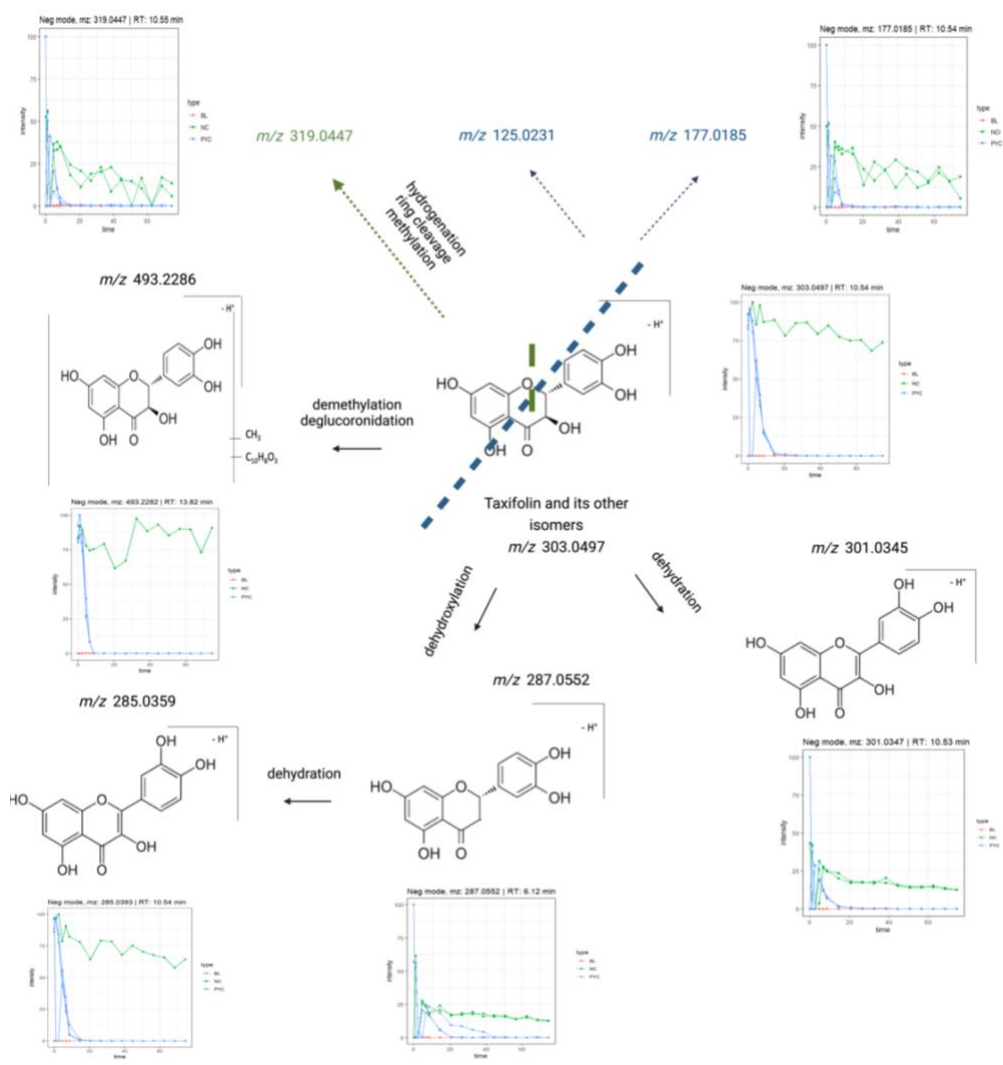


Figure 2.22: Suggested biotransformation pattern and time profiles of taxifolin and its isomers.

All MS² fragment ions were found during our GIDM-Colon experiments. C-ring cleavage is depicted by the blue dotted line, the green dotted line indicates the dehydration (ring cleave) and methylation of taxifolin. The intensity (in %) is plotted on the y-axis. BL: blank sample; NC: negative control sample; PYC: PBE sample.

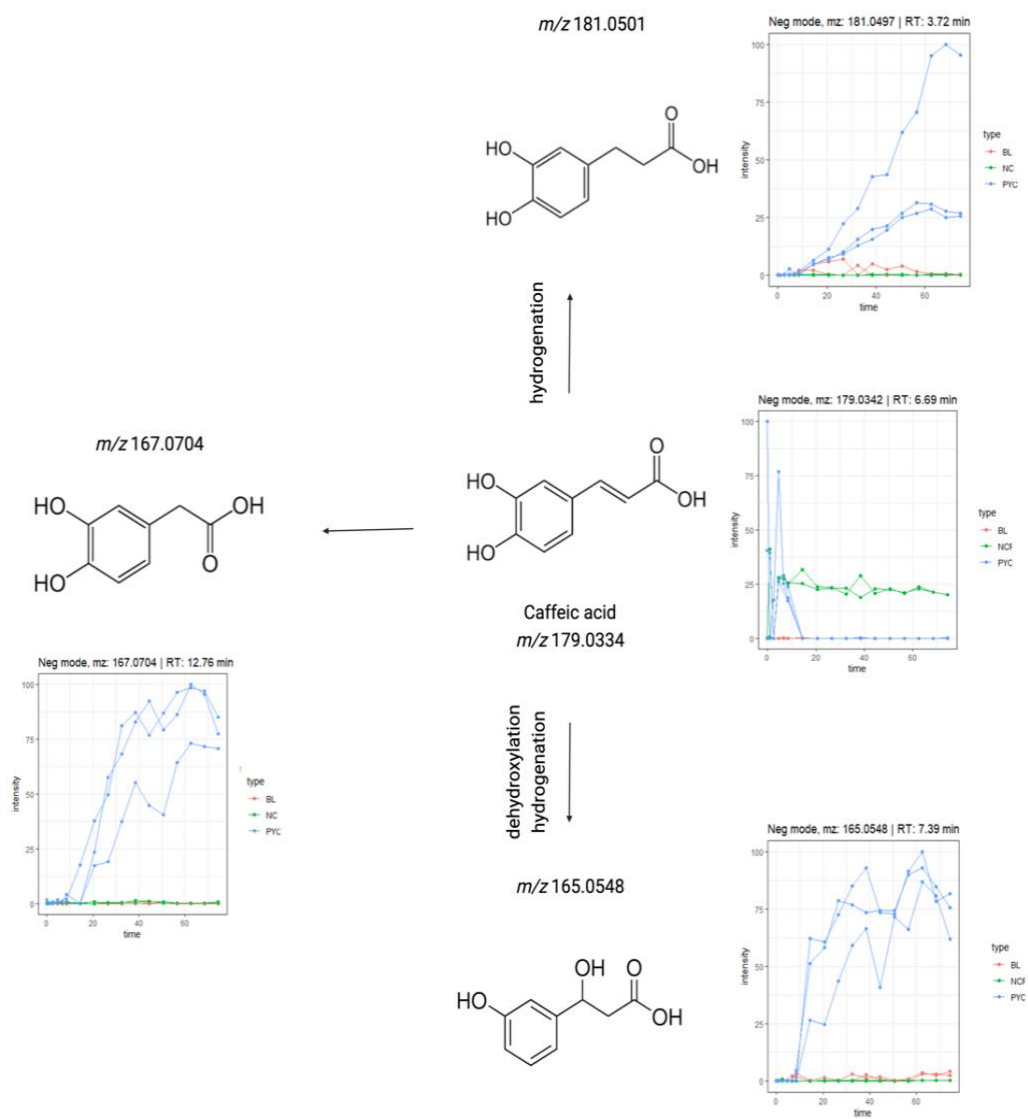


Figure 2.23: Suggested biotransformation pattern and time profiles caffeic acid. The intensity (in %) is plotted on the y-axis. BL: blank sample; NC: negative control sample; PYC: PBE sample.

Table 2.4: Overview of biotransformation products of the extract formed during GIDM-Colon experiments. Levels of confirmation are denoted as suggested by Schymanski et al., 2014 .

Compound	Molecular formula	Retention time (min)	Calculated m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	Experimental m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	MS ² fragment ions (m/z)	Level of confirmation	Literature
Protocatechic acid (3,4-Dihydroxybenzoic acid)	C ₇ H ₆ O ₄	3.44	153.0187	153.0186	145.9298; 116.9279; 109.0267 (C ₇ H ₆ O ₄ – CO ₂)	L2	(Chen et al., 2012)
Protocatechic acid 4-glucoside	C ₁₃ H ₁₆ O ₉	9.36	315.0721	315.1227	153.0187 (C ₁₃ H ₁₆ O ₉ – glucose)	L2	(Hong et al., 2021)
(Epi)-catechin	C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₆	6.02	289.0717	289.0712	287.0546 (C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₆ – 2H); 245.0810 (C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₆ – CO ₂); 203.0703 (C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₆ – malonyl)	L1	(Liu, 2021)
(Epi)-catechin substituted with galloyl moiety	C ₂₂ H ₁₈ O ₁₀	8.98	441.0824	441.1756	289.0698 (C ₂₂ H ₁₈ O ₁₀ – C ₇ H ₄ O ₄); 287.0546 (C ₂₂ H ₁₈ O ₁₀ – C ₇ H ₆ O ₄); 279.1299 (C ₂₂ H ₁₈ O ₁₀ – glucose)	L2	(Xu et al., 2021)
Taxifolin O-hexoside	C ₂₁ H ₂₂ O ₁₂	9.29	465.3843	465.1032	437.1089 (C ₂₁ H ₂₂ O ₁₂ – CO); 315.1233; 285.0399 (-C ₆ H ₁₂ O ₆); 259.0613 (-C ₁₁ H ₁₀ O ₄)	L2	(Ramos et al., 2022)

Table 2.4: Overview of biotransformation products of the extract formed during GIDM-Colon experiments. Levels of confirmation are denoted as suggested by Schymanski et al., 2014 (continued).

Compound	Molecular formula	Retention time (min)	Calculated m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	Experimental m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	MS ² fragment ions (m/z)	Level of confirmation	Literature
Taxifolin	C ₁₅ H ₁₂ O ₇	10.54	303.0504	303.0497	301.0345 (C ₁₅ H ₁₂ O ₇ – 2H); 285.0395 (C ₁₅ H ₁₂ O ₇ – H ₂ O); 175.0390; 125.0231 (C ₁₅ H ₁₂ O ₇ – phloroglucinol ring)	L1	(Escobar-Avello et al., 2019)
Isorhamnetin	C ₁₆ H ₁₂ O ₇	9.94	315.0503	315.1223	300.0277 (C ₁₆ H ₁₂ O ₇ – CH ₃) 151.1435 (A-ring cleavage)	L1	(Grati et al., 2022; Justesen, 2001)
Isorhamnetin 3-O-glucuronide	C ₂₂ H ₂₀ O ₁₃	9.31	491.0831	491.191	315.1233 (C ₁₆ H ₁₂ O ₇) 300.0277 (C ₂₂ H ₂₀ O ₁₃ – C ₁₀ H ₈ O ₃ – CH ₃)	L2b	(Parejo et al., 2004)
Gallocatechin	C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₇	4.03	305.0661	305.0561	167.0324; 137.0221	L1	(Singh et al., 2018)
Epigallocatechin	C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₇	5.62	305.0661	305.0561	167.0324; 137.0221	L1	(Singh et al., 2018)
Hydrogenated methyl taxifolin	C ₁₆ H ₁₆ O ₇	10.55	319.0889	319.0447	303.0513 (-CH ₃ -H); 285.0404 (-CH ₃ -H-H ₂ O)	L2b	(Yang et al., 2016)

Table 2.4: Overview of biotransformation products of the extract formed during GIDM-Colon experiments. Levels of confirmation are denoted as suggested by Schymanski et al., 2014 (continued).

Compound	Molecular formula	Retention time (min)	Calculated m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	Experimental m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	MS ² fragment ions (m/z)	Level of confirmation	Literature
Caffeic acid	C ₉ H ₈ O ₄	6.61	179.0344	179.0347	176.9564; 177.0177; 181.0820 (C ₉ H ₈ O ₄ + CH ₃); 163.9412 (C ₉ H ₈ O ₃); 135.0449 (C ₉ H ₈ O ₄ - CO ₂); 116.9281	L1	(Ali et al., 2021; Gonthier et al., 2006)
Ferulic acid 4-O-glucoside	C ₁₆ H ₂₀ O ₉	5.97	355.1034	355.1022	193.0495: C ₁₆ H ₂₀ O ₉ -C ₆ H ₁₀ O ₅	L2b	(Hong et al., 2021; Leng et al., 2022)
Dihydrocaffeic acid	C ₉ H ₁₀ O ₄	3.72	181.0501	181.0497	163.0376 (C ₉ H ₁₀ O ₄ - H ₂ O) 135.0420; 101.9404; 99.9254	L2b	(Hong et al., 2021; Leng et al., 2022)
3-(3-hydroxyphenylpropionic acid)	C ₉ H ₁₀ O ₃	7.39	165.0552	165.0530	145.9299; 116.9278;	L2b	(Appeldoorn, 2009)
3-(3-hydroxyphenylpropionic acid) + caffeoyl + CO	C ₁₉ H ₁₆ O ₇	7.39	356.0896	355.9872	235.9269; 207.9308; 165.0547 (C ₉ H ₁₀ O ₃); 145.9308; 116.9308	L3	-
3-(4-hydroxyphenylpropionic acid)	C ₉ H ₁₀ O ₃	6.38	165.0552	165.055	147.0431; 99.9252	L2b	(Leng et al., 2022)

Table 2.4: Overview of biotransformation products of the extract and its individual constituents formed during GIDM-Colon experiments. Levels of confirmation are denoted as suggested by Schymanski et al., 2014 (continued).

Compound	Molecular formula	Retention time (min)	Calculated m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	Experimental m/z ([M-H] ⁻)	MS ² fragment ions (m/z)	Level of confirmation	Literature
3,4-Dihydroxyphenylacetic acid	C ₈ H ₈ O ₄	12.91	167.0345	167.0702	-	L2b	(Appeldoorn, 2009; Hong et al., 2021)
Rosmarinic acid	C ₁₈ H ₁₆ O ₈	7.52	359.0772	359.0761	161.0200; 179.0344 (C ₉ H ₈ O ₄);	L2b	(Serrano et al., 2021)
Procyanidin B1	C ₃₀ H ₂₆ O ₁₂	6.29	517.1400	577.1348	575.1182 (C ₃₀ H ₂₆ O ₁₂ – 2H); 425.0868 (C ₃₀ H ₂₆ O ₁₂ – 152) 407.0775 (C ₃₀ H ₂₆ O ₁₂ – 152-18) 289.0712 (C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₆)	L1	(Escobar-Avello et al., 2019)
Methyl taxifolin glucuronide	C ₁₂ H ₂₂ O ₁₃	13.06	493.1007	493.2286	365.1960; 315.1808; 289.0728		(Yang et al., 2016)
Procyanidin C1	C ₄₅ H ₃₈ O ₁₈	8.02	865.2300	865.1934		L2b	(Escobar-Avello et al., 2019)
Procyanidin A1	C ₃₀ H ₂₄ O ₁₂	10.67	576.13	575.1186	449.0877 (C ₃₀ H ₂₄ O ₁₂ – 126); 289.0688 (C ₁₅ H ₁₄ O ₆); 285.0393	L2b	(Enomoto et al., 2020; Enomoto & Nirasawa, 2020; Rue et al., 2018)

2.5.6 Characterisation of microbial composition of GIDM-Colon samples

To elucidate the microbial composition of the faecal suspension, 16S rRNA genome sequencing was performed. A possible effect of PBE on the bacterial composition of the faecal slurry during *in vitro* biotransformation in the GIDM-Colon was assessed by comparing method blank and samples containing the extract over time. The microbial composition of the sample solutions taken at different timepoints during the colon phase (C0, C24, C30, C48 and C72) in two identical experiments is presented in Figure 2.24. Only samples taken from PBE (“PYC”), (+)-catechin (“CAT”) and blank (“Blank”) are important here. Blank1 and Blank2 are *in duplo* sample solutions of the blank sample, containing only faecal samples without addition of any compound, PYC1 and PYC3 are *in duplo* sample solutions of the faecal sample to which PBE is added, whereas CAT1 and CAT2 are *in duplo* sample solution from the (+)-catechin sample. Figure 2.24 shows a similar microbial composition of the different sample solutions taken during the first (A) and second experiment (B) at the various timepoints of the colon stage. At the beginning of the colon phase (C0) the composition of blank solution samples (C0-Blank1 and C0-Blank2), PBE solution samples (C0-PYC1 and C0-PYC3) and (+)-catechin solution samples (C0-CAT1 and C0-CAT2) is quite similar for both experiments and is dominated by *Agathobacter* spp., *Blautia* spp., *Bacteroides* spp., *Bifidobacterium* spp., *Faecalibacterium* spp., *Fusicatenibacterium* spp., *Phascolarctobacterium* spp. and *Romboutia* spp.. On the contrary, the difference between microbial composition of C0 and later timepoints is very noticeable. For instance, later in the colon stage *Escheria* spp. is more abundant as compared to C0 sample solutions. Noteworthy is the absence of *Megasphaera* spp. in the samples with PBE as compared to blank samples or samples with (+)-catechin.

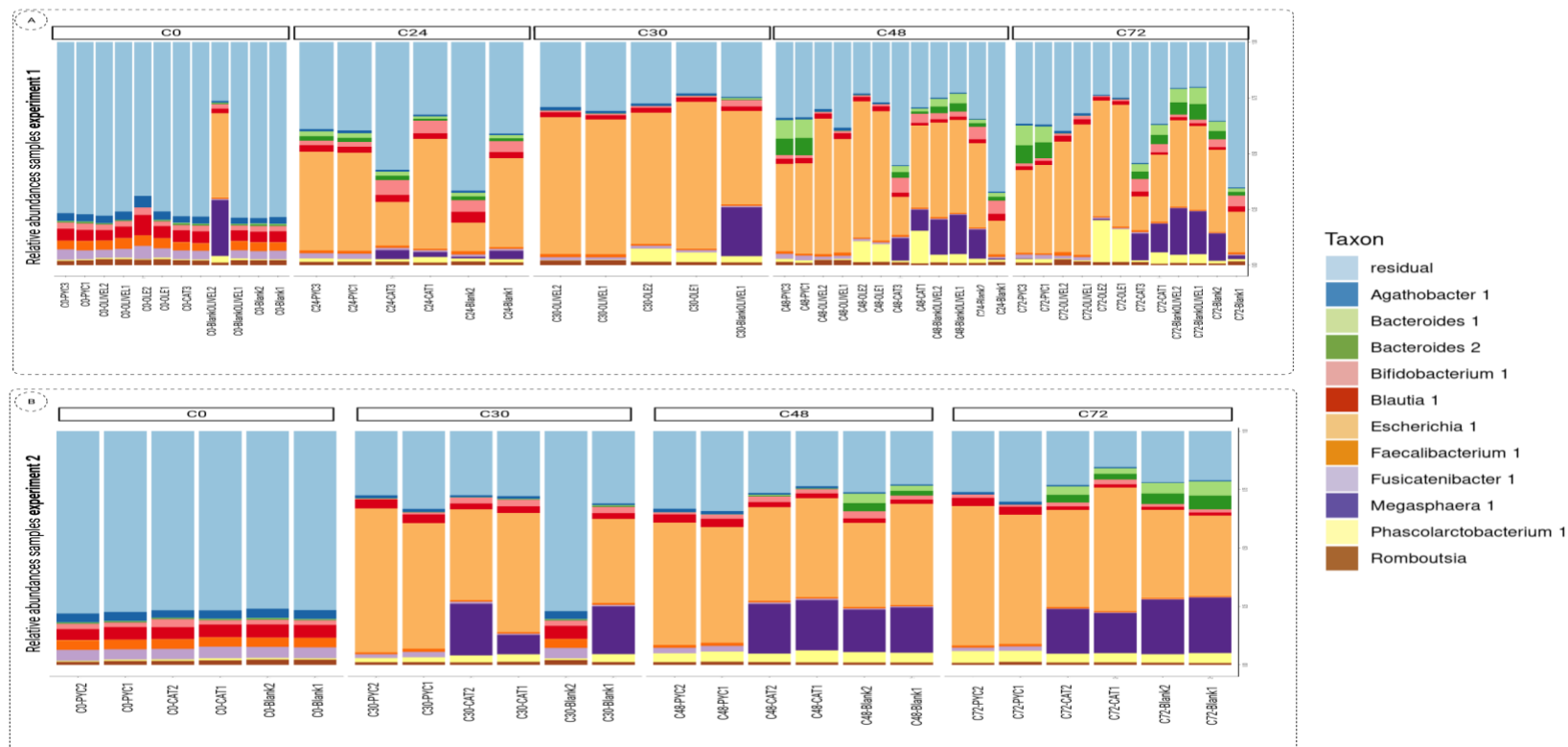


Figure 2.24: Relative abundance levels of taxa at genus level for different timepoints and test compounds during *in duplo* experiments (A and B).

Looking at the α -diversity calculated based on the inverse Simpson index (Figure 2.25), it can be noted that the α -diversity of all samples in (blank, PBE and (+)-catechin) is high at the start of the colon stage (C0) but quickly plummets as the time in the colon phase progresses (C24, C30, C48 and C72) depicted by the trendlines in the graphs. Since *Escherichia* spp. are becoming more dominant while the colon stage proceeds, making up approximately more than half of the composition of these samples, the latter becomes less diverse which implicates lower α -diversity.

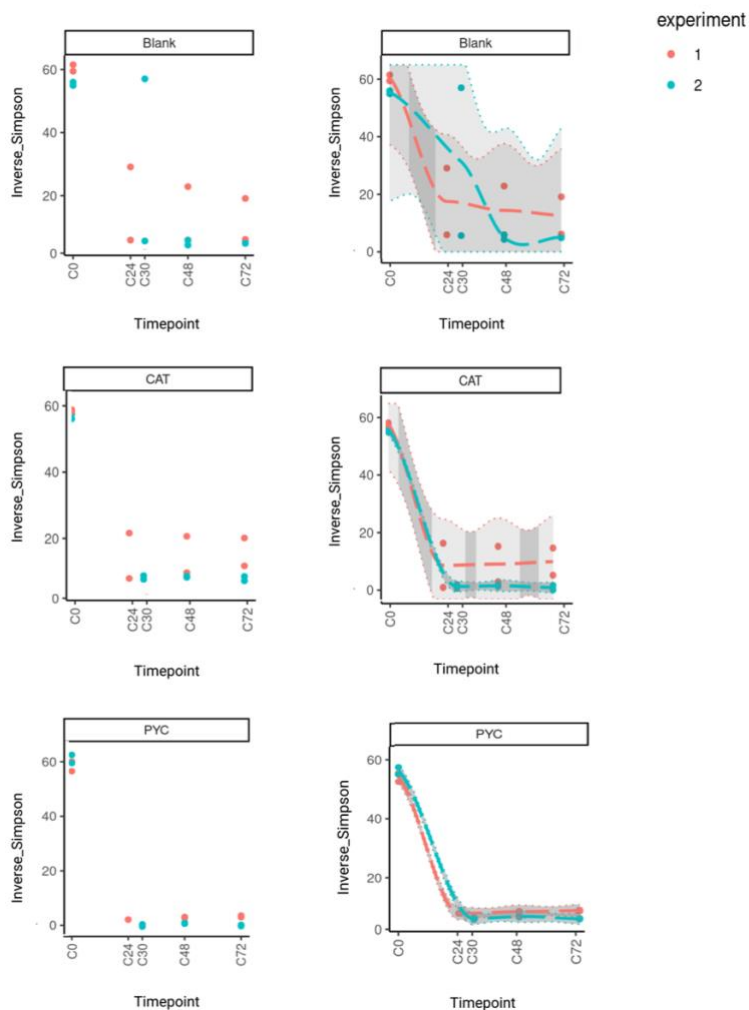


Figure 2.25: Alpha diversity calculated using the inverse Simpson index of the samples taken at different timepoints during each experiment. Samples from the first experiment are denoted in red, blue dots indicate samples taken during the second experiment.

The PCoA plots based on Bray Curtis differences were used to further reveal compositional differences between the different samples at different timepoints during the colon stage. Looking at the PCoA plot (Figure 2.26) the C0 samples cluster together in experiment 1 as well as in experiment 2, which is in line with earlier observations from the relative abundance profiles. In both experiments (+)-catechin and blank samples seem to cluster together (a little noisier in experiment 1), while PBE samples form a separate cluster. It can thus be noted that the microbial composition of the PBE samples at the different timepoints (C24, C30, C48 and C72) are more similar to each other since the datapoints are clustered but different from the microbial composition of (+)-catechin and blank samples.

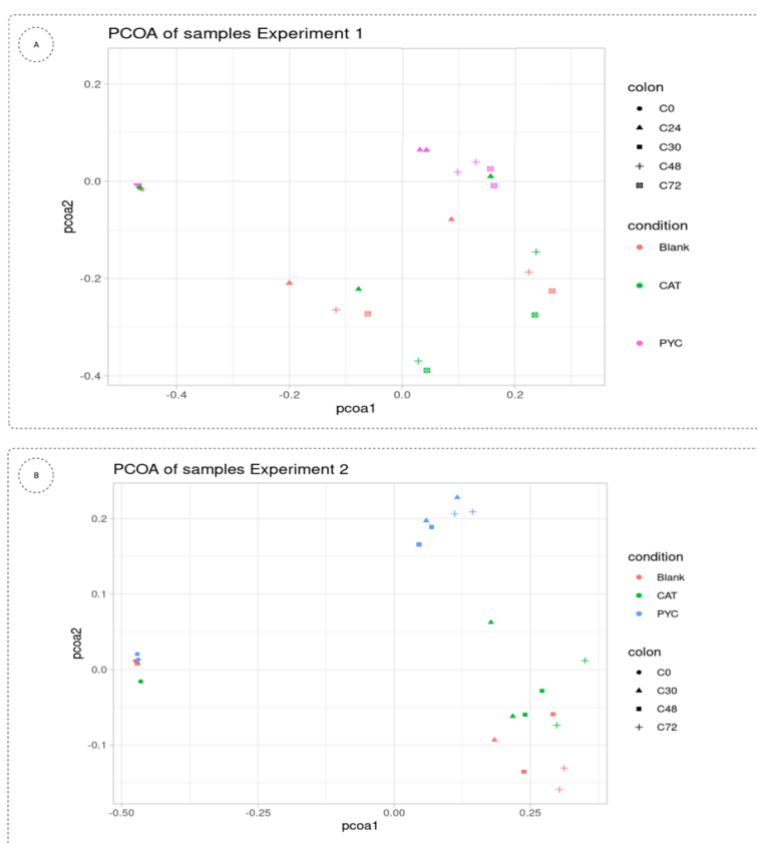


Figure 2.26: Principal coordinate analysis based on Bray-Curtis matrices of the different sample solutions taken at different timepoints during the colon phase. Each data point represents an individual sample, and the colour/shape is indicative for respectively the condition (different sample solutions) and timepoint of the colon phase (C0, C24, C30, C48 and C72).

According to the co-differential abundance plot (Figure 2.27), the largest differences in taxa abundances between PBE samples versus blank and (+)-catechin samples include bacteria of the following genera: *Fusicatenibacter* spp., *JPZU_g* spp., *Streptococcus* spp., *Bifidobacterium* spp., *Coprococcus* spp., *Agathobacter* spp., *Anaerostipes* spp. Even though based on the relative abundance levels of taxa as demonstrated in Figure 2.25 it could be observed that *Megasphaera* spp. is present in blank and (+)-catechin samples and absent in PBE samples, co-differential abundance analysis did not pick up these differences.

Chapter 2 Gastrointestinal biotransformation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract

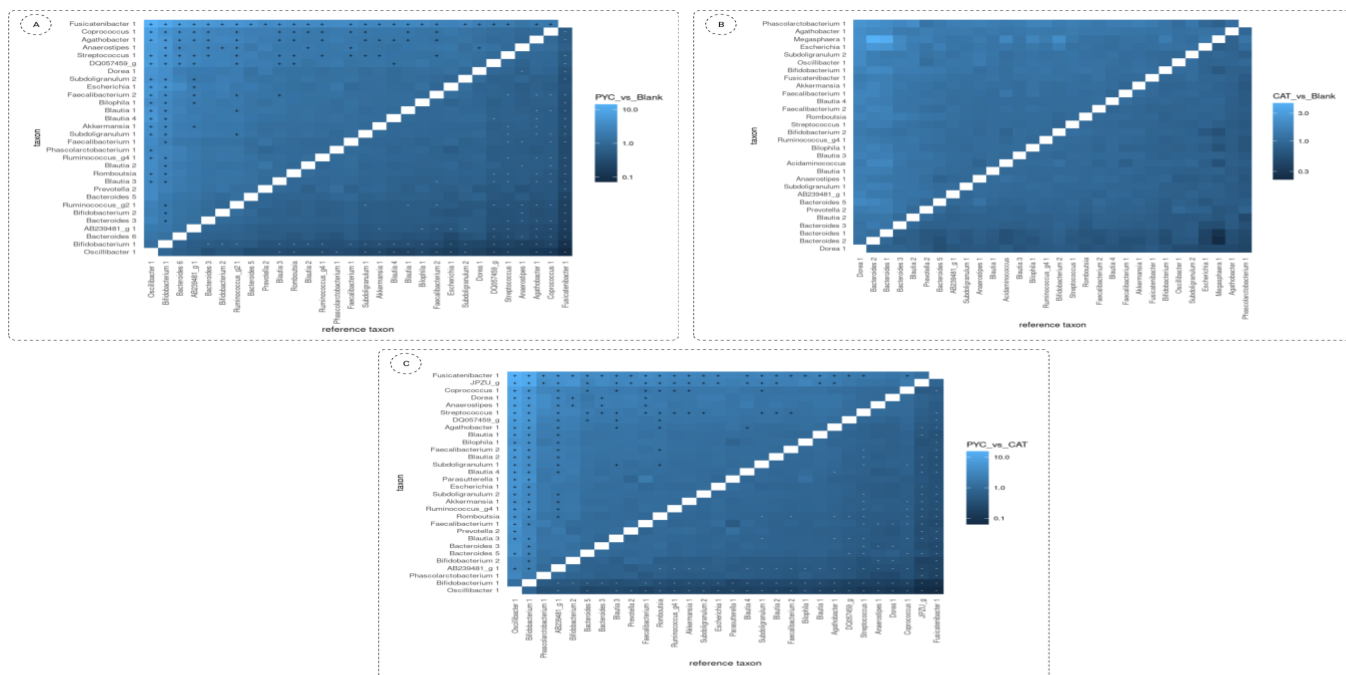


Figure 2.27: Each cell of the heatmap represents the differential abundance of a taxon when comparing the PBE samples at the different timepoints to the blank samples at the different timepoints (A), the (+)-catechin samples versus the blank samples (B) and the PBE samples to the (+)-catechin sample, relative to another taxon, on which a Wilcoxon test (+ in heatmap relates to adjusted p-values < 0.05 and - relates to adjusted p-values \geq 0.05) was performed. The entire plot was also corrected for multiple testing. The colour represents the median of all pairwise differences of log ratios between the two groups of samples (two-sample Hodges-Lehmann estimator).

2.6 Discussion

A novel concept was used to establish metabolic pathways of, in this case, a polyphenol-rich extract: *in vitro* biotransformation via a GIDM-Colon simulation model followed by metabolic profiling. Various methodological aspects including an anaerobic environment and pH adaptation were implemented to resemble *in vivo* conditions as much as possible (Breynaert et al., 2015; Mortelé, 2021). The GIDM-Colon provides a fast and easy approach to predict enzymatic and microbial transformation processes and to detect these biotransformation products in an early stage after ingestion (Breynaert et al., 2015). Moreover, isolation and identification of metabolites from the *in vitro* GIDM is rather easy and avoids isolation from complex matrices (e.g. blood after administration to animals or humans). It also can simulate digestive conditions of various age groups and special metabolic or diseased populations which allow to compare biotransformation reactions and products formed in between these groups. It is therefore suitable for screening phases, omitting animal testing during early phases of natural product research. Furthermore, applying ESI during the LC-MS analyses of the samples collected during a GIDM-experiment, allows thermolabile and high-molecular-weight compounds to be ionized and transferred to the gas phase (Demarque et al., 2016). This analyser is an accurate mass-MS (am-MS) detector and facilitates the calculation of plausible molecular formulae of the ions and fragments, allowing the tentative identification of unknown plant metabolites without requirement of reference standards (Kind & Fiehn, 2006). Though the use of reference standards might sometimes be necessary to confirm the identification of compounds, reference standards are not always necessary for reliable identification. In fact, high resolution MS allows the identification of unknown compounds with a relatively high degree of confidence even without using reference standards. Moreover, an in-house developed automated data analysis workflow was used for unbiased screening for metabolites and shed light on the biotransformation of PBE. Although this *in vitro* model can be used to study passive diffusion when dialysis is implemented, here in this current study the model remains a simplified approach of biotransformation processes since absorption has not been taken into account and enterohepatic circulation is lacking. Extrapolating *in vitro* findings to *in vivo* conclusions therefore require caution.

Polyphenol-rich extracts and polyphenolic compounds undergo extensive biotransformation processes. To the best of our knowledge, this is one of the first studies identifying the biotransformation products of PBE by means of UHPLC-ESI-QTOF-MS analysis. Besides the well-documented individual constituents determined by HPLC analysis as described by D'Andrea et al. (D'Andrea, 2010), various other compounds (a comprehensive overview is given in Table 2.4) could be identified in the initial extract (T0 sample during the GIDM-Colon). These different polyphenolic constituents were not only found in their aglycon form, but also various glycosylated components were identified, of which the glycoconjugates were cleaved during the biotransformation.

Looking at the digestive fate of the procyanidin dimer and oligomer fractions, it can be observed that the biotransformation of B-type dimers during our experiments already starts after the gastric stage and continues after the small intestinal stage. The gastric stability of procyanidins has already been investigated in various *in vitro* studies; however, results were conflicting (Niwano et al., 2023). For instance, Kahle et al. (Kahle et al., 2011) observed an almost complete degradation of procyanidin B2 into (-)-epicatechin monomers in the gastric environment (simulated by addition of gastric fluid). In addition, other research work demonstrated that procyanidin B2 is susceptible to degradation by intestinal juice, with complete degradation occurring within two hours (Zhu et al., 2002). Also, research work from Peeters et al. (Peeters, 2022) investigating the gastrointestinal biotransformation of *Herniaria hirsuta* showed that the relative abundance of procyanidin B2 decreased over the time course of the GIDM-Colon experiment. According to previous research work by Spencer et al. (Spencer et al., 2000) on the metabolic fate of cacao procyanidins, it was observed that these procyanidin oligomers (trimer to hexamer) are unstable in an acidic environment and decompose to dimeric and monomeric units. On the contrary, other studies reveal that the procyanidin fraction remains fairly stable under gastric conditions (Niwano et al., 2023). For instance, according to Serra et al (Serra et al., 2010) dimers and trimers fraction of procyanidins are highly stable under gastric and duodenal conditions. Hence, it could be hypothesised that the stability of the procyanidins during gastric and small intestinal digestion depends on the dietary source (Chen et al., 2018). Nevertheless, structures with higher polymerisation degrees (greater than 6 monomeric forms linked to each other) are considered to be more stable in acidic conditions and do not degrade rapidly into their respective monomers. In fact, they will reach the colon where the intestinal microbiota

will break them further down (Niwano et al., 2023; Ou & Gu, 2014). A general overview of the digestive fate of orally ingested procyanidins is depicted by Figure 2.28. However, based on our *in vitro* GIDM-Colon results, a decrease in procyanidin B-type fraction (procyanidin B1 and procyanidin B2 were confirmed with a reference standard) could be observed after the gastric and small intestinal stage. During the colon stage, an increase in procyanidin B-type dimers is noticeable, most likely due the colonic biotransformation of higher oligomeric procyanidin structures. Moreover, the difference in abundance levels between (+)-catechin in the extract (no longer present after 42 hours of fermentation) and epicatechin in the extract (detectable throughout the whole GIDM-Colon experiment) can also be attributed to the cleavage of procyanidin B-type dimers. Since procyanidin B2 is comprised of a (-)-epicatechin monomer linked via a C4-C8 linkage to another (-)-epicatechin monomer whereas B1 consists of (-)-epicatechin linked via a C4-C8 linkage to (+)-catechin (Niwano et al., 2023), it is not surprising that the epicatechin fraction is higher compared to the catechin fraction when these procyanidin B-type dimers are degraded into their respective monomer fractions. Overall, our results indicate that (+)-catechin remains longer present during the GIDM-Colon experiment since this flavan-3-ol monomer is probably increased due to the degradation of oligomeric procyanidins.

During the time course of the GIDM-Colon experiment, also new biotransformation products were formed under the influence of the intestinal microflora, which were not present in the non-biotransformed extract. Various phenolic acids were identified using reference standards and/or MS2 fragmentation patterns. Most surprisingly was the absence of features that could be linked to valerolactones, the microbiota-generated biotransformation products of the procyanidins (Niwano et al., 2023). In fact, besides phenylvaleric acids, phenyl- γ -valerolactones are the major colonic biotransformation products of catechins in humans. They are absorbed in the large intestine whereafter they can undergo phase II biotransformation reactions in the liver or they can be further transformed in the gut into phenolic acids (Li, 2023). Previous research work identified δ -(3,4-dihydroxyphenyl)- γ -valerolactone and δ -(3-methoxy-4-hydroxyphenyl)- γ -valerolactone, both in free form and conjugated with glucuronic acid/sulphate, as the main microbial biotransformation products (Ignacio Alonso-Esteban et al., 2022). A possible explanation for this might be the in-source fragmentation, which refers to the natural occurring phenomenon in ESI source analysis techniques where ions undergo

fragmentation within the ionisation source before entering the mass spectrometer. This dissociation of analytes during the ionisation phase can be attributed to several instrumental parameters such as the voltage applied (Xie et al., 2023). Indeed, the MS² fragmentation spectra of some features showed m/z fragment values typical for phenyl- γ -valerolactones. Moreover, these γ -valerolactones can be considered as intermediate biotransformation products which can be subsequently degraded into 5-phenylvaleric acid, 3-phenylpropionic acid, phenylacetic and benzoic acids (Sánchez-Patán et al., 2011), which could be identified as increasing features throughout the GIDM-Colon experiment. In addition, testing the (+)-catechin samples with another experimental method with lower voltages, clearly resulted in MS spectra corresponding to phenyl- γ -valerolactones. In future investigations, it might thus be possible to apply another LC-MS analysis method suitable for identification of these phenyl- γ -valerolactones.

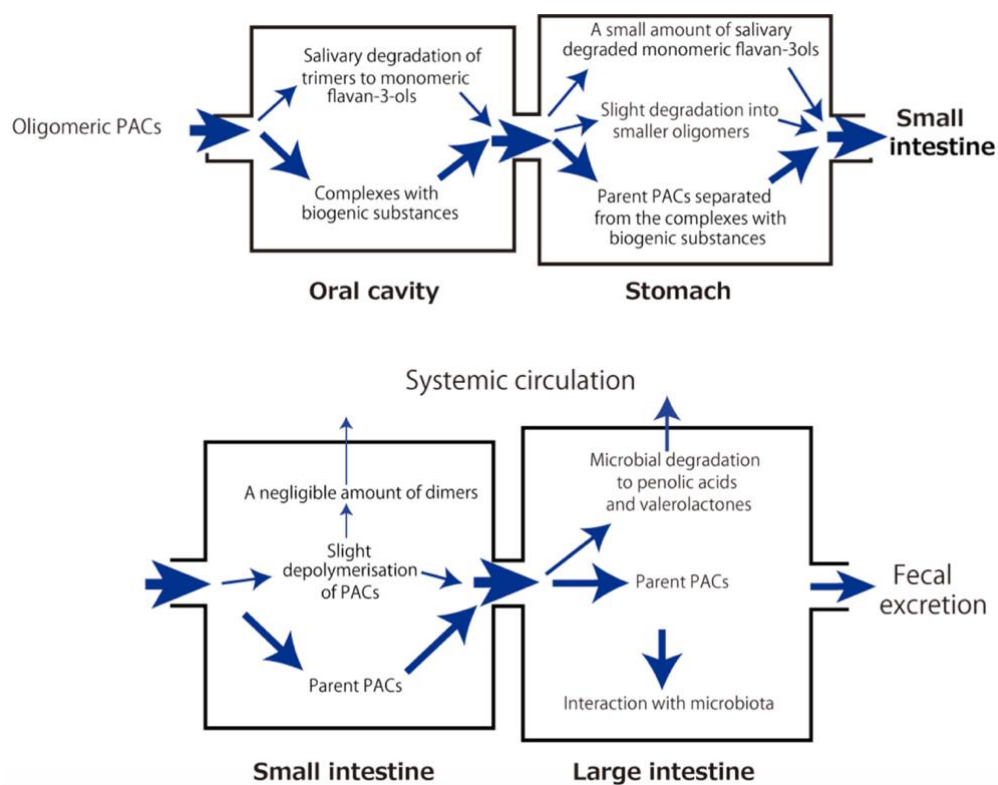


Figure 2.28: Intradigestive fate of orally ingested procyanidins as suggested by Niwano et al. PAC: proanthocyanidins. Figure adapted from Niwano et al., 2023.

Earlier research work by Mortelé et al. (Mortelé, 2021) demonstrated that no clear shifts in bacterial composition were observed over time when the faecal slurries were stored at -80 °C, which is in line with previous findings (Dorsaz et al., 2020; Kia et al., 2016; Tap et al., 2019). Nevertheless, Tap et al. (Tap et al., 2019) reported limited effects on the alpha- and beta-diversity and taxonomic composition while looking at the stability of faecal samples stored at -80 °C over a period of five years. However, these reported differences were smaller than biological variations (inter- and intrasubject) and inter-sequencing variation. Use of faecal slurries that were stored for a longer period of time after collection, did therefore not influence the microbial composition.

According to previous research work of Aguirre et al. (Aguirre et al., 2014) the use of pooled faecal samples as inoculum is beneficial for *in vitro* fermentation studies. Pooling will increase the biodiversity and therefore will lead to a more representative microbiome. Moreover, pooling will also decrease the variability in between different experiments. Until now, no consensus on the number of donors needed for the most optimal representation has been published and different protocols do exist. Studies reporting protocols for standardised faecal inocula included four (Aguirre et al. (Aguirre et al., 2015)) and six (O'Donnell et al. (O'Donnell et al., 2016)) donors (Mortelé 2021). However, in our study we included 11 donors (six female and five male) to obtain the most illustrative picture of an average human gut microbiome. By pooling we thus create a more depictive representation of the microbial composition and moreover, exclude participants who have a microbiome that is different from the included population, instead of forming a so-called extra sample.

Though there are no fixed rules on how a “normal” gut microbiome should look like, some patterns do exist. According to Ishiguro et al. (Ishiguro et al., 2018) the healthy adulthood microbiome is dominated by bacteria belonging to the families of the Lachnospiraceae and Ruminococcaceae, and to a lesser extent by members of the families *Bacteroidaceae/Prevotellaceae*. It can be observed that the relative abundance of different bacterial types at starting conditions resemble the *in vivo* conditions. Indeed, *Agathobacter* spp., *Blautia* spp. and *Fusicatenibacter* spp. belonging to the Lachnospiraceae family and *Faecalibacterium* spp. (Ruminococcaceae) are the most abundant genera at baseline. Cultivation and supplementation with a polyphenolic extract introduces qualitative and quantitative alterations by certain bacterial strains. By

applying the plate count method to identify the number of actively growing or dividing cells in the sample, the viability of the faecal bacteria (with and without the presence of polyphenolic compounds) throughout the whole duration of the GIDM-Colon experiment could be assured. It could be demonstrated that there was no significant decrease in viable bacteria. Nevertheless, some qualitative differences could be observed.

Over time, *Escherichia* spp. were the predominant bacteria in the blank and samples containing PBE. Since *Escherichia* spp. (belonging to the family of the *Enterobacteriaceae*) are inhabitants of the GI tract, are facultative aerobe and grow at an optimum temperature of 37 °C, it is therefore not surprising that they are more abundant throughout the GIDM-Colon experiments. In turn, research has already demonstrated that *Escherichia coli* for instance, is involved in the biotransformation of polyphenolic compounds (Cardona et al., 2013). According to Torras et al. (Calvo Torras et al., 2005), PBE showed inhibitory effects against *E. coli*; however this was not observed in this study. Moreover, throughout the experiment, the appearance of *Megasphaera* spp. is noticeable as compared to baseline samples, though this is not the case for samples supplemented with PBE. The genus *Megasphaera* is a member of the phylum Firmicutes and one of the most important producers of SCFAs, especially butyrate. Supplementation of pigs with grape seed meals rich in polyphenolic compounds for 30 days, stimulated the growth of genera like *Megasphaera* spp. and *Prevotella* spp. (Grosu et al. 2020). This finding is contrary to our results and this discrepancy might be due to the short fermentation period in the presence of PBE. Also, our pilot study with 10-week PBE supplementation (Chapter 5), in which the microbiome of ADHD patients was investigated, did also not reveal higher abundance levels of *Megasphaera* spp.. Even though PBE was supplemented for a longer period of time, the study cohort was different (paediatric ADHD patients between 6-12 years old as compared to young, healthy individuals). Nevertheless, in both experimental set-ups it can be noted that the microbial composition in samples treated with PBE or patients receiving PBE, looks different from the other samples, indicated by different clusters.

In conclusion, an innovative concept was used to reveal the gastrointestinal biotransformation pathway of several compounds present in PBE. This approach could

identify various biotransformation products of PBE with distinct time profiles. Even though the *in vitro* gastrointestinal biotransformation model was optimised to approximate *in vivo* conditions as closely as possible, it remains a simplified approach to predict biotransformation as active transport, passive diffusion and enterohepatic circulation are missing. Nevertheless, the model sheds light on the enzymatic and microbial biotransformation occurring in the gastrointestinal tract, and is therefore useful for screening phases, omitting animal testing in early phases of natural product research.

References

- Aguirre, M., Eck, A., Koenen, M. E., Savelkoul, P. H. M., Budding, A. E., & Venema, K. (2015). Evaluation of an optimal preparation of human standardized fecal inocula for in vitro fermentation studies. *Journal of Microbiological Methods*, *117*, 78–84.
- Aguirre, M., Ramiro-Garcia, J., Koenen, M. E., & Venema, K. (2014). To pool or not to pool? Impact of the use of individual and pooled fecal samples for in vitro fermentation studies. *Journal of Microbiological Methods*, *107*, 1–7.
- Alam, M. A. (2019). Anti-hypertensive Effect of Cereal Antioxidant Ferulic Acid and Its Mechanism of Action. *Frontiers in Nutrition*, *6*, 121.
- Ali, A., Bashmil, Y. M., Cottrell, J. J., Suleria, H. A. R., & Dunshea, F. R. (2021). Lc-ms/ms-qtof screening and identification of phenolic compounds from australian grown herbs and their antioxidant potential. *Antioxidants*, *10*(11).
- Appeldoorn, M. (2009). Dietary A-and B-type procyanidins: characterization and biofunctional potential of an abundant and diverse group of phenolics. Dissertation. Wageningen University. p.1-176.2009.
- Azzouz, L. L., & Sharma, S. (2021). Physiology, Large Intestine. *StatPearls*.
- Barton, W., Cronin, O., Garcia-Perez, I., Whiston, R., Holmes, E., Woods, T., Molloy, C. B., Molloy, M. G., Shanahan, F., Cotter, P. D., & O'Sullivan, O. (2021). The effects of sustained fitness improvement on the gut microbiome: A longitudinal, repeated measures case-study approach. *Translational Sports Medicine*, *4*(2), 174–192.
- Beirnaert, C., Peeters, L., Meysman, P., Bittremieux, W., Foubert, K., Custers, D., van der Auwera, A., Cuykx, M., Pieters, L., Covaci, A., & Laukens, K. (2019). Using Expert Driven Machine Learning to Enhance Dynamic Metabolomics Data Analysis. *Metabolites*, *9*(3).
- Breyneart, A., Bosscher, D., Kahnt, A., Claeys, M., Cos, P., Pieters, L., & Hermans, N. (2015). Development and Validation of an in vitro Experimental GastroIntestinal Dialysis Model with Colon Phase to Study the Availability and Colonic Metabolisation of Polyphenolic Compounds. *Planta Medica*, *81*(12–13), 1075–1083.
- Calvo Torras, M. A., Faura, C. A., Schönlau, F., & Rohdewald, P. (2005). Antimicrobial activity of Pycnogenol®. *Phytotherapy Research*, *19*(7), 647–648.
- Cani, P. D. (2018). Human gut microbiome: hopes, threats and promises. *Gut*, *67*(9), 1716–1725.
- Cardona, F., Andrés-Lacueva, C., Tulipani, S., Tinahones, F. J., & Queipo-Ortuño, M. I. (2013a). Benefits of polyphenols on gut microbiota and implications in human health. *The Journal of Nutritional Biochemistry*, *24*(8), 1415–1422.
- Cardona, F., Andrés-Lacueva, C., Tulipani, S., Tinahones, F. J., & Queipo-Ortuño, M. I. (2013b). Benefits of polyphenols on gut microbiota and implications in human health. *The Journal of Nutritional Biochemistry*, *24*(8), 1415–1422.
- Checa-Ros, A., Jeréz-Calero, A., Molina-Carballo, A., Campoy, C., & Muñoz-Hoyos, A. (2021). Current Evidence on the Role of the Gut Microbiome in ADHD Pathophysiology and Therapeutic Implications. *Nutrients* *2021*, Vol. *13*, Page *249*, *13*(1), 249.
- Chen, W., Wang, D., Wang, L. shu, Bei, D., Wang, J., See, W. A., Mallery, S. R., Stoner, G. D., & Liu, Z. (2012). Pharmacokinetics of Protocatechuic Acid in Mouse and Its Quantification in Human Plasma Using LC-Tandem Mass Spectrometry. *Journal of Chromatography. B, Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences*, *908*, 39.

References

- Chen, X., Xiong, J., He, L., Zhang, Y., Li, X., Zhang, L., & Wang, F. (2018). Effects of In Vitro Digestion on the Content and Biological Activity of Polyphenols from *Acacia mearnsii* Bark. *Molecules : A Journal of Synthetic Chemistry and Natural Product Chemistry*, 23(7).
- Cheng, L. K., O'Grady, G., Du, P., Egbuji, J. U., Windsor, J. A., & Pullan, A. J. (2010). Gastrointestinal system. *Wiley Interdisciplinary Reviews. Systems Biology and Medicine*, 2(1), 65.
- Cohn, J. S., Kamili, A., Wat, E., Chung, R. W. S., & Tandy, S. (2010). Dietary phospholipids and intestinal cholesterol absorption. *Nutrients*, 2(2), 116–127.
- Collins, J., Nguyen, A., & Badireddy, M. (2023). Anatomy, Abdomen and Pelvis, Small Intestine. *StatPearls*.
- Corrêa, T. A. F., Rogero, M. M., Hassimotto, N. M. A., & Lajolo, F. M. (2019). The Two-Way Polyphenols-Microbiota Interactions and Their Effects on Obesity and Related Metabolic Diseases. *Frontiers in Nutrition*, 6, 188.
- Cresci, G. A. M., & Izzo, K. (2019). Gut Microbiome. *Adult Short Bowel Syndrome: Nutritional, Medical, and Surgical Management*, 45–54.
- Croom, E. (2012). Metabolism of Xenobiotics of Human Environments. *Progress in Molecular Biology and Translational Science*, 112, 31–88.
- D'Andrea, G. (2010). Pycnogenol: a blend of procyanidins with multifaceted therapeutic applications? *Fitoterapia*, 81(7), 724–736.
- Dao, M. C., Everard, A., Aron-Wisniewsky, J., Sokolovska, N., Prifti, E., Verger, E. O., Kayser, B. D., Levenez, F., Chilloux, J., Hoyles, L., Dumas, M. E., Rizkalla, S. W., Doré, J., Cani, P. D., Clément, K., Le Mouhaër, S., Cotillard, A., Kennedy, S. P., Pons, N., ... Lepage, P. (2016). Akkermansia muciniphila and improved metabolic health during a dietary intervention in obesity: relationship with gut microbiome richness and ecology. *Gut*, 65(3), 426–436.
- D'Archivio, M., Filesi, C., di Benedetto, R., Gargiulo, R., Giovannini, C., & Masella, R. (2007). Polyphenols, dietary sources and bioavailability. *Annali Dell'Istituto Superiore Di Sanita*, 43(4), 348–361.
- D'Archivio, M., Filesi, C., Vari, R., Scaccocchio, B., & Masella, R. (2010). Bioavailability of the Polyphenols: Status and Controversies. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, 11(4), 1321.
- De Bruyne, T., Steenput, B., Roth, L., De Meyer, G. R. Y., Dos Santos, C. N., Valentová, K., Dambrova, M., & Hermans, N. (2019). Dietary polyphenols targeting arterial stiffness: Interplay of contributing mechanisms and gut microbiome-related Metabolism. *Nutrients*, 11(3), 1–43.
- Deering, K. E., Devine, A., O'sullivan, T. A., Lo, J., Boyce, M. C., & Christophersen, C. T. (2020). Characterizing the Composition of the Pediatric Gut Microbiome: A Systematic Review. *Nutrients*, 12(1).
- Demarque, D. P., Crotti, A. E. M., Vessecchi, R., Lopes, J. L. C., & Lopes, N. P. (2016). Fragmentation reactions using electrospray ionization mass spectrometry: an important tool for the structural elucidation and characterization of synthetic and natural products. *Natural Product Reports*, 33(3), 432–455.
- Dethlefsen, L., & Relman, D. A. (2011). Incomplete recovery and individualized responses of the human distal gut microbiota to repeated antibiotic perturbation. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, 108(SUPPL. 1), 4554–4561.
- Diederichsen, A. C. P., Lindholt, J. S., Möller, S., Øvrehus, K. A., Auscher, S., Lambrechtsen, J., Hosbond, S. E., Alan, D. H., Urbonaviciene, G., Becker, S. W., Fredgart, M. H., Hasific, S., Folkestad, L., Gerke, O., Rasmussen, L. M., Møller, J. E., Mickley, H., & Dahl, J. S. (2022). Vitamin K2 and D in Patients with Aortic Valve Calcification: A Randomized Double-Blinded Clinical Trial. *Circulation*, 145(18), 1387–1397.
- Di Pede, G., Bresciani, L., Calani, L., Petrangolini, G., Riva, A., Allegrini, P., Del Rio, D., & Mena, P. (2020). The Human Microbial Metabolism of Quercetin in Different Formulations: An In Vitro Evaluation. *Foods*, 9(8).
- Dorsaz, S., Charretier, Y., Girard, M., Gaïa, N., Leo, S., Schrenzel, J., Harbarth, S., Huttner, B., & Lazarevic, V. (2020). Changes in Microbiota Profiles After Prolonged Frozen Storage of Stool Suspensions. *Frontiers in Cellular and Infection Microbiology*, 10, 77.
- Enomoto, H., & Nirasawa, T. (2020). Localization of flavan-3-ol species in peanut testa by mass spectrometry imaging. *Molecules*, 25(10).

References

- Enomoto, H., Takahashi, S., Takeda, S., & Hatta, H. (2020). Distribution of flavan-3-ol species in ripe strawberry fruit revealed by matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization-mass spectrometry imaging. *Molecules*, 25(1).
- Escobar-Avello, D., Lozano-Castellón, J., Mardones, C., Pérez, A. J., Saéz, V., Riquelme, S., Von Baer, D., & Vallverdú-Queralt, A. (2019). Phenolic profile of grape canes: Novel compounds identified by LC-ESI-LTQ-orbitrap-MS. *Molecules*, 24(20).
- Faria, A., Fernandes, I., Norberto, S., Mateus, N., & Calhau, C. (2014). Interplay between anthocyanins and gut microbiota. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 62(29), 6898–6902.
- Gibson, G. R., Hutkins, R., Sanders, M. E., Prescott, S. L., Reimer, R. A., Salminen, S. J., Scott, K., Stanton, C., Swanson, K. S., Cani, P. D., Verbeke, K., & Reid, G. (2017). Expert consensus document: The International Scientific Association for Probiotics and Prebiotics (ISAPP) consensus statement on the definition and scope of prebiotics. *Nature Reviews Gastroenterology & Hepatology* 2017 14:8, 14(8), 491–502.
- Gomaa, E. Z. (2020). Human gut microbiota/microbiome in health and diseases: a review. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* 2020 113:12, 113(12), 2019–2040.
- Gómez-Rico, A., Salvador, M. D., la Greca, M., & Fregapane, G. (2006). Phenolic and volatile compounds of extra virgin olive oil (*Olea europaea* L. Cv. Cornicabra) with regard to fruit ripening and irrigation management. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 54(19), 7130–7136.
- Gonthier, M. P., Remesy, C., Scalbert, A., Cheynier, V., Souquet, J. M., Poutanen, K., & Aura, A. M. (2006a). Microbial metabolism of caffeic acid and its esters chlorogenic and caftaric acids by human faecal microbiota in vitro. *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy = Biomedecine & Pharmacotherapie*, 60(9), 536–540.
- Gonthier, M. P., Remesy, C., Scalbert, A., Cheynier, V., Souquet, J. M., Poutanen, K., & Aura, A. M. (2006b). Microbial metabolism of caffeic acid and its esters chlorogenic and caftaric acids by human faecal microbiota in vitro. *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy*, 60(9), 536–540.
- Goodrich, J. K., Davenport, E. R., Clark, A. G., & Ley, R. E. (2017). The Relationship Between the Human Genome and Microbiome Comes into View. *51*, 413–433.
- Goodrich, J. K., Waters, J. L., Poole, A. C., Sutter, J. L., Koren, O., Blekhman, R., Beaumont, M., van Treuren, W., Knight, R., Bell, J. T., Spector, T. D., Clark, A. G., & Ley, R. E. (2014). Human genetics shape the gut microbiome. *Cell*, 159(4), 789–799.
- Goszcz, K., Duthie, G. G., Stewart, D., Leslie, S. J., & Megson, I. L. (2017a). Bioactive polyphenols and cardiovascular disease: chemical antagonists, pharmacological agents or xenobiotics that drive an adaptive response? *British Journal of Pharmacology*, 174(11), 1209.
- Goszcz, K., Duthie, G. G., Stewart, D., Leslie, S. J., & Megson, I. L. (2017b). Bioactive polyphenols and cardiovascular disease: chemical antagonists, pharmacological agents or xenobiotics that drive an adaptive response? *British Journal of Pharmacology*, 174(11), 1209–1225.
- Grati, W., Samet, S., Bouzayani, B., Ayachi, A., Treilhou, M., Téné, N., & Mezghani-Jarraya, R. (2022). HESI-MS/MS Analysis of Phenolic Compounds from *Calendula aegyptiaca* Fruits Extracts and Evaluation of Their Antioxidant Activities. *Molecules*, 27(7).
- Grosu, I. A., Pistol, G. C., Marin, D. E., Cișmileanu, A., Palade, L. M., & Țăranu, I. (2020). Effects of Dietary Grape Seed Meal Bioactive Compounds on the Colonic Microbiota of Weaned Piglets With Dextran Sodium Sulfate-Induced Colitis Used as an Inflammatory Model. *Frontiers in Veterinary Science*, 7, 31.
- Heintz-Buschart, A., & Wilmes, P. (2018). Human Gut Microbiome: Function Matters. *Trends in Microbiology*, 26(7), 563–574.
- Heinz, A. (2021). Elastic fibers during aging and disease. *Ageing Research Reviews*, 66, 101255.
- Hemarajata, P., & Versalovic, J. (2013). Effects of probiotics on gut microbiota: mechanisms of intestinal immunomodulation and neuromodulation. *Therapeutic Advances in Gastroenterology*, 6(1), 39.
- Hillman, E., Lu, H., Yao, T., & Nakatsu, C. (2017). Microbial Ecology along the Gastrointestinal Tract. *Microbes and Environments*, 32(4), 300–313.
- Hollman, P., & Katan, M. (1997). Absorption, metabolism and health effects of dietary flavonoids in man. *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy = Biomedecine & Pharmacotherapie*, 51(8), 305–310.

References

- Hong, Y., Wang, Z., Barrow, C. J., Dunshea, F. R., & Suleria, H. A. R. (2021). High-Throughput Screening and Characterization of Phenolic Compounds in Stone Fruits Waste by LC-ESI-QTOF-MS/MS and Their Potential Antioxidant Activities. *Antioxidants*, *10*(2), 1–22.
- Hua, S. (2020). Advances in Oral Drug Delivery for Regional Targeting in the Gastrointestinal Tract - Influence of Physiological, Pathophysiological and Pharmaceutical Factors. *Frontiers in Pharmacology*, *11*.
- Hussain, M. B., Hassan, S., Waheed, M., Javed, A., Farooq, M. A., & Tahir, A. (2019). Bioavailability and Metabolic Pathway of Phenolic Compounds. *Plant Physiological Aspects of Phenolic Compounds*.
- Ignacio Alonso-Esteban, J., Carocho, M., Barros, D., Vaz Velho, M., Heleno, S., & Barros, L. (2022). Chemical composition and industrial applications of Maritime pine (*Pinus pinaster* Ait.) bark and other non-wood parts. *Reviews in Environmental Science and Bio/Technology*, *21*, 583–633.
- Ishiguro, E., Haskey, N., & Campbell, K. (2018). Gut Microbiota Throughout the Lifespan. *Gut Microbiota*, 41–55.
- Jain, A., Li, X. H., & Chen, W. N. (2018). Similarities and differences in gut microbiome composition correlate with dietary patterns of Indian and Chinese adults. *AMB Express*, *8*(1), 1–12.
- Justesen, U. (2001). Collision-induced fragmentation of deprotonated methoxylated flavonoids, obtained by electrospray ionization mass spectrometry. *Journal of Mass Spectrometry*, *36*(2), 169–178.
- Kahle, K., Kempf, M., Schreier, P., Schepbach, W., Schrenk, D., Kautenburger, T., Hecker, D., Huemmer, W., Ackermann, M., & Richling, E. (2011). Intestinal transit and systemic metabolism of apple polyphenols. *European Journal of Nutrition*, *50*(7), 507–522.
- Kia, E., MacKenzie, B. W., Middleton, D., Lau, A., Waite, D. W., Lewis, G., Chan, Y. K., Silvestre, M., Cooper, G. J. S., Poppitt, S. D., & Taylor, M. W. (2016). Integrity of the Human Faecal Microbiota following Long-Term Sample Storage. *PLoS ONE*, *11*(10).
- Kim, M., & Benayoun, B. A. (2020). The microbiome: an emerging key player in aging and longevity. *Translational Medicine of Aging*, *4*, 103.
- Kind, T., & Fiehn, O. (2006). Metabolomic database annotations via query of elemental compositions: Mass accuracy is insufficient even at less than 1 ppm. *BMC Bioinformatics*, *7*(1), 1–10.
- King, C. H., Desai, H., Sylvetsky, A. C., Lotempio Id, J., Ayanyan, S., Carrie, J., Crandallid, K. A., Fochtman, B. C., Gasparyan, L., Gulzar, N., Howell, P., Issa, N., Krampis, K., Mishra, L., Morizono, H., Pisegna, J. R., Rao, S., Renid, Y., Simonyan, V., ... Mazumderid, R. (2019). *Baseline human gut microbiota profile in healthy people and standard reporting template*.
- Kurilshikov, A., Medina-Gomez, C., Bacigalupe, R., Radjabzadeh, D., Wang, J., Demirkan, A., le Roy, C. I., Raygoza Garay, J. A., Finnicum, C. T., Liu, X., Zhernakova, D. v., Bonder, M. J., Hansen, T. H., Frost, F., Rühlemann, M. C., Turpin, W., Moon, J. Y., Kim, H. N., Lüll, K., ... Zhernakova, A. (2021). Large-scale association analyses identify host factors influencing human gut microbiome composition. *Nature Genetics*, *53*(2), 156.
- le Bastard, Q., Al-Ghalith, G. A., Grégoire, M., Chapelet, G., Javaudin, F., Dailly, E., Batard, E., Knights, D., & Montassier, E. (2018). Systematic review: human gut dysbiosis induced by non-antibiotic prescription medications. *Alimentary Pharmacology & Therapeutics*, *47*(3), 332–345.
- Leek, J. T., Monsen, E., Dabney, A. R., & Storey, J. D. (2006). EDGE: extraction and analysis of differential gene expression. *Bioinformatics*, *22*(4), 507–508.
- Leng, Z., Zhong, B., Wu, H., Liu, Z., Rauf, A., Bawazeer, S., Ansar, H., & Suleria, R. (2022). *Identification of Phenolic Compounds in Australian-Grown Bell Peppers by Liquid Chromatography Coupled with Electrospray Ionization-Quadrupole-Time-of-Flight-Mass Spectrometry and Estimation of Their Antioxidant Potential*. *7*, 4563–4576.
- Li, C., & Zhang, X. (2022). *Current in Vitro and Animal Models for Understanding Foods: Human Gut–Microbiota Interactions*.
- Li, Q. (2023). *Gut microbiota as a driving factor in the interindividual variability of tea catechin metabolism*. Ghent University.
- Liu, Z. (2021). *Prebiotic potential of green and black tea phenolics; Metabolite and microbiota profiling, and green biorefinery for sustainable production*. Dissertation. Wageningen University. 2021.

References

- Lu, H., Tian, Z., Cui, Y., Liu, Z., & Ma, X. (2020). Chlorogenic acid: A comprehensive review of the dietary sources, processing effects, bioavailability, beneficial properties, mechanisms of action, and future directions. *Comprehensive Reviews in Food Science and Food Safety*, *19*(6), 3130–3158.
- Macfarlane, G. T., & Macfarlane, S. (2011). Fermentation in the human large intestine: Its physiologic consequences and the potential contribution of prebiotics. *Journal of Clinical Gastroenterology*, *45*(SUPPL. 3).
- Maddu, N. (2019). Functions of Saliva. *Saliva and Salivary Diagnostics*.
- Manach, C., Scalbert, A., Morand, C., Rémésy, C., & Jiménez, L. (2004). Polyphenols: food sources and bioavailability. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, *79*(5), 727–747.
- Mari, M., Selma, M., Espi, J. C., Tomas, F. A., Tomas-Barberan, T., & Barberan, B. (2009). Interaction between Phenolics and Gut Microbiota: Role in Human Health. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, *57*(15), 6485–6501.
- Mills, S., Stanton, C., Lane, J. A., Smith, G. J., & Ross, R. P. (2019). Precision Nutrition and the Microbiome, Part I: Current State of the Science. *Nutrients*, *11*(4).
- Mortelé, O. (2021). *Understanding the role of the gastrointestinal tract and the gut microbiome on the biotransformation, absorption and bioavailability of xenobiotics: chlorogenic acid as model compound* (dissertation), Antwerp, Belgium; University of Antwerp, 2021.
- Mueller, S., Saunier, K., Hanisch, C., Norin, E., Alm, L., Midtvedt, T., Cresci, A., Silvi, S., Orpianesi, C., Verdenelli, M. C., Clavel, T., Koebnick, C., Zunft, H. J. F., Doré, J., & Blaut, M. (2006). Differences in Fecal Microbiota in Different European Study Populations in Relation to Age, Gender, and Country: a Cross-Sectional Study. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology*, *72*(2), 1027.
- Nagpal, R., Mainali, R., Ahmadi, S., Wang, S., Singh, R., Kavanagh, K., Kitzman, D. W., Kushugulova, A., Marotta, F., & Yadav, H. (2018). Gut microbiome and aging: Physiological and mechanistic insights. *Nutrition and Healthy Aging*, *4*(4), 267–285.
- Naranjo Pinta, M., Montoliu, I., Aura, A. M., Seppänen-Laakso, T., Barron, D., & Moco, S. (2018). In Vitro Gut Metabolism of [U-13C]-Quinic Acid, The Other Hydrolysis Product of Chlorogenic Acid. *Molecular Nutrition & Food Research*, *62*(22), 1800396.
- Nicholson, S. K., Tucker, G. A., & Brameld, J. M. (2008). Effects of dietary polyphenols on gene expression in human vascular endothelial cells. *Proceedings of the Nutrition Society*, *67*(1), 42–47.
- Niwano, Y., Kohzaki, H., Shirato, M., Shishido, S., & Nakamura, K. (2023). Metabolic Fate of Orally Ingested Proanthocyanidins through the Digestive Tract. *Antioxidants*, *12*(1).
- O'Donnell, M. M., Rea, M. C., O'Sullivan, Ó., Flynn, C., Jones, B., McQuaid, A., Shanahan, F., & Ross, R. P. (2016). Preparation of a standardised faecal slurry for ex-vivo microbiota studies which reduces inter-individual donor bias. *Journal of Microbiological Methods*, *129*, 109–116.
- Oerlemans, E., Ahannach, S., Wittouck, S., Dehay, E., De Boeck, I., Ballet, N., Rodriguez, B., Tuyvaerts, I., & Lebeer, S. (2022). Impacts of Menstruation, Community Type, and an Oral Yeast Probiotic on the Vaginal Microbiome. *MSphere*, *7*(5).
- Olthof, M. R., Hollman, P. C. H., Buijsman, M. N. C. P., van Amelsvoort, J. M. M., & Katan, M. B. (2003). Chlorogenic Acid, Quercetin-3-Rutinoside and Black Tea Phenols Are Extensively Metabolized in Humans. *The Journal of Nutrition*, *133*(6), 1806–1814.
- Olthof, M. R., Hollman, P. C. H., & Katan, M. B. (2001). Chlorogenic acid and caffeic acid are absorbed in humans. *The Journal of Nutrition*, *131*(1), 66–71.
- Ou, K., & Gu, L. (2014). Absorption and metabolism of proanthocyanidins. *Journal of Functional Foods*, *7*(1), 43–53.
- Ozdal, T., Sela, D. A., Xiao, J., Boyacioglu, D., Chen, F., & Capanoglu, E. (2016). The Reciprocal Interactions between Polyphenols and Gut Microbiota and Effects on Bioaccessibility. *Nutrients*, *8*(2).
- Pal, A., Brasseur, J. G., & Abrahamsson, B. (2007). A stomach road or “Magenstrasse” for gastric emptying. *Journal of Biomechanics*, *40*(6), 1202–1210.

References

- Parejo, I., Jauregui, O., Sánchez-Rabeneda, F., Viladomat, F., Bastida, J., & Codina, C. (2004). Separation and characterization of phenolic compounds in fennel (*Foeniculum vulgare*) using liquid chromatography-negative electrospray ionization tandem mass spectrometry. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, *52*(12), 3679–3687.
- Peeters, L. (2022). *An integrated strategy to characterize active constituents and their metabolites in *Herniaria hirsuta* and *Nauclea pobeguini**. (dissertation), Antwerp, Belgium; University of Antwerp, 2022.
- Porrini, M., & Riso, P. (2008). Factors influencing the bioavailability of antioxidants in foods: A critical appraisal. *Nutrition, Metabolism and Cardiovascular Diseases*, *18*(10), 647–650.
- Ramos, P. A. B., Pereira, C., Gomes, A. P., Neto, R. T., Almeida, A., Santos, S. A. O., Silva, A. M. S., & Silvestre, A. J. D. (2022). Chemical Characterisation, Antioxidant and Antibacterial Activities of *Pinus pinaster* Ait. and *Pinus pinea* L. Bark Polar Extracts: Prospecting Forestry By-Products as Renewable Sources of Bioactive Compounds. *Applied Sciences (Switzerland)*, *12*(2), 784.
- Rinninella, E., Raoul, P., Cintoni, M., Franceschi, F., Miggiano, G. A. D., Gasbarrini, A., & Mele, M. C. (2019). What is the Healthy Gut Microbiota Composition? A Changing Ecosystem across Age, Environment, Diet, and Diseases. *Microorganisms*, *7*(1), 14.
- Rue, E. A., Rush, M. D., & van Breemen, R. B. (2018). Procyanidins: a comprehensive review encompassing structure elucidation via mass spectrometry. *Phytochemistry Reviews : Proceedings of the Phytochemical Society of Europe*, *17*(1), 1
- Rohdewald, P. (2005). Pycnogenol, French Maritime Pine Bark Extract. *Book*.547–556.
- Sahoo, D., Bandaru, R., Samal, S. K., Naik, R., Kumar, P., Kesharwani, P., & Dandela, R. (2021). Oral drug delivery of nanomedicine. *Theory and Applications of Nonparenteral Nanomedicines*, 181–207.
- Sánchez-Patán, F., Chioua, M., Garrido, I., Cueva, C., Samadi, A., Marco-Contelles, J., Moreno-Arribas, M. V., Bartolomé, B., & Monagas, M. (2011). Synthesis, Analytical Features, and Biological Relevance of 5-(3',4'-Dihydroxyphenyl)- γ -valerolactone, a Microbial Metabolite Derived from the Catabolism of Dietary Flavan-3-ols. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, *59*(13), 7083–7091.
- Scalbert, A., & Williamson, G. (2000). Dietary intake and bioavailability of polyphenols. *The Journal of Nutrition*, *130*(8S Suppl).
- Schymanski, E. L., Jeon, J., Gulde, R., Fenner, K., Ruff, M., Singer, H. P., & Hollender, J. (2014). Identifying small molecules via high resolution mass spectrometry: Communicating confidence. *Environmental Science and Technology*, *48*(4), 2097–2098.
- Sekirov, I., Russell, S. L., Caetano M Antunes, L., & Finlay, B. B. (2010). Gut microbiota in health and disease. *Physiological Reviews*, *90*(3), 859–904.
- Sepúlveda, L., Ascacio, A., Rodríguez-Herrera, R., Aguilera-Carbó, A., & Aguilar, C. N. (2011). Ellagic acid: Biological properties and biotechnological development for production processes. *African Journal of Biotechnology*, *10*(22), 4518–4523.
- Serra, A., Macl, A., Romero, M. P., Valls, J., Bladé, C., Arola, L., & Motilva, M. J. (2010). Bioavailability of procyanidin dimers and trimers and matrix food effects in in vitro and in vivo models. *British Journal of Nutrition*, *103*(7), 944–952.
- Serrano, C. A., Villena, G. K., & Rodríguez, E. F. (2021). Phytochemical profile and rosmarinic acid purification from two Peruvian *Lepechinia* Willd. species (Salviinae, Mentheae, Lamiaceae). *Scientific Reports*, *11*(1), 7260.
- Shapiro, H., Goldenberg, K., Ratiner, K., & Elinav, E. (2022). Smoking-induced microbial dysbiosis in health and disease. *Clinical Science*, *136*(18), 1371–1387.
- Simonian, H. P., Vo, L., Doma, S., Fisher, R. S., & Parkman, H. P. (2005). Regional Postprandial Differences in pH Within the Stomach and Gastroesophageal Junction. *Digestive Diseases and Sciences* *50*:12, *50*(12), 2276–2285.
- Singh, A., Kumar, S., & Kumar, B. (2018). LC-MS Identification of Proanthocyanidins in Bark and Fruit of six *Terminalia* species. *Natural Product Communications*, *13*(5), 555–560.

References

- Smilde, A. K., Westerhuis, J. A., Hoefsloot, H. C. J., Bijlsma, S., Rubingh, C. M., Vis, D. J., Jellema, R. H., Pijl, H., Roelfsema, F., & van der Greef, J. (2010). Dynamic metabolomic data analysis: a tutorial review. *Metabolomics*, 6(1), 3.
- Spencer, J. P. E., Chaudry, F., Pannala, A. S., Srai, S. K., Debnam, E., & Rice-Evans, C. (2000). Decomposition of Cocoa Procyanidins in the Gastric Milieu. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, 272(1), 236–241.
- Stanstrup, J., Gerlich, M., Dragsted, L. O., & Neumann, S. (2013). Metabolite profiling and beyond: approaches for the rapid processing and annotation of human blood serum mass spectrometry data. *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 405(15), 5037–5048.
- Stefanaki, C. (2019). The Gut Microbiome Beyond the Bacteriome—The Neglected Role of Virome and Mycobiome in Health and Disease. *Microbiome and Metabolome in Diagnosis, Therapy, and Other Strategic Applications*, 27–32.
- Swallah, M. S., Fu, H., Sun, H., Affoh, R., & Yu, H. (2020). The Impact of Polyphenol on General Nutrient Metabolism in the Monogastric Gastrointestinal Tract. *Journal of Food Quality*, 2020.
- Sweeney, T. E., & Morton, J. M. (2013). The Human Gut Microbiome: A Review of the Effect of Obesity and Surgically Induced Weight Loss. *JAMA Surgery*, 148(6), 563.
- Tap, J., Cools-Portier, S., Pavan, S., Druesne, A., Öhman, L., Törnblom, H., Simren, M., & Derrien, M. (2019). Effects of the long-term storage of human fecal microbiota samples collected in RNALater. *Scientific Reports*, 9(1).
- Thursby, E., & Juge, N. (2017). Introduction to the human gut microbiota. *Biochemical Journal*, 474(11), 1823.
- Turnbaugh, P. J., Ridaura, V. K., Faith, J. J., Rey, F. E., Knight, R., & Gordon, J. I. (2009). The Effect of Diet on the Human Gut Microbiome: A Metagenomic Analysis in Humanized Gnotobiotic Mice. *Science Translational Medicine*, 1(6), 6ra14.
- Valdes, A. M., Walter, J., Segal, E., & Spector, T. D. (2018). Role of the gut microbiota in nutrition and health. *BMJ*, 361, 36–44.
- Valeri, F., & Endres, K. (2021). How biological sex of the host shapes its gut microbiota. *Frontiers in Neuroendocrinology*, 61, 100912.
- van der Auwera, A. (2023). *An integrated strategy to characterize anti-inflammatory lead compounds derived from Filipendula ulmaria (meadowsweet)* (dissertation), Antwerp, Belgium; University of Antwerp, 2023.
- Van de Wiele, T., Van den Abbeele, P., Ossieur, W., Possemiers, S., & Marzorati, M. (2015). The Simulator of the Human Intestinal Microbial Ecosystem (SHIME®). In *The Impact of Food Bioactives on Health: In Vitro and Ex Vivo Models* (pp. 1–327).
- Venema, K. (2015). The TNO In Vitro Model of the Colon (TIM-2). *The Impact of Food Bioactives on Health: In Vitro and Ex Vivo Models*, 293–304.
- Venema, K., & van den Abbeele, P. (2013). Experimental models of the gut microbiome. *Best Practice & Research Clinical Gastroenterology*, 27(1), 115–126.
- Verhoeckx, K., Cotter, P., López-Expósito, I., Kleiveland, C., Lea, T., Mackie, A., Requena, T., Swiatecka, D., & Wichers, H. (2015). The Impact of Food Bioactives on Health. *The Impact of Food Bioactives on Health: In Vitro and Ex Vivo Models*, 1–327.
- Vertzoni, M., Augustijns, P., Grimm, M., Koziolok, M., Lemmens, G., Parrott, N., Pentafragka, C., Reppas, C., Rubbens, J., van den Abeele, J., Vanuytsel, T., Weitschies, W., & Wilson, C. G. (2019). Impact of regional differences along the gastrointestinal tract of healthy adults on oral drug absorption: An UNGAP review. *European Journal of Pharmaceutical Sciences*, 134, 153–175.
- Vich Vila, A., Collij, V., Sanna, S., Sinha, T., Imhann, F., Bourgonje, A. R., Mujagic, Z., Jonkers, D. M. A. E., Masclee, A. A. M., Fu, J., Kurilshikov, A., Wijmenga, C., Zhernakova, A., & Weersma, R. K. (2020). Impact of commonly used drugs on the composition and metabolic function of the gut microbiota. *Nature Communications*, 11(1), 1–11.
- Vinderola, G., Sanders, M. E., & Salminen, S. (2022). The Concept of Postbiotics. *Foods*, 11(8).

References

- Wahlgren, M., Axenstrand, M., Håkansson, Å., Marefati, A., & Pedersen, B. L. (2019). In Vitro Methods to Study Colon Release: State of the Art and An Outlook on New Strategies for Better In-Vitro Biorelevant Release Media. *Pharmaceutics*, *11*(2).
- Walter, J., & Ley, R. (2011). *The Human Gut Microbiome: Ecology and Recent Evolutionary Changes*.
- Wang, S., Xiao, Y., Tian, F., Zhao, J., Zhang, H., Zhai, Q., & Chen, W. (2020). Rational use of prebiotics for gut microbiota alterations: Specific bacterial phylotypes and related mechanisms. *Journal of Functional Foods*, *66*, 103838.
- Weersma, R. K., Zhernakova, A., & Fu, J. (2020). Interaction between drugs and the gut microbiome. *Gut*, *69*(8), 1510–1519.
- Williamson, G., & Manach, C. (2005). Bioavailability and bioefficacy of polyphenols in humans. II. Review of 93 intervention studies. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, *81*(1 Suppl).
- Xie, J., Guo, Y., Ma, Y., Jiang, H., Zhang, L., Mao, L., Zhu, L., Zheng, Y., & Liu, X. (2023). Spontaneous In-Source Fragmentation Reaction Mechanism and Highly Sensitive Analysis of Dicofol by Electrospray Ionization Mass Spectrometry. *Molecules*, *28*(9), 3765.
- Xu, Y., Liang, P. L., Chen, X. L., Gong, M. J., Zhang, L., Qiu, X. H., Zhang, J., Huang, Z. H., & Xu, W. (2021). The Impact of Citrus-Tea Cofermentation Process on Chemical Composition and Contents of Pu-Erh Tea: An Integrated Metabolomics Study. *Frontiers in Nutrition*, *8*(September), 1–13.
- Yang, P., Xu, F., Li, H. F., Wang, Y., Li, F. C., Shang, M. Y., Liu, G. X., Wang, X., & Cai, S. Q. (2016). Detection of 191 taxifolin metabolites and their distribution in rats using HPLC-ESI-IT-TOF-MSn. *Molecules*, *21*(9), 1–26.
- Yatsunenko, T., Rey, F. E., Manary, M. J., Trehan, I., Dominguez-Bello, M. G., Contreras, M., Magris, M., Hidalgo, G., Baldassano, R. N., Anokhin, A. P., Heath, A. C., Warner, B., Reeder, J., Kuczynski, J., Caporaso, J. G., Lozupone, C. A., Lauber, C., Clemente, J. C., Knights, D., ... Gordon, J. I. (2012). Human gut microbiome viewed across age and geography. *Nature*, *486*(7402), 222–227.
- Yoo, J. Y., Groer, M., Dutra, S. V. O., Sarkar, A., & McSkimming, D. I. (2020). Gut Microbiota and Immune System Interactions. *Microorganisms* *2020*, Vol. 8, Page 1587, *8*(10), 1587.
- Zhang, C., Franklin, C., & Ericsson, A. (2021). Consideration of Gut Microbiome in Murine Models of Diseases. *Microorganisms*, *9*(5).
- Zhu, Q. Y., Holt, R. R., Lazarus, S. A., Ensunsa, J. L., Hammerstone, J. F., Schmitz, H. H., & Keen, C. L. (2002a). Stability of the flavan-3-ols epicatechin and catechin and related dimeric procyanidins derived from cocoa. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, *50*(6), 1700–1705.
- Zhu, Q. Y., Holt, R. R., Lazarus, S. A., Ensunsa, J. L., Hammerstone, J. F., Schmitz, H. H., & Keen, C. L. (2002b). Stability of the flavan-3-ols epicatechin and catechin and related dimeric procyanidins derived from cocoa. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, *50*(6), 1700–1705.

Supplementary Materials

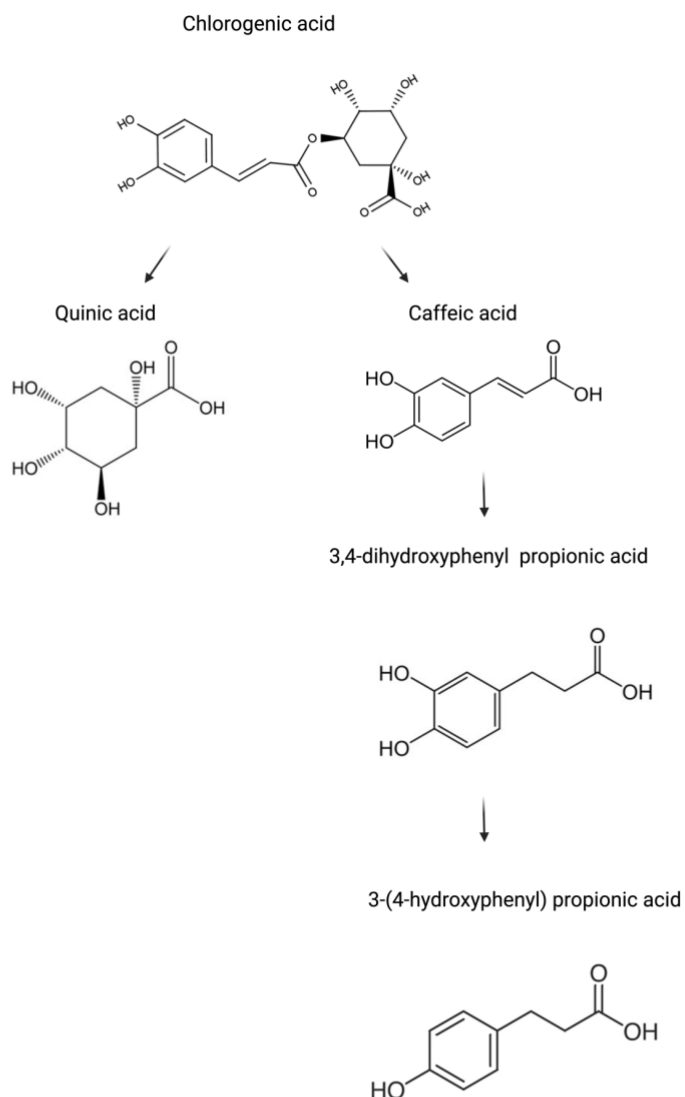


Figure S1: Biotransformation products of chlorogenic acid used as a positive control during the GIDM-Colon experiments. Quinic acid, caffeic acid, 3,4-dihydroxy-phenyl propionic acid and 3-(4-hydroxyphenyl)-propionic acid were identified using analytical standards.

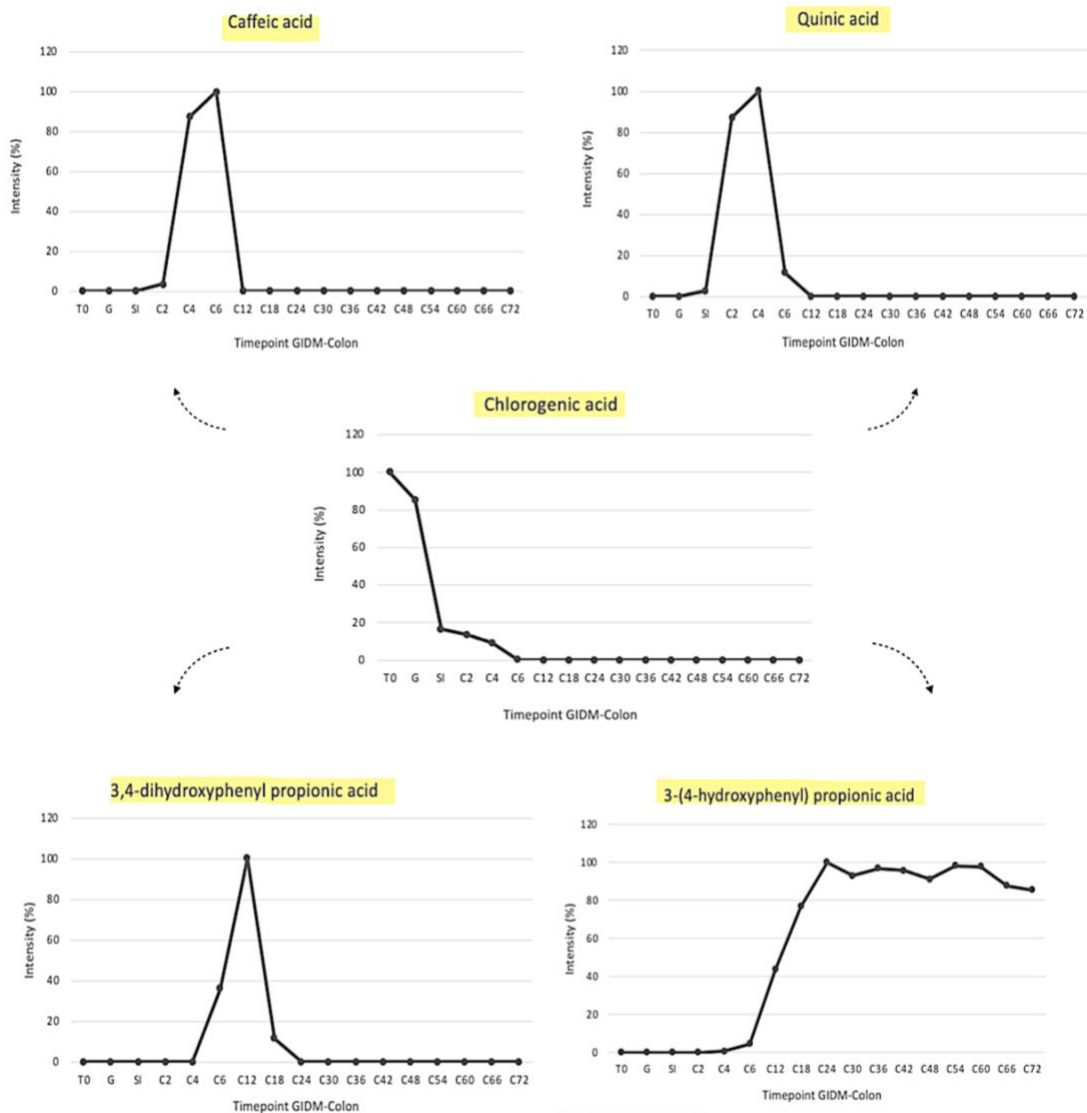


Figure S2: Biotransformation profiles of chlorogenic acid (decreasing intensity) and its biotransformation products (increasing intensity) over the time course of the GIDM-Colon experiment measured in the negative ionisation mode. Intensity can be maximal 100%.

Chapter 3 **ADHD therapy: a new approach?**

3.1 Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder

The behaviour patterns of hyperactivity, impulsivity and inattention that would eventually be defined as Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD) have been reported for centuries. It was first described by George Still in the Coombs lectures of 1902 as a “abnormal defect in moral control in children”(Mahone & Denckla, 2017; Still, 2006). Later in the 1930s, hyperkinesis, impulsivity, learning disability and a short attention span were reported as “minimal brain damage” or “minimal brain dysfunction” due to similar behaviour in patients with central nervous system (CNS) injuries, suggesting ADHD could be a brain disorder (Spencer et al., 2007). Nowadays, the diagnosis of ADHD is made according to criteria outlined by the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-5, 2013) of the American Psychiatric Association (APA) and is characterised as a neurodevelopmental disorder with a specific, persistent and pervasive behavioural pattern consisting of disruptive or developmentally inappropriate levels of impulsivity, hyperactivity and/or inattention (American Psychiatric Association, 2013). This diagnosis based on the DSM requires at least six out of nine ADHD symptoms (which can be divided into mainly inattention or hyperactivity-impulsivity domain) in one of the domains (five for patients aged 17 or older) and moreover, should interfere with normal functioning or development (Table 3.1).

Clinical presentation of ADHD is heterogeneous but generally three subtypes are recognised: the inattentive, hyperactive-impulsive, and a combined subtype (reflecting a combination of the two subtypes). Individuals diagnosed with ADHD differ from each other in terms of their core symptom combinations, level of impairment and comorbidities, as well as on other factors such as family background and social factors (Thapar & Cooper, 2016). Once assumed to be largely a disorder of childhood, growing evidence suggests that the symptoms of ADHD can persist into adulthood, as 60% of children with ADHD go on to have a significant impact on many aspects of the individual’s wellbeing, including physical health, psychological, social, educational and occupational functioning (Faraone et al., 2006; Posner et al., 2020; Wilens et al., 2003; Wu et al., 2012). In view of its profound impact, the disorder is of high cost to both individuals and society.

Table 3.1: Characteristic symptoms of inattention and hyperactivity-impulsivity according to the DSM-5.

Inattention	Hyperactivity-impulsivity
1. Often does not follow through on instructions and fails to finish schoolwork, chores, or duties in the workplace (e.g. loses focus, side-tracked).	1. Often runs about or climbs in situations where it is not appropriate (adolescents or adults may be limited to feeling restless).
2. Often has trouble holding attention on tasks or play activities.	2. Often leaves seat in situations when remaining seated is expected.
3. Often does not seem to listen when spoken to directly.	3. Often fidgets with or taps hands or feet, or squirms in seat.
4. Often fails to give close attention to details or makes careless mistakes in schoolwork, at work, or with other activities.	4. Is often unable to play or take part in leisure activities quietly.
5. Often has trouble organising tasks and activities.	5. Is often "on the go" acting as if "driven by a motor".
6. Often avoids, dislikes, or is reluctant to do tasks that require mental effort over a long period of time (such as schoolwork or homework).	6. Often interrupts or intrudes on others (e.g. butts into conversations or games).
7. Often loses things necessary for tasks and activities (e.g. school materials, pencils, books, tools, wallets, keys, paperwork, eyeglasses, mobile telephones).	7. Often blurts out an answer before a question has been completed.
8. Is often easily distracted	8. Often has trouble waiting his/her turn.
9. Is often forgetful in daily activities.	9. Often talks excessively.

DSM-5: Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorder Fifth Edition.

ADHD diagnosis is often challenging due to the substantial heterogeneity of the disorder in terms of clinical and pathophysiological aspects (da Silva et al., 2023). In fact, ADHD shows high concurrent comorbidity and overlap with other neurodevelopmental conditions and behavioural problems and more than 60% of individuals with ADHD present at least one comorbid psychiatric disorder (Jensen et al., 2001; Thapar & Cooper, 2016; Wallis et al., 2008). The most frequent comorbidities are learning disorders such as reading disorders and dyscalculia, autism spectrum disorder and tics (Drechsler et al., 2020). As such, patients are also at higher risk for depression and substance abuse (Biederman et al., 1992; Rommelse et al., 2010). Also, children diagnosed with ADHD have a predisposition to manifest behaviours commonly seen in oppositional defiant disorder (ODD) and conduct disorder (CD) including the antisocial behaviour that these children often display (Azeredo et al., 2018; Jensen & Steinhausen, 2014; Spencer et al., 2007). The presence of a comorbid disorder can affect symptom presentation, increase symptom severity, and lead to greater functional impairment (Bélanger et al., 2018).

3.1.1 Prevalence

Globally, estimates indicate that approximately 5% of children and adolescents are affected by ADHD (Song et al., 2021). Though ADHD seems to appear worldwide (Polanczyk et al., 2007), prevalence rates and reported changes in prevalence are highly variable (Song et al., 2021). For instance, ADHD prevalence estimates are higher in regions of the Middle East and North America and lower in African and Asian countries. According to Fayyad et al. (Fayyad et al., 2017) the prevalence rates in ADHD children and adolescents (aged 18 to 44 years) in the Belgian population were estimated to be 4.1%. Moreover, it was demonstrated that prevalence estimates may vary based on differences in research methodologies, the various age and gender groups being described, and changes in diagnostic criteria over time (Genro et al., 2014; Holbrook et al., 2017; Polanczyk et al., 2007). Regarding sex differences, earlier studies have demonstrated a higher ADHD prevalence in boys than in girls with an overall sex ratio boy:girl of 2:1 in children (Pérez-Crespo et al., 2020). Nevertheless, epidemiological studies suggest that ADHD is the most common childhood-onset neurocognitive behavioural disorder and one of the most prevalent chronic conditions in children (Barrio Cortes et al., 2020; Thomas et al., 2015).

3.1.2 Aetiology

ADHD is a complex and heterogeneous disorder and although its aetiology has been largely investigated over the last decades, it is still incompletely understood (Acosta et al., 2004; Bélanger et al., 2018). Combinations of genetic, neurological, and environmental factors are considered to contribute to its pathogenesis and its heterogeneous phenotype (Akutagava-Martins et al., 2016). Based on the available study findings, ADHD is presumed to be multifactorial in most cases. Genetic factors and early environmental risk factors interact in complex ways and can thus affect the structural and functional development of the brain. As for all complex disorders, no single risk factor can explain ADHD aetiology: many genetic and non-genetic (or environmental) factors contribute to the risk and no individual factor is sufficient to trigger ADHD. Moreover, the pattern of inheritance is multifactorial for most affected individuals (Banaschewski et al., 2017). Therefore, no straightforward indication can yet be given about its exact pathophysiology.

3.1.2.1 *Neurological factors*

Magnetic resonance imaging (MRI) is a widely used noninvasive modality for mapping *in vivo* brain changes occurring in neurological disorders (Yadav et al., 2021). According to current structural neuroimaging literature, various key brain structures are implicated in ADHD. Dysfunctional brain areas frequently implicated in the pathophysiology of ADHD are the prefrontal cortex, the anterior cingulate cortex, the parietal cortex and the basal ganglia including striatum (caudate nucleus and putamen) and globus pallidus. For instance, brain volume alterations were reported in children with ADHD compared to typically normal developing children (Wu et al., 2019). The most consistent finding is an overall reduction in total brain size and reduced dimensions of specific brain regions. Regional reductions were found in the caudate nucleus, the cerebellar vermis and the corpus callosum in ADHD patients as compared to controls (Tripp & Wickens, 2009). A disturbed white matter microstructure, reduced brain volume and grey matter density were also reported (Verlaet et al., 2019; Wu et al., 2019). A meta-analysis by Nakao et al. (Nakao et al., 2011) demonstrated that ADHD patients have a reduced overall volume of grey matter, particularly in the right caudate and lentiform nuclei. Moreover, Greven et al. (Greven et al., 2015) showed a reduction in global brain volume by 2.5% and total gray matter by 3% in ADHD patients as compared to controls. Since normal brain

development in early childhood tends to increase the grey matter volume, alterations in gray matter reflect abnormal neuronal maturation. These differences were more pronounced in children than in adults, indicating a delayed brain maturation in ADHD (Hoogman et al., 2017).

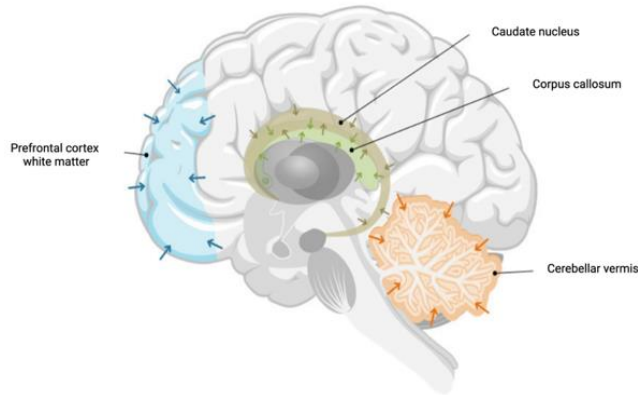


Figure 3.1: Reduced dimensions of caudate nucleus, corpus callosum, cerebellar vermis and white matter of prefrontal cortex in ADHD patients as compared to healthy controls. Reduction in size for different brain regions is represented by its respective arrow. Created in BioRender.

Besides these structural alterations, also functional changes in brain pathways have been reported in ADHD. Although the biological mechanisms underlying ADHD are not entirely clear, imaging studies have provided further supportive evidence of catecholamines and other neurotransmitter dysregulations in ADHD (Table 3.2). Catecholamines (e.g. epinephrine, norepinephrine and dopamine; monoamines derived from the amino acid tyrosine) are active in specific brain regions such as the prefrontal cerebral cortex, caudate nucleus and cerebellum and therefore involved in the regulation of cognitive processes like attention, impulse control, arousal and behaviour (Verlaet et al., 2019). Findings in animal models suggested involvement of dopaminergic and noradrenergic neurotransmission as well as involvement of serotonergic, glutamatergic and GABAergic neurotransmission systems (Faraone, 2018; Russell, 2011). For instance, higher density of dopamine transporter (DAT) or altered dopamine receptor (DRD) in brain regions mainly involved in signalling reward circuits, learning and memory and locomotor activity, have been noted in ADHD patients (da Silva et al., 2023). Also, the binding of norepinephrine with adrenergic receptors, which regulates the working memory process, is also implicated in ADHD patients. Although the serotonergic (involved in emotional regulation, sleep, mood and appetite), glutamatergic (learning and memory)

and GABAergic (motor control and behavioural inhibition) neurotransmission pathways contribute less than the dopaminergic and noradrenergic systems, they also have been implicated in ADHD (da Silva et al., 2023). In addition to the above-mentioned evidence, the involvement of neurotransmitter systems in ADHD is reinforced by the mechanisms of actions of most drugs used for its treatment.

Table 3.2: Overview of neurotransmission pathways potentially involved in ADHD based on evidence from Kessi et al., 2022; da Silva et al., 2023.

Neurotransmission pathway	Receptors	Role of the neurotransmitter	Evidence linking the system with ADHD
Dopaminergic	DRD1, DRD2, DRD3, DRD4 and DRD5, DAT1	Mediation of cognitive, motor, attentional, emotional and reward processes	Higher density of DAT and altered DRD2/DRD3 receptor availability reported in ADHD patients
Noradrenergic	Alpha and beta adrenergic receptors	Regulation of cognitive functions (e.g. working memory), arousal and alertness	ADHD is associated with decreased NET
Serotonergic	5-HT receptors	Involvement in sleep, appetite, mood and emotional regulation	Reduction in serotonergic function has been linked to the impulse ADHD subtype
Glutamatergic	Ionotropic and metabotropic glutamate receptors	Regulation of executive functions (e.g. learning and memory)	Increased glutamatergic tone and increased glutamate levels are associated with ADHD
GABAergic	GABA-A and GABA-B	Involvement in motor control and behavioural inhibition	ADHD is associated with reduced GABA levels

ADHD: Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder; DRD1,-2,-3,-4 and -5: dopamine receptor subtype 1,-2, -3, -4 and -5; GABA-A, -B: gamma aminobutyric acid subtype A, -B; NET; noradrenaline transporter; 5-HT: serotonin.

3.1.2.2 Genetic factors

Evidence from family studies (including twin and adoption studies) has suggested that ADHD is a highly hereditary disorder (the genetic contribution to ADHD is amongst the highest for psychiatric disorders) with a substantial role of genes involved (Acosta et al., 2004; Faraone & Mick, 2010). The estimated heritability of ADHD approximates 80% and suggests a remarkable effect on the aetiological background of the disorder (Balogh et al., 2022). Research work by Uchida et al. (Uchida et al., 2023) demonstrated that the offspring of ADHD parents had significantly more ADHD and associated psychiatric disorders than the offspring of healthy parents.

The usage of genome-wide association studies (GWAS) has identified many variants implicated in ADHD, including common and rare ones, that can explain more or less 40% of ADHD heritability (Boonchoduang et al., 2020). Single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs), copy number variations (CNVs) and microRNAs (miRNAs) have all been linked with ADHD. SNPs include common (defined as >5% population frequency) DNA sequence variants (SNPs); however, associations have only been reported when thousands of these are combined into a composite genetic risk score. More subtle chromosomal mutations, such as rare (defined as <1% frequency) deletions and CNVs, are also linked with ADHD risk. Although these are known to exert larger effects, they occur rarely (Thapar & Cooper, 2016). Also, miRNAs, responsible for post-transcriptional modulation of the genes, are involved in the regulation of some of the ADHD-related genes (Kessi et al., 2022). A close relationship between levels of circulating miRNAs and ADHD was demonstrated.

Candidate gene studies have used association methods to determine biologically relevant gene variants, by comparing cases with controls or by showing more transmission with ADHD in family studies (Biederman & Faraone, 2005; Faraone & Mick, 2010). These studies suggest that a multiplicity of candidate genes is involved, supporting the idea that biological heterogeneity might be a central factor in the clinical variability of the disorder (Corradini et al., 2009; Purper-Ouakil et al., 2011). Various genes have been reported to be associated with ADHD of which all have a significant association with neurotransmission and neurodevelopment (Figure 3.2). They can be categorised under six pathways including the dopaminergic, serotonergic, adrenergic,

cholinergic, glutaminergic and GABAergic pathway. First, genes reported in the dopaminergic pathway including dopamine receptor D1, D2 and D4 (DRD1, DRD2 and DRD4) and dopamine transporter 1 (DAT1), which codes for the main molecular target of stimulant medication appear to play a crucial role in the occurrence of ADHD (Biederman & Faraone, 2005; Cornish et al., 2005; Faraone & Mick, 2010; Kessi et al., 2022; Purper-Ouakil et al., 2011). Also, serotonergic genes were studied and polymorphisms associated with ADHD were found in tryptophan hydroxylase (TPH2), 5-hydroxytryptamine receptor 1A, 1B and 2A (HTR1A, HTR1B and HTR2A) and solute carrier family 6 member 4 (SLC6A4) (Acosta et al., 2004; Biederman & Faraone, 2005; Purper-Ouakil et al., 2011). Furthermore, genes related to the adrenergic pathway are involved including dopamine beta-hydroxylase (DBH), alpha-2A-adrenergic receptor and alpha-2C-adrenergic receptor (ADRA2A and ADRA2C). Two cholinergic genes (cholinergic receptor nicotinic alpha 4 and alpha 7 (CHRNA4 and CHRNA7)) have also been reported in ADHD. Finally, glutamic acid decarboxylase (GAD), glutamate receptor genes -1,-5,-7 and- 8 (GRM1, GRM5, GRM7 and GRM8) are also implicated. Besides, genes related to other pathways such as a gene coding for a synaptic vesicle regulating protein (SNAP-25) is important in the regulation of neurotransmission release (Wallis et al., 2008). Although various meta-analysis studies have found significant relationships in the multiple genes for common genetic variants, it is still challenging to identify ADHD risk genes due to the complex and polygenic nature of ADHD pathophysiology.

Moreover, growing evidence from genetic studies also suggests that polymorphisms in genes related to inflammatory pathways play a role in ADHD (Leffa et al., 2019). For example, SNPs in a cytokine-related gene, the ciliary neurotrophic factor receptor (CNTFR), were found. An association of ADHD with genes of the major histocompatibility complex (MHC) which are linked to various autoimmune diseases, have also been demonstrated (Aureli et al., 2008; Leffa et al., 2019; Odell et al., 1997). In a genetic association study, a preferential transmission of interleukin-1 receptor antagonist (IL-1Ra) alleles in ADHD subjects has been demonstrated (Segman et al., 2002); however, no association was found in a larger sample (Misener et al. 2004). IL-1 in the brain is involved in the differentiation of dopamine neurons and in the modulation of central monoaminergic activity (Potter et al., 1999; Segman et al., 2002). Interestingly, some IL-1Ra polymorphisms may result in altered dopaminergic neuronal differentiation during neural development, which in turn could lead to altered dopaminergic reactivity in the

pathophysiology of ADHD (Segman et al., 2002). Moreover, polymorphisms of cytokines such as IL-2, IL-6 and TNF- α have also been reported. These findings thus further support the role of inflammation and autoimmunity in ADHD.

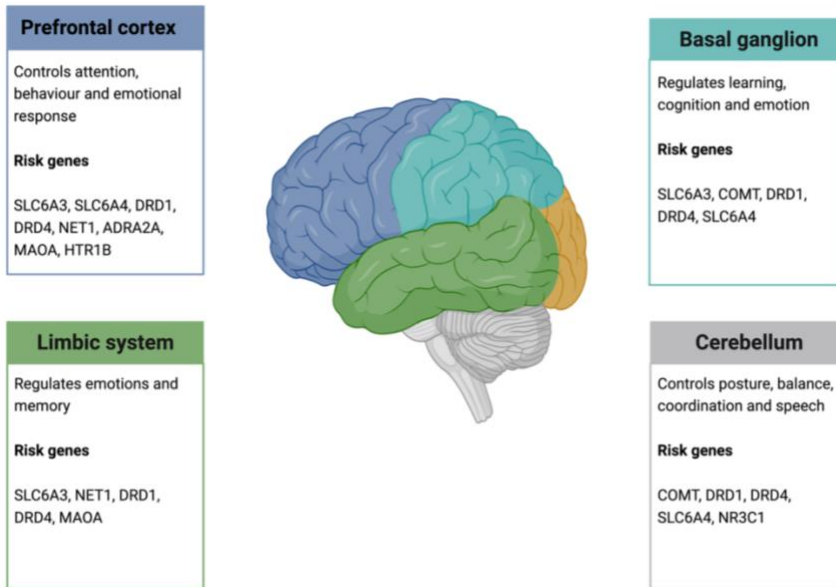


Figure 3.2: Multiple risk genes are associated with altered brain regions mainly in the prefrontal cortex, basal ganglion, limbic system and cerebellum in Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. SLC6A3: transporter solute carrier family 6 member 3; SLC6A4: transporter solute carrier family 6 member 4; DRD1: dopamine receptor D1; DRD4: dopamine receptor D4; NET1: neuroepithelial cell transforming 1; ADRA2A: adrenoceptor alpha 2A; MAOA: monoamine oxidase A; HTR1B: 5-hydroxytryptamine receptor 1B; COMT: catechol-O-methyltransferase; NR3C1: nuclear receptor subfamily 3 group C member 1. Adapted from Kessi et al., 2022.

3.1.2.3 Environmental factors

Besides genetic factors, also environmental factors are known to be important in ADHD development (Thapar & Cooper, 2016). According to the results of observational case-control and epidemiological studies, exposure to a range of pre-, peri- and postnatal factors, environmental toxins, dietary factors, and psychosocial factors are all associated with ADHD (Thapar et al., 2013). For example, *in utero* events like maternal stress and factors impacting brain development such as toxin exposure (e.g. alcohol and tobacco), prematurity/low birth weight, encephalitis, and metabolic disorders (e.g. obesity) may

lead to an increased risk of ADHD (Banerjee et al., 2007; Talge et al., 2007; Wallis et al., 2008). Also, postnatal environmental factors such as neonatal anoxia and seizures, brain injury and exposure to air pollution or other toxins such as lead, pesticides and polychlorinated biphenyls have been considered to increase the risk of ADHD (Kuehn, 2010; Myhre et al., 2018; Purper-Ouakil et al., 2011; Thapar et al., 2013).

Other factors related to nutrition such as a consumption of food additives and reduced or elevated levels of specific micronutrients have been mentioned with respect to ADHD (Howard et al., 2011; Sinn, 2008). For example, zinc deficiency is associated with neurological dysfunction (Gower-Winter & Levenson, 2012). Zinc is an important co-factor for multiple enzymes and is required for modulating melatonin and dopamine. Moreover, low levels of copper, iron, magnesium, and omega-3 fatty acids, have been observed in ADHD patients while high levels of sugar, artificial food colourants and preservatives are linked to an increased risk of ADHD (da Silva et al., 2023).

Furthermore, some environmental exposures can also result in biological modifications, including DNA methylation, which are reversible changes in genomic function independent of the DNA sequence that has also been associated with ADHD. Therefore, environment and genetics act together in the aetiology of ADHD, making it challenging to disentangle several sources of bias/confounding (da Silva et al., 2023).

3.1.2.4 Gut microbiome

Also, deviations from the optimal assembly of the gut microbiota during early life appear to be involved in ADHD (Boonchooduang et al., 2020). The influence of alterations in gut microbiota on ADHD will be discussed in Chapter 5.

3.1.2.5 Oxidative stress and immune imbalance

Lastly, several studies suggest that alterations in oxidative status and cellular immunity may be involved as well, raising the hypothesis that ADHD could be linked to oxidative and immune dysfunctions (Ceylan et al., 2012; Corona, 2020; Verlaet et al., 2019). The involvement of oxidative stress and immunity in ADHD will be explained into further detail in the respective subchapters.

3.2 Current ADHD therapy

Early and adequate intervention can reduce the risk of negative ADHD-related outcomes in mental and physical health (da Silva et al., 2023). A wide variety of guidelines on the assessment and management of ADHD have been published over the last decade, not only for clinicians but also for patients and caregivers (Drechsler et al., 2020). All guidelines recommend a multimodal treatment approach in which a combination of psychoeducation and pharmacological therapy appears the most beneficial form of treatment.

Psychoeducation, including cognitive behavioural therapy (CBT), forms a cornerstone of the treatment and should be offered to all of those diagnosed with ADHD, as well as to their families and caregivers (Drechsler et al. 2020). Pharmacological treatment is generally only advised in case of severe symptoms, impairment that requires direct medications and when psychological and behavioural interventions are insufficient (Taylor et al. 2004).

Seen the evidence from neurobiological and neuropharmacological studies regarding dysregulation of catecholaminergic systems in frontal subcortical regions associated with ADHD symptomatology, it is straightforward that using medications working on these neurotransmitter systems can improve ADHD symptoms (da Silva et al., 2023). Clinical experience demonstrates that both stimulant and non-stimulant drugs, acting via the catecholaminergic system, are effective in alleviating ADHD symptoms. Currently the main treatment for ADHD is pharmacological, using stimulant drugs such as methylphenidate (MPH, e.g. Ritalin[®], Medikinet[®], Equasym[®]) and dexamphetamine (e.g. Dexedrine[®]) and non-stimulant drugs including atomoxetine (e.g. Strattera[®]), clonidine and guanfacine. In general, stimulant drugs present superior efficacy compared to other medications for all age populations. For patients who do not respond, do not tolerate, or present specific conditions for which stimulants are contraindicated, non-stimulant drugs are alternative FDA-approved treatment options (da Silva et al., 2023). These non-stimulant drugs were shown to be efficacious in ADHD treatment, however, due to their smaller effect sizes they are generally only recommended as second-line treatment whereas MPH is nowadays considered as the first-choice medication and is most frequently prescribed for children and adolescents with ADHD (Storebø et al., 2018).

According to the most recent regulations of the Hoge Gezondheidsraad, MPH is also in Belgium the first-choice medication for treatment of ADHD (Hoge Gezondheidsraad, 2021).

3.2.1 Mechanisms of action of methylphenidate

First synthesised in 1944, the compound nowadays known as MPH is the most used ADHD medication (Jaeschke et al., 2021). The earliest FDA-approved MPH formulations were rapidly released and absorbed into the bloodstream, quickly followed by biotransformation processes. Due to advanced drug formulation techniques, new pharmaceutical preparations with distinct pharmacokinetic profiles became available to help 'tailoring' the treatment regimens to the individual need of the patients (Jaeschke et al., 2021).

The multimodal mechanism-of-action of MPH is depicted in Figure 3.3. Firstly, there is a direct inhibition of the presynaptic dopamine transporter (DAT) especially in the prefrontal cortex and striatum, which is due to its partial similarity to the basic structure of catecholamines. The transporters are implicated in the reuptake of respectively dopamine and norepinephrine from the synaptic left to the presynaptic neuron. This MPH-induced DAT blockade leads to a decreased presynaptic reuptake of dopamine, increased concentrations of dopamine in the synaptic cleft and thereby increased neurotransmission (Engert & Pruessner, 2008; Seeman & Madras, 1998; Wilens, 2008). As suggested by positron emission tomography (PET) studies, in therapeutic doses MPH blocks more than 50% of DAT and thereby significantly increases extracellular dopamine levels. By increasing dopaminergic activity in the brain, MPH elevates the overall activity of the CNS, leading to various significant behavioural and cognitive effects (Jaeschke et al., 2021). Next to its influence on the dopamine system, MPH also increases, albeit to a lesser extent, extracellular levels of norepinephrine by blocking its reuptake (Engert & Pruessner, 2008). Growing evidence suggests that MPH not only has a high affinity for norepinephrine transporters (NET), but also interacts directly with α_2 -noradrenergic receptors. In fact, after administration of MPH there is a three- to fourfold increase of dopamine and norepinephrine in the striatum as well as in the prefrontal cortex (Jaeschke et al., 2021). Besides DAT and NET blockade, MPH has been shown to increase dopamine signalling in the striatum via other mechanisms such as disinhibition of dopamine D2 autoreceptors (inhibitory receptors) on the presynaptic dopaminergic

neuron and activation of dopamine D1 receptors on the postsynaptic neuron. Dopamine autoreceptors regulate the dopamine system by providing feedback inhibition by controlling cell firing and synthesis, release and uptake of dopamine. It is postulated that MPH treatment also facilitates the release of dopamine by disinhibition of D2 autoreceptors on the presynaptic neuron (Wilens, 2008). Moreover, MPH was shown to affect the redistribution of vesicular monoamine transporter-2 (VMAT-2), which is involved in the sequestration (capturing, removal and storage) of cytoplasmic dopamine and noradrenaline, and is therefore an important regulator of neurotransmission. Through the interactions with VMAT-2, the balance between the available intra-synaptic dopamine and the intracellular pool is preserved and MPH thus protects the dopaminergic system against the ongoing 'wearing off' (by securing a substantial reserve pool of dopamine, stored in the presynaptic vesicles) (Jaeschke et al., 2021).

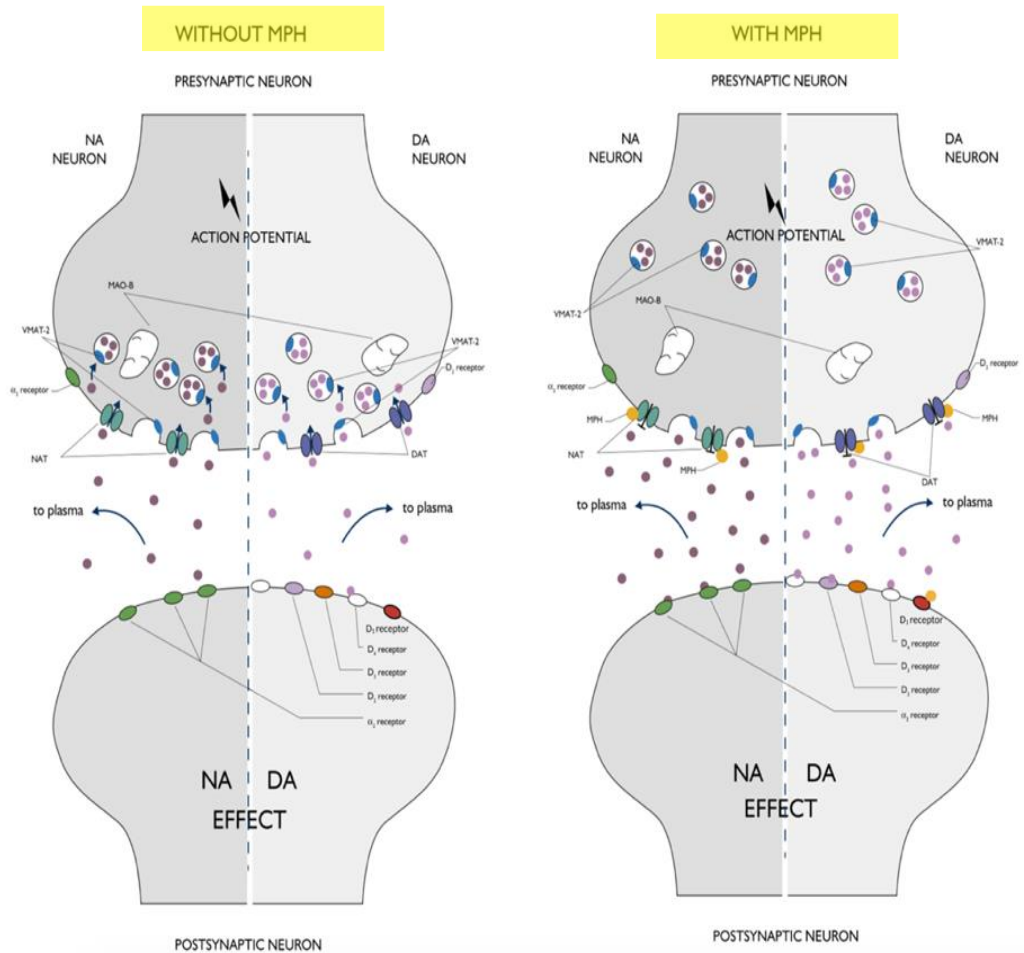


Figure 3.3: Mechanism of action of MPH on the dopaminergic (DA neuron) and noradrenergic (NA neuron) neurotransmission pathway, depicted at the synaptic level. Following an action potential, dopamine is released from the presynaptic neuron in the synaptic cleft. Left: a generalised striatal neuron before MPH treatment in ADHD patients with low levels of dopamine in the synaptic cleft due to reuptake by dopamine and norepinephrine transporters, which results in shorter periods of dopamine action. Right: the effect of MPH on the dopaminergic and noradrenergic system. This neuron shows an accumulation of extracellular dopamine via MPH-induced blockade of dopamine and norepinephrine transporters, via disinhibition of dopamine D2 autoreceptors on the presynaptic dopaminergic neuron and activation of dopaminergic and α -2-adrenergic receptors on the post-synaptic neuron, thereby enhancing neurotransmission and dopamine action in the postsynaptic dendrite. Adapted from Jaeschke et al., 2021.

3.2.2 Side effects of methylphenidate therapy

Despite many years of clinical use and a favourable risk benefit profile, stimulant drugs remain controversial due to the concerns about side effects, long-term use and efficacy (Antshel et al., 2011; Schachter et al., 2001; Steer, 2005; Stevens et al., 2013; Storebø et al., 2015). The most reported side effects associated with MPH include headache, sleep problems and loss of appetite (Storebø et al., 2015). Concerns about cardiovascular safety, psychotic symptoms, tic disorders and drug misuse/abuse have also been reported (Antshel et al., 2011; Awudu & Besag, 2014; Stevens et al., 2013). The possible adverse cardiovascular outcomes including increases in heart rate and blood pressure will be further discussed in Chapter 6.

Additionally, still little is known about the long-term effects of psychostimulants on the developing brain, as long-term interference with neurotransmitter systems potentially causes alterations in CNS structure and functioning and might even increase the risk for diseases of the basal ganglia and cerebellum, including Parkinson's disease (Curtin et al., 2018; Konrad et al., 2007; Sadasivan et al., 2012). Moreover, there is a possibility that some ADHD patients may not respond adequately to MPH or may not tolerate it due to its side effects (Antshel et al., 2011). In fact, despite the vast number of available pharmacological therapies, the outcomes differ according to the individuals: around 80% of the patients respond well to the psychostimulants drugs whereas approximately 20% have a poor response (Kessi et al., 2022). Treatment non-adherence is therefore often high, and parents are disinclined to use MPH as only treatment option for their child (Antshel et al., 2011; Swanson, 2003). It has been demonstrated that the incidence of withdrawal from MPH varies from 6.2% to 16.2% and that adverse effects of the drug are the main reason for withdrawal (Storebø et al., 2018). Furthermore, until now, full symptom reduction in ADHD patients is yet to be achieved and the burden of ADHD-related consequences, like effects on professional performances, has not been diminished (Verlaet et al., 2019).

Alternative therapeutic options are therefore highly desired since concerns about safety and non-adherence to psychostimulants are on the rise. Due to their antioxidative and immune modulating properties, polyphenols might have potential as a therapeutic alternative (Verlaet et al., 2019).

3.3 Oxidative imbalance in ADHD

ADHD is thus a prevalent neurodevelopmental disorder that has been associated with numerous structural and functional CNS abnormalities, but also findings on neurobiological mechanisms linking genes to brain phenotypes begin to emerge (Purper-Ouakil et al., 2011). Although its exact pathophysiology, besides dopaminergic dysfunction, remains unclear, also immune and oxidant-antioxidant imbalances appear to be involved (Ceylan et al., 2010, 2012; Kawatani, et al., 2011). Before we shed light on the evidence for these imbalances, the concept of oxidative stress will be discussed first.

3.3.1 Oxidative stress

Oxidative stress is the result of a disequilibrium between oxidants and antioxidant systems, in favour of the oxidants, as depicted by Figure 3.4. It is a biological condition where an accumulation of oxidants occurs as a resultant of either production of disproportionate amounts of reactive oxygen species (ROS) and reactive nitrogen species (RNS), decreased levels of antioxidants that scavenge them, or culmination of both (Moghadas et al., 2019). High levels of oxidative stress can cause damage to e.g. lipids, proteins and DNA, thereby altering signal transduction and gene expression, inhibiting protein function and promoting cell death.

ROS including superoxide anion radical ($O_2^{\cdot-}$), hydroxyl (OH^{\cdot}) or hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2) and RNS such as nitric oxide (NO^{\cdot}) are a group of highly reactive by-products produced in the cells of aerobic organisms (Hassan et al., 2022). Low physiological levels of ROS and RNS are involved in regulating gene expression and signalling pathways among other functions, and are thus required for normal cellular functioning. Formation of ROS and RNS *in vivo* can be the result of either enzymatic or non-enzymatic reactions. Furthermore, oxidant production can be generated via an exogenous or endogenous source. Exogenous sources including electromagnetic radiation, pollutants, cigarette smoke or industrial solvents and endogenous reactions including inflammation, infection or ageing can cause ROS/RNS formation. Even though the production of these ROS/RNS is inevitably associated with biotransformation and other enzymatic processes (Jelinek et al., 2021), excessive amounts of ROS/RNS and/or inefficiency of the antioxidant system to counterbalance these oxidants, can damage carbohydrates, nucleic acids,

lipids and proteins, thereby modifying their function (Moghadas et al., 2019; Valko et al., 2007).



Figure 3.4: Schematic representation of the imbalance between enzymatic and non-enzymatic antioxidants and oxidants leading to cell dysfunction or damage. Created in BioRender.

Under normal physiological conditions ROS/RNS are effectively eliminated by various antioxidant mechanisms (Jelinek et al., 2021). According to Halliwell and Gutteridge’s (1989) definition, an antioxidant is “any substance that, when present at low concentrations compared to those of an oxidisable substrate, significantly delays or inhibits oxidation of that substrate” (Halliwell & Gutteridge, 1990). This definition includes a broad set of both enzymatic and non-enzymatic antioxidants including oxidative enzyme inhibitors, antioxidant enzyme cofactors and protecting- and metal chelating proteins, working together to protect against tissue and cell damage (Lee, et al., 2020; Magielse et al., 2013). From a nutritional perspective a more informative distinction can be made between endogenous (if the eukaryotic cell is able to synthesise it) and exogenous (if the antioxidant needs to be ingested through the diet) antioxidant systems (Sharifi-Rad et al., 2020).

Some important enzymatic antioxidants (all endogenous) are superoxide dismutase (SOD), glutathione peroxidase (GPx) and catalase (CAT) (Mirończuk-Chodakowska et al., 2018). SOD is the first defence system of antioxidant enzymes and catalyses the disproportionation of the unstable superoxide anion radical ($O_2^{\cdot-}$) to the more stable hydrogen peroxide (H_2O_2), releasing molecular oxygen (O_2) (Yang et al., 2022). Three isoforms of SOD exist: SOD1 and SOD3 contain respectively copper and zinc as cofactor and the mitochondrial enzyme, SOD2, has manganese (Mn) in its reactive centre. CAT is a haem-containing intracellular enzyme and catalyses the decomposition of H_2O_2 to H_2O and O_2 . It mainly acts on the dismutation reaction of H_2O_2 produced in SOD-mediated reactions (Yang et al., 2022). GPx is a selenium dependent enzyme and catalyses the reduction of H_2O_2 and peroxides (ROOH) to water (H_2O) and alcohols (ROH) respectively, while converting reduced glutathione (GSH) into oxidised glutathione (GSSG). The enzyme glutathione reductase (GR) will finally reduce the GSSG back into GSH. The interplay of the antioxidant enzymes in the organism is represented in Figure 3.5.

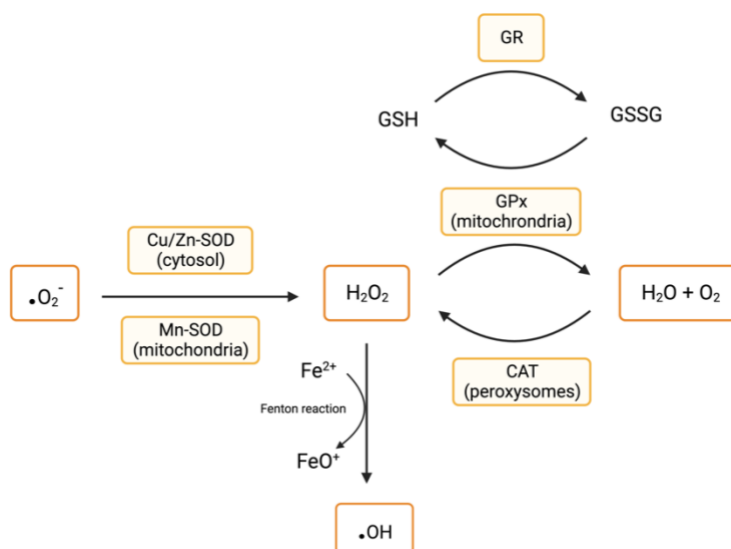


Figure 3.5: Overview of the enzymatic antioxidant defences present in a human body. The Fenton reaction results in the formation of hydroxyl radicals from hydrogen peroxide when iron (Fe^{2+}) is used as a catalyst. CAT: catalase; Cu: copper; GPx: glutathione peroxidase; GR: glutathione reductase; GSH: reduced glutathione. GSSG: oxidised glutathione; Mn: manganese; SOD: superoxide dismutase; Zn: zinc. Created in BioRender.

GSH on the other hand, is a water-soluble tripeptide composed of the amino acids glutamic acid, cysteine and glycine, representing the most abundant intracellular thiol-containing tripeptide found in all animal tissues, plants, fungi and some microorganisms (Mirończuk-Chodakowska et al., 2018; Pastore et al., 2003). Under physiological conditions, it is mostly present in the cytoplasm in the reduced form (GSH), which is also the biologically active form (Figure 3.6). The fully oxidised form containing a disulfide between two identical GSH molecules (GSSG) represents less than 1% of the total GSH pool in the cell. In normal conditions, intracellular GSH concentrations vary between 0.1 to 10 mmol/L whereas various diseases are associated with altered levels of GSH (Potęga, 2022). The thiol group of the cysteine residue is a potent reducing agent, rendering GSH the most abundant intracellular antioxidant (Townsend et al., 2003). GSH can act directly as a potent ROS scavenger without enzymatic help, and it plays a pivotal role in reducing oxidative stress, maintaining the redox balance, enhancing metabolic detoxification and regulating the immune system (Sharifi-Rad et al., 2020).

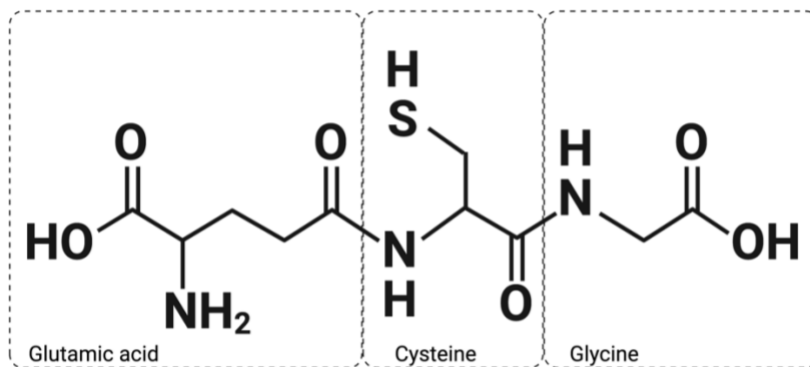


Figure 3.6: Structure of the tripeptide glutathione (GSH; reduced form). Glutamic acid is linked in a γ -peptide linkage (via its γ -carboxyl group) to cysteine, which in turn forms an α -peptide linkage with glycine. Created in BioRender.

Besides GSH, co-enzyme Q10 (coQ10) also known as ubiquinone (Figure 3.7), is an endogenously produced compound that is part of the electron transport chain within the mitochondria. It is a lipid-soluble antioxidant and, when in its active form (ubiquinone), it protects lipoproteins and lipids from radical chain reactions, peroxidation and oxidative damage by scavenging several ROS or regenerating other

antioxidants such as vitamin C or E. Afterwards, the quinone can be reduced back by various NADPH-dependent enzymatic systems. CoQ10 exists in three biologically relevant forms: the fully reduced ubiquinol (CoQH₂), the partially oxidised semiquinone radical (semiubiquinone) and the fully oxidised ubiquinone (Magielse et al., 2013).

In addition, exogenous antioxidants also show prominent antioxidant effects. Vitamin C and lipid soluble antioxidants such as vitamin A, vitamin E and carotenoids are potent scavengers of radical compounds (Figure 3.7) and play a pivotal role in maintaining the balance between pro-oxidant and antioxidant agents in the brain and in alleviating oxidative stress (Jiang et al., 2016). Vitamin C, also known as ascorbic acid, acts as an important free radical scavenger and exerts its antioxidant action through other mechanism (Skrzydłowska et al., 2022). Vitamin E is a lipid-soluble antioxidant essential for the development and maintenance of the human nervous system (Traber & Sies, 1996). The vitamin E family contains eight isomers, namely four tocopherols (α -, β -, γ -, and δ -tocopherol) and four tocotrienols (α -, β -, γ -, and δ -tocotrienol). The number and position of the methyl groups on the chromanol rings reflect the various isomeric forms of tocopherols and tocotrienols. None of these eight isomers can be synthesised in the human body and they must thus be supplied exogenously through the diet, mainly from vegetable oils, some oilseeds and nuts (Szewczyk et al., 2021). Due to the presence of a hydroxyl group and a hydrophobic side chain that can penetrate into biological membranes, these isomers can act as scavengers of peroxy radicals (ROO^{*}) and are probably the most important inhibitors of lipid peroxidation in membranes and lipoproteins (Bruno & Traber, 2006; Hermans et al., 2005; Traber & Sies, 1996). After reaction of the phenolic hydroxyl group with the peroxy radical, corresponding organic hydroperoxide (ROOH) and vitamin E radical (vit-E-O^{*}) are formed (Traber & Sies, 1996). The generated hydroperoxide can be detoxified via non-radical reactions and vitamin E radicals can be reduced to vitamin E by interaction with hydrogen donors, such as vitamin C (ascorbate) and GSH (Traber & Sies, 1996). RRR- α -tocopherol, the naturally occurring form of α -tocopherol (containing chiral carbons in the R-conformation at positions 2, 4', and 8'), is known to have the highest *in vivo* antioxidant activity (Brigelius-Flohé & Traber 1999; Reboul et al. 2006; Traber & Sies, 1996). It has been shown that this antioxidant activity of vitamin E isomers depends on the number of hydroxyl groups present and is in the order of $\alpha > \beta > \gamma > \delta$. Though the antioxidant activity has long been considered as the main mechanism behind the biological properties of vitamin E, it also

displays “non-antioxidant” functions such as modulation of cellular proteins with enzymatic activity and transcriptional function of genes involved in important cellular processes including cell cycle regulation, proliferation and cell death signalling or inflammation (Szewczyk et al., 2021).

Next, carotenoids are naturally occurring pigments belonging to the tetraterpene family (C₄₀-based isoprenoid) and are mostly found in colourful fruits and vegetables, plants, algae, fungi and photosynthetic bacteria (Eggersdorfer & Wyss 2018; Milani et al., 2017). Nearly 600 carotenoids have been identified in nature, but only 50 carotenoids are found in a typical human diet and around 20 structures have been identified in human blood and tissues (Milani et al., 2017; Tan & Norhaizan, 2019). On the one hand, carotenoids can be divided into provitamin A (e.g. β -carotene, α -carotene and β -cryptoxanthin) and non-provitamin A compounds. Alternatively, carotenoids are also commonly divided into carotenes (e.g. α -carotene, β -carotene and lycopene) and xanthophylls (e.g. lutein, zeaxanthin), based on their functional groups (Milani et al., 2016). Retinyl palmitate (RP) is a retinyl ester and is the main storage form of vitamin A in the liver (O’Byrne & Blaner, 2013). β -carotene can be converted into vitamin A and is thus an important vitamin A source for humans (Grune et al., 2010). Vitamin A includes different naturally occurring compounds: retinol, retinal, retinoic acid and retinyl esters and plays a role in growth and development, immunity, maintenance of epithelial barriers and vision (McLaren & Kraemer, 2012; O’Byrne & Blaner, 2013). Important dietary sources of retinol are animal products such as dairy, liver and fish (Eggersdorfer & Wyss, 2018). Overall, numerous health benefits have been attributed to carotenoids, including immune enhancement, prevention of heart disease, inhibition of mutagenesis (cancer prevention), cellular signalling, skin protection and protection against visual disorders (Fiedor & Burda, 2014; Stahl & Sies, 2005; Zimmer et al., 2007). These beneficial health effects of carotenoids can be explained by their antioxidant potential: the presence of conjugated double bonds enables carotenoids to accept electrons from reactive species, thereby neutralising these free radicals, and thus contributing to the defence against lipid peroxidation (Fiedor & Burda, 2014; Stahl & Sies, 2005).

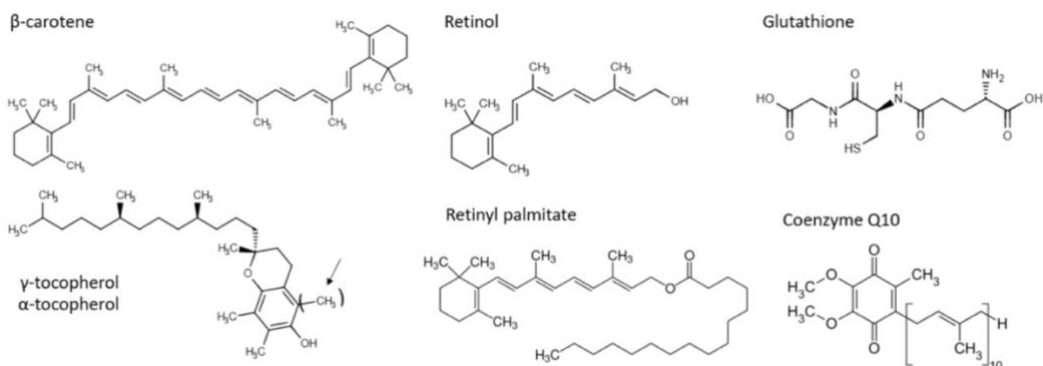


Figure 3.7: Chemical structures of lipid-soluble antioxidants: β -carotene, α - and γ -tocopherol (vitamin E), retinol (vitamin A), co-enzyme Q10 (coQ10), retinyl palmitate and the water-soluble tripeptide glutathione. Created in BioRender.

3.3.2 Evidence for oxidant-antioxidant imbalance in ADHD

Various reasons render the brain susceptible for oxidative stress including its high level of oxygen consumption, modest antioxidant defences and a high lipid content (Ikonomidou & Kaindl, 2011; Joseph et al., 2015). For instance, peroxidation of membrane lipids (mainly consisting of polyunsaturated fatty acids (PUFAs)) can cause alterations in the fluidity and integrity of the membrane and can cause an inactivation of membrane bound receptors and enzymes, leading to progressive neuronal damage and deterioration of normal cerebral functioning. Also, since the CNS consumes a large amount of oxygen to carry out physiological processes, metabolisation of oxygen can induce free radicals, which can negatively impact CNS functioning.

Moreover, numerous studies imply that oxidant-mediated neuronal damage plays a role in the pathophysiology of various psychiatric disorders like schizophrenia, autism, bipolar mood disorder and obsessive-compulsive disorder (OCD) (Behl et al., 2010; Ceylan et al., 2012; Chauhan & Chauhan 2006; Salim, 2014). Like ADHD, autism is a complex neurodevelopmental disorder with a strong genetic component in which a defective dopamine neurotransmission regulation plays a role. In autism patients, plasma GSH levels are found to be lower, as are cysteine and cysteinylglycine (metabolic

precursors of GSH) suggesting insufficient GSH synthesis. In addition, levels of glutathione disulphide (GSSG, oxidised glutathione) were increased (Bradstreet et al., 2010; James et al., 2004). Also, the antioxidant enzymes SOD, GPx and MDA, a biomarker of lipid peroxidation, seem implicated in the pathogenesis of schizophrenia. Moreover, patients with OCD had significantly higher MDA levels and lower antioxidant enzyme activities (Ng et al. 2008). An imbalance in the production of free radicals and antioxidant defences has thus been observed in multiple psychiatric disorders (Akif et al., 2023). These additional indications from other psychiatric disorders might further imply the association of oxidative stress with ADHD.

The relationship between ADHD and oxidative stress in children, adolescents and adults, is still being investigated (Guney et al., 2015). Although findings are still inconclusive, with some demonstrating elevated oxidative stress in ADHD patients, while others could not confirm these findings, alterations in oxidative metabolism have been reported as a significant factor in the aetiology of ADHD (Moghadas et al., 2019). A meta-analysis from Joseph et al. (Joseph et al., 2015) confirmed that ADHD is likely to be associated with oxidative stress. Changes in oxidative metabolism could thus be an important factor in ADHD pathophysiology, but the causative role has yet to be fully elucidated. It has been hypothesised that ROS can react with neuronal membrane proteins, leading to deterioration in neuronal cell membrane structure, which can also affect neuronal receptors, thereby preventing normal neurotransmitter signalling in norepinephrine and dopamine pathways (Akif et al., 2023; Oztop et al., 2012).

To make an estimation of the oxidative stress situation in ADHD patients compared to controls, several markers for oxidative damage (Table 3.3) have been investigated. For example, studies found elevated as well as reduced levels of MDA in children with ADHD (Ceylan et al., 2012; Oztop et al. 2012). A case-control study by Verlaet et al. (Verlaet et al., 2019) found a trend towards elevated MDA and 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine (8-OHdG; a marker for oxidative DNA damage) levels in ADHD patients and more specifically, a (weak) correlation between MDA and the impulsivity score. Moreover, evidence for an increased lipid peroxidation was demonstrated by higher levels of urinary acrolein lysine as well as higher levels of exhaled ethane in ADHD patients (Kawatani et al., 2011; Ross et al., 2013). Nevertheless, some studies investigating oxidative damage in ADHD show contradictory results such as increased DNA damage in

lymphocytes, determined by 8-oxo-7,8-dihydroguanine (8-oxoG) levels, but reduced 8-OHdG levels were found in serum (Chovanová et al., 2009; Oztop et al., 2012).

In fact, when only a few biomarkers are measured, individual values may remain unchanged or decreased, even though the actual oxidant status increased or vice versa. Therefore, a study investigated the total oxidant status (TOS), and oxidative stress index (OSI) in children and adolescents with ADHD (Kul et al., 2015). It was demonstrated that TOS and OSI values were significantly higher in the patient group compared to controls. Sezen et al. (Sezen et al., 2016) have also found an increased TOS and OSI in children with ADHD. Conversely, another study did not report any changes in TOS and OSI values between patients and controls (Karababa et al., 2017).

As stated above, oxidative stress can also be due to an inadequate response of antioxidants to ROS/RNS. However, the meta-analysis by Joseph et al. (Joseph et al., 2015) concluded that ADHD is not characterised by insufficient antioxidant production as the association between ADHD and antioxidant status was not significant. Nevertheless, several studies as shown in Table 3.4, reported significantly lower plasma and saliva activity levels of the antioxidant enzymes glutathione-S transferase (GST), GPx, SOD and CAT in ADHD patients as compared to controls, suggesting a lower antioxidant activity. Some studies on the other hand reported higher GST activity in ADHD and no significant differences in SOD and CAT activity. Additionally, erythrocyte GSH levels were found to be significantly higher and GPx activity was found to be lower in ADHD patients than in controls (Ceylan et al., 2012; Verlaet et al., 2019). The total antioxidant status (TAS) was also investigated in several studies, but findings were inconsistent with higher, equal and lower TAS levels reported in paediatric ADHD as compared to control values (Guney et al., 2015; Karababa et al., 2017; Kul et al., 2015; Selek et al., 2012). Though investigations into antioxidant activity are generally inconsistent, antioxidants such as paroxonase 1 (PON-1) and SOD show somewhat consistent findings and thus hold promise as reliable markers (Bulut et al. 2013; Ceylan et al., 2012; Lopresti, 2015; Russo, 2010; Selek et al., 2008). Besides a weak response of antioxidants to higher levels of ROS/RNS, it is also believed that higher antioxidant levels might be noticeable due to a reactive increase to protect against more oxidative stress (Ceylan et al., 2010; Guney et al., 2015; Karim et al., 2011; Oztop et al., 2012; Verlaet, Breynaert, et al., 2019).

Table 3.3: Overview of levels of oxidative stress markers in ADHD patients as compared to controls investigated in previous research work.

Marker	Sample type	Compared to control	Reference
8-OHdG	Serum	↓ (4.55%; p = 0.034)	(Oztop et al., 2012)
	Urine	= (p = 0.089)	(Verlaet et al., 2019)
8-oxoG	Lymphocytes	↑ (35.42%; p = 0.014)	(Chovanová et al., 2009)
MDA	Plasma	↑ (74.40%; p < 0.001)	(Ceylan et al., 2010)
	Serum	↓ (11.30%; p = 0.012)	(Oztop et al., 2012)
	Plasma	↓ (20%; p < 0.04)	(Spahis et al., 2008)
	Plasma	↑ (7.47%; p = 0.0027)	(Verlaet et al., 2019)
NO	Plasma	↑ (200%; p < 0.001)	(Ceylan et al., 2010)
	Plasma	= (p = 0.589)	(Özgür et al., 2017)
	Serum	↓ (11.14%; p = 0.037)	(Tas et al., 2006)
NOS	Serum	↑ (49.54%; p < 0.001)	(Ceylan et al., 2012)
OSI	Plasma	↑ (28.36%; p = 0.005)	(Guney et al., 2015)
	Plasma	↑ (48.02%; p = 0.001)	(Kul et al., 2015)
	Serum	↑ (84.18%; p < 0.001)	(Sezen et al., 2016)
	Serum	= (p = 0.254)	(Karababa et al., 2017)
	Serum	↑ (77.78%; p < 0.001)	(Ceylan et al., 2012)
TOS	Plasma	↑ (23.51%; p = 0.011)	(Guney et al., 2015)
	Plasma	↑ (32.87%; p = 0.002)	(Kul et al., 2015)
	Serum	↑ (36.40%; p < 0.001)	(Sezen et al., 2016)
	Serum	= (p = 0.436)	(Karababa et al., 2017)
XO	Serum	↑ (77.78%; p < 0.001)	(Ceylan et al., 2012)

↑: increased as compared to controls; ↓: decreased as compared to controls; =: no difference as compared to controls; 8-OHdG: 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine; 8-oxoG: 8-oxo-7,8-dihydroguanine; MDA: malondialdehyde; NO: nitric oxide; NOS: nitric oxide synthase; OSI: oxidative stress index; TOS: total antioxidant status; XO: xanthine oxidase.

Table 3.4: Overview of levels of antioxidants or antioxidant enzymes in ADHD patients as compared to controls.

Marker	Sample type	Compared to control	Reference
β-carotene	Plasma	= (p > 0.05)	(Spahis et al., 2008)
	Plasma	= (p = 0.696)	(Verlaet et al., 2019)
CAT	Plasma	= (p = 0.325)	(Çelik et al., 2013)
	Plasma	= (p > 0.05)	(Ceylan et al., 2010)
	Plasma	↓ (35.29%; p < 0.001)	(Karim et al., 2011)
GPx	Saliva	↓ (30.23%; p < 0.05)	(Ruchi et al., 2011)
	Plasma	↓ (25.64%; p < 0.001)	(Ceylan et al., 2010)
GST	Plasma	↓ (40.42%; p < 0.001)	(Karim et al., 2011)
	Plasma	↑ (58.04%; p = 0.001)	(Çelik et al., 2013)
GSH	Serum	↓ (10.39%; p < 0.001)	(Ceylan et al., 2012)
	Plasma	↓ (41.83%; p < 0.001)	(Karim et al., 2011)
GSH	Erythrocyte	↑ (20.16%; p < 0.001)	(Verlaet et al., 2019)
Retinol	Plasma	= (p > 0.05)	(Spahis et al., 2008)
	Plasma	= (p = 0.772)	(Verlaet et al., 2019)
SOD	Plasma	= (p > 0.05)	(Ceylan et al., 2010)
	Plasma	↓ (16.98%; p < 0.001)	(Karim et al., 2011)
	Serum	↓ (p < 0.001)	(Russo, 2010)
TAS	Plasma	↑ (173.59%; p = 0.001)	(Çelik et al., 2013)
	Plasma	= (p = 0.067)	(Guney et al., 2015)
	Saliva	↓ (30.65%; p < 0.01)	(Ruchi et al., 2011)
	Serum	↓ (23.16%; p < 0.001)	(Sezen et al., 2016)

Table 3.4: Overview of levels of antioxidants or antioxidant enzymes in ADHD patients as compared to controls (continued).

Marker	Sample type	Compared to control	Reference
Thiols	Saliva	↑ (48.49%; $p < 0.001$)	(Archana et al., 2012)
	Serum	↑ (14.50%; $p < 0.001$)	(Avcil et al., 2017)
	Plasma	↓ (7.01%; $p = 0.004$)	(Guney et al., 2015)
	Serum	= ($p = 0.510$)	(Oztop et al., 2012)
α-tocopherol	Plasma	↑ ($p < 0.0001$)	(Spahis et al., 2008)
	Plasma	= ($p = 0.425$)	(Verlaet et al., 2019)
γ-tocopherol	Plasma	↑ ($p < 0.04$)	(Spahis et al., 2008)
	Plasma	= ($p = 0.210$)	(Verlaet et al., 2019)

↑: increased as compared to controls; ↓: decreased as compared to controls; =: no difference as compared to controls; CAT: catalase; GPx: glutathione peroxidase; GST: glutathione S-transferase; SOD: superoxide dismutase; TAS: total antioxidant status.

In general, contradictory results might be due to methodological differences such as analytical methods, participant selection criteria or differences in analysed matrix (Verlaet et al., 2019).

3.4 Immune imbalance in ADHD

Besides oxidative stress, also neuroinflammation (inflammation involving the CNS, consisting of the brain and spinal cord) is associated with several psychiatric disorders through various mechanisms (Kerekes et al., 2021). Systematic reviews and meta-analyses found a strong association between altered inflammatory mechanisms and various psychiatric disorders including autism (Vargas et al., 2005), schizophrenia (Muller & Schwarz, 2010), bipolar disorder (Rege & Hodgkinson 2013) and depression has already been demonstrated (Leffa et al., 2019). Other than local inflammation in the CNS, peripheral or systemic inflammation was also found to be associated with ADHD (Wong, 2022). Since the 1980s, the immune system was suspected to be also involved in

ADHD due to an increased prevalence of allergic diseases in ADHD patients (Verlaet et al., 2019). Allergic reactions were believed to cause an imbalance in CNS cholinergic and adrenergic activity, resulting in ADHD symptoms in a subgroup of children (Chen et al., 2017; Verlaet et al., 2019). Moreover, over the last years, emerging evidence has supported the role of inflammation in ADHD pathophysiology (Dunn et al., 2019). For ADHD, evidence supporting a role of inflammatory mechanisms mainly comes from i) the observation that ADHD is often associated with allergic and autoimmune disorders, ii) studies evaluating biochemical markers, iii) preliminary evidence from genetic studies demonstrating associations between polymorphisms in genes associated with inflammatory pathways and ADHD, iv) emerging evidence that early life exposure to environmental factors may increase risk for ADHD via an inflammatory mechanism, and v) mechanistic evidence from animal models of maternal immune activation documenting behavioural and neural outcomes consistent with ADHD (Dunn et al., 2019; Leffa et al., 2019).

3.4.1 Comorbidities

ADHD has a high comorbidity with both type 1 helper (T_H1) and type 2 helper (T_H2) - mediated disorders and therefore with inflammation (Fasmer et al., 2011; Schmitt et al., 2009). Miyazaki et al. (Miyazaki et al., 2017) found that ADHD patients were more likely to have asthma, allergic rhinitis, atopic dermatitis and allergic conjunctivitis as compared to non-ADHD subjects from the population. Another study by Schans et al. (Schans et al., 2017) confirmed previous findings as they found a higher presence of asthma, eczema and rhinitis in ADHD patients when compared to a control population. Wang and colleagues investigated the relation between allergic conditions and ADHD risk among 216 children with ADHD and observed that rhinitis and eczema were significantly associated with an increased risk of ADHD (Wang et al., 2018).

Also, according to a population-based case-control study, a number of maternal immune-related disorders were reported to be linked to ADHD in the offspring (Wong, 2022). A prospective cohort study investigated individual and maternal history of autoimmune disease and the association with ADHD and observed an association between ADHD and a family history of thyrotoxicosis, type 1 diabetes and autoimmune hepatitis (Nielsen et al., 2017). Thus, co-occurrence of ADHD with inflammatory and

autoimmune disorders suggests a range of underlying mechanisms, though studies did not yet identify exactly which factors have a causal role in this comorbidity (Leffa et al., 2018). CD4⁺ T cells in particular have been implicated in mediating many aspects of autoimmune and allergic associated inflammation (Skapenko et al., 2005). Different subsets of CD4⁺ T cells exist, characterised based on the cytokines they produce, and displaying different roles in cell-mediated immunity (Abbas et al., 2019). In general, T_H1 cells are characterised by the production of pro-inflammatory cytokines such as interferon gamma (IFN- γ), interleukin 2 (IL-2), interleukin 12 (IL-12), interleukin 23 (IL-23) and TNF- α (Huang et al., 2009). T_H1 cells are known to promote cellular immunity and are involved in the development of autoimmune diseases (Skapenko et al., 2005).

On the other hand, T_H2 cells mediate humoral immunity and are involved in allergic immune responses (Skapenko et al., 2005). T_H2 cells are characterised by the production of interleukin 4 (IL-4), interleukin 5 (IL-5), interleukin 6 (IL-6) and interleukin 10 (IL-10) (Huang et al., 2009). Growing evidence indicates that imbalances of T_H1/T_H2 cytokine production are involved in many pathological processes and play both causative and protective roles in neuronal damage (Huang et al., 2009).

3.4.2 Immune analysis

Studies investigating inflammatory biomarkers such as cytokines and specific antibodies in ADHD patients have not provided conclusive findings, most likely due to small sample sizes and a high heterogeneity among the biomarkers tested (Leffa et al., 2019). Several cytokines have been studied as possible neurochemical markers of ADHD; however, interpretation of the findings remains rather difficult. In a systematic review by Anand et al. (Anand et al., 2017) several studies measuring peripheral cytokines in ADHD subjects were reported. Although no conclusive results were found, it was hypothesised that cytokines are possible neurochemical markers of ADHD. Another study reported significant correlations between peripheral cytokine levels and ADHD symptoms: elevated interleukin 13 (IL-13) levels were associated with increased inattention symptoms while higher interleukin 16 (IL-16) levels were associated with increased hyperactivity-impulsivity symptoms (Oades et al., 2010). Moreover, two more recent studies provided further evidence on the role of cytokines in ADHD. One study revealed

significantly higher IL-6 and IL-10 levels in serum (Donfrancesco et al., 2020) while the other one found higher levels of plasma C-reactive protein (an acute phase protein produced as a response to a wide variety of inflammatory conditions) and IL-6 as well as lower levels of TNF- α in ADHD subjects (Chang et al., 2020). In addition, studies in rodents have shown that administration of cytokines like IL-1 β , IL-2, and IL-6 can cause neurotransmission changes like those seen in ADHD such as increased norepinephrine and reduced dopamine levels (Anand et al. 2017).

Overall, alterations in pro- and anti-inflammatory cytokine status can influence the pathogenesis of ADHD as they can pass the blood-brain barrier (BBB) and affect synaptic plasticity and neurogenesis (McAfoose & Baune, 2009). Accordingly, cytokines can influence cognitive processes such as reaction time and working memory (Brydon et al., 2008), that can be impaired in ADHD. Furthermore, the upregulation of pro-inflammatory cytokines such as interferon gamma (IFN- γ) and TNF- α modulates tryptophan metabolism and as a result also several neurotransmitter systems such as dopaminergic transmission (Anand et al., 2017). Pro-inflammatory cytokines can also activate microglia which will produce even more pro-inflammatory cytokines that, in turn, trigger the activation of microglia. This inflammatory flow can further contribute to neuroinflammation and potentially also to the pathophysiology of ADHD (Anand et al., 2017). A study by Passarelli et al. (Passarelli et al., 2013) evaluated the role of antibodies against Purkinje cells as a possible marker of an immune response in ADHD patients. A significantly higher immunoreactivity against anti-Purkinje cell antibodies in ADHD patients when compared to controls could be demonstrated, suggesting the involvement of the immune system in the disorder.

3.4.3 Genetics

As mentioned before, ADHD is highly hereditary (Biederman & Faraone, 2005; Pelsser et al., 2009). Moreover, a growing body of evidence from genetic studies suggests that polymorphisms in genes are related to inflammatory pathways that play a role in ADHD (Leffa et al., 2019).

3.4.4 Perinatal influences

Prenatal and perinatal risk factors have been described for ADHD. Low birth weight (Pettersson et al., 2015) and exposure to maternal smoking and other substances *in utero* (Thapar et al., 2013) have been related to an increased risk of ADHD or ADHD symptoms. In addition, prenatal exposure to viral infections leading to altered dopaminergic development (e.g. measles, rubella or influenza) is also considered as a risk factor for neurodevelopmental disorders (Instanes et al., 2017; Verlaet et al., 2019). Furthermore, associations with ADHD in offspring have been found for some medical conditions of the mother, including obesity and epilepsy (Instanes et al., 2017). It has been hypothesised that ADHD may be caused by an exaggerated CNS inflammatory response in the foetus caused by maternal inflammation, such as in allergy or autoimmune disease (Instanes et al., 2017).

3.4.5 Evidence from animal studies

Lastly, evidence for an association between neuroinflammation and ADHD comes from animal models in which neurobehavioural development is characterised in offspring exposed to prenatal inflammation (Dunn et al., 2019). These studies demonstrated abnormalities in behaviour consistent with ADHD symptoms like hyperactivity, impulsivity and inattention (Dunn et al., 2019). Next to behavioural changes, also changes in brain structures in line with those observed in ADHD patients were observed after prenatal exposure to inflammation such as a reduction in cortical gray matter volume. Moreover, in addition to behavioural and structural changes, alterations in neurotransmitter systems including the dopaminergic, serotonergic, glutamatergic and GABA systems were observed similar to those seen in the ADHD population (Dunn et al., 2019).

3.5 Interconnection of oxidative and immune imbalance

Both unresolved oxidative stress and immune imbalance may thus contribute to the clinical pathology of ADHD, by injuring neuronal cells or altering neuronal development, via altered gene expression, direct DNA damage and promotion of cell death (Verlaet et al., 2019).

Genetic and environmental factors, catecholaminergic dysregulation and even medication used for the treatment of ADHD are all factors that could initiate inflammation and oxidative stress. For example, it has been shown that dopamine and norepinephrine can easily undergo oxidation, forming ROS (Napolitano et al., 2011). As stated earlier, stimulant medications increase extracellular dopamine and norepinephrine, therefore resulting in an increase in oxidative stress and consequentially causing oxidative damage (Andreazza et al., 2007; Comim et al., 2014; Corona, 2020). Additionally, oxidative stress and inflammation are strongly interconnected in a vicious cycle (Figure 3.8) (Alvarez-Arellano et al., 2020). Oxidative stress can activate pro-inflammatory pathways via NF-κB activation leading to cytokine production and lymphocyte activation and proliferation. Inflammation can in turn cause oxidative stress since activated immune cells produce ROS (Vaziri 2008).

Even though some observations indicate the involvement of oxidative changes and cellular immunity, more studies are required for a more precise conclusion. Moreover, it is important to note that ADHD is a heterogeneous disorder and individuals with ADHD may exhibit a combination of symptoms and underlying factors including neurobiological, genetic, environmental influences as well as changes in oxidative and immune status.

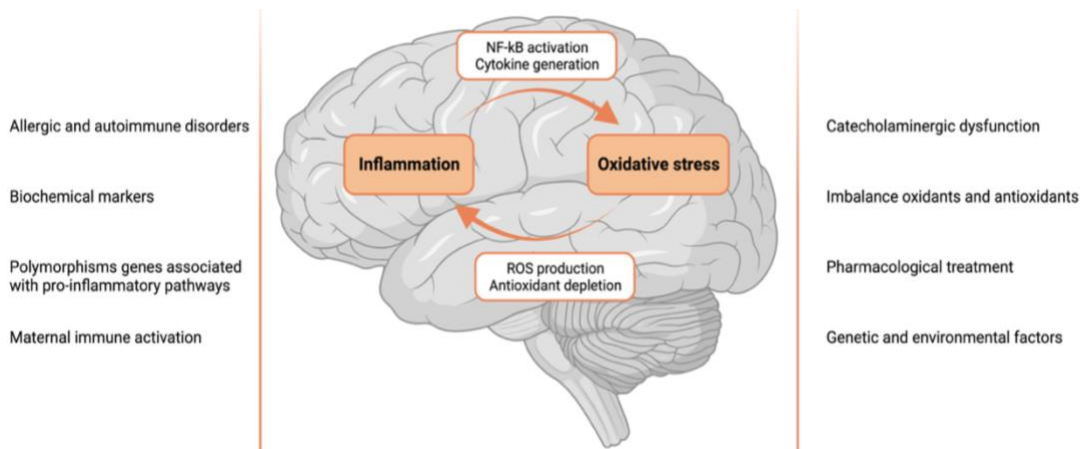


Figure 3.8: Schematic overview of the interplay between inflammation and oxidative stress creating a vicious cycle in the pathophysiology of ADHD. ATX: atomoxetine; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; NF-κB: nuclear factor kappa-light-chain-enhancer of activated B cells; ROS: reactive oxygen species. Created in BioRender.

3.6 Implications for the use of polyphenols in ADHD therapy

Since there is an increasing understanding regarding the disadvantages of stimulant medication, alternative efficacious treatment options with less side effects are highly warranted (Kessi et al., 2022).

The association of oxidative and immune dysregulation with ADHD provides potential for nutritional supplements in the treatment of ADHD. Over the last years alternative therapeutic options including plant sterols, polyphenols, pre- and probiotics, vitamins, minerals and omega-3 fatty acids made their appearance in ADHD therapy (Rucklidge et al., 2009; Sarris et al., 2011; Verlaet et al., 2014). Due to their antioxidant and immune modulating properties various dietary polyphenolic extracts have been investigated and might be appropriate in ADHD therapy, although questions about *in vivo* activity remain (Fernandez-Panchon et al., 2008). Various natural products have been investigated in the context of ADHD, including PBE, *Ginkgo biloba* extract, *Hypericum perforatum* extract and *Passiflora incarnata* extract (Verlaet et al., 2019). The potential of the polyphenol-rich extract PBE in the context of ADHD treatment will be further investigated and discussed in Chapter 4.

References

- Abbas, A., Litchman, A. H., & Pillai, S. (2019). *Basic Immunology - 6th Edition*. 336.
- Acosta, M. T., Arcos-Burgos, M., & Muenke, M. (2004). Attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD): Complex phenotype, simple genotype? *Genetics in Medicine* 2004 6:1, 6(1), 1–15.
- Akif, M., Mahmut, K., & Miniksar, H. (2023). *The Effect of Drug Use , Body Mass Index and Blood Pressure on Oxidative Stress Levels in Children and Adolescents with Attention Deficit and Hyperactivity Disorder*. 21(1), 88–98.
- Akutagava-Martins, G., Rohde, L. A., & Hutz, M. (2016). Genetics of attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder: an update. *Expert Review of Neurotherapeutics*, 16(2), 145–156.
- Alvarez-Arellano, L., González-García, N., Salazar-García, M., & Corona, J. C. (2020). Antioxidants as a Potential Target against Inflammation and Oxidative Stress in Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder. *Antioxidants*, 9(2).
- American Psychiatric Association. (2013). *Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders*.
- Anand, D., Colpo, G. D., Zeni, G., Zeni, C. P., & Teixeira, A. L. (2017). Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder And Inflammation: What Does Current Knowledge Tell Us? A Systematic Review. *Frontiers in Psychiatry*, 8(NOV).
- Andreazza, A. C., Frey, B. N., Valvassori, S. S., Zanotto, C., Gomes, K. M., Comim, C. M., Cassini, C., Stertz, L., Ribeiro, L. C., Quevedo, J., Kapczinski, F., Berk, M., & Gonçalves, C. A. (2007). DNA damage in rats after treatment with methylphenidate. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology & Biological Psychiatry*, 31(6), 1282–1288.
- Antshel, K. M., Hargrave, T. M., Simonescu, M., Kaul, P., Hendricks, K., & Faraone, S. v. (2011). Advances in understanding and treating ADHD. *BMC Medicine* 2011 9:1, 9(1), 1–12.
- Archana, E., Pai, P., Prabhu, B. K., Shenoy, R. P., Prabhu, K., & Rao, A. (2012). Altered biochemical parameters in saliva of pediatric attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Neurochemical Research*, 37(2), 330–334.
- Aureli, A., Sebastiani, P., del Beato, T., Marimpietri, A., Melillo, V., Sechi, E., & di Loreto, S. (2008). Investigation on the possible relationship existing between the HLA-DR gene and attention deficit hyperactivity disorder and/or mental retardation. *International Journal of Immunopathology and Pharmacology*, 21(4), 985–991.
- Awudu, G., & Besag, F. (2014). Cardiovascular effects of methylphenidate, amphetamines and atomoxetine in the treatment of attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder: an update. *Drug Safety*, 37(9), 661–676.
- Azeredo, A., Moreira, D., & Barbosa, F. (2018). ADHD, CD, and ODD: Systematic review of genetic and environmental risk factors. *Research in Developmental Disabilities*, 82, 10–19.
- Balogh, L., Pulay, A. J., & Réthelyi, J. M. (2022). Genetics in the ADHD Clinic: How Can Genetic Testing Support the Current Clinical Practice? *Frontiers in Psychology*, 13, 751041.
- Banaschewski, T., Becker, K., Döpfner, M., Holtmann, M., Rösler, M., & Romanos, M. (2017). Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: A Current Overview. *Deutsches Ärzteblatt International*, 114(9), 149.
- Banerjee, T., Middleton, F., & Faraone, S. (2007). Environmental risk factors for attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Acta Paediatrica (Oslo, Norway : 1992)*, 96(9), 1269–1274.
- Barrio Cortes, J., Suárez Fernández, C., Bandeira de Oliveira, M., Muñoz Lagos, C., Beca Martínez, M. T., Lozano Hernández, C., & del Cura González, I. (2020). Chronic diseases in the paediatric population: Comorbidities and use of primary care services. *Anales de Pediatría (English Edition)*, 93(3), 183–193.
- Behl, A., Swami, G., Sircar, S., Bhatia, M., & Banerjee, B. (2010). Relationship of possible stress-related biochemical markers to oxidative/antioxidative status in obsessive-compulsive disorder. *Neuropsychobiology*, 61(4), 210–214.

References

- Bélanger, S. A., Andrews, D., Gray, C., & Korczak, D. (2018). ADHD in children and youth: Part 1—Etiology, diagnosis, and comorbidity. *Paediatrics & Child Health, 23*(7), 447–453.
- Biederman, J., & Faraone, S. (2005). Attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Lancet (London, England), 366*(9481), 237–248.
- Biederman, J., Faraone, S. v., Keenan, K., Benjamin, J., Krifcher, B., Moore, C., Sprich-Buckminster, S., Udaglia, K., Jellinek, M. S., Steingard, R., Spencer, T., Norman, D., Kolodny, R., Kraus, I., Perrin, J., Keller, M. B., & Tsuang, M. T. (1992). Further Evidence for Family-Genetic Risk Factors in Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder: Patterns of Comorbidity in Proband and Relatives in Psychiatrically and Pediatrically Referred Samples. *Archives of General Psychiatry, 49*(9), 728–738.
- Boonchooduang, N., Louthrenoo, O., Chattipakorn, N., & Chattipakorn, S. C. (2020). Possible links between gut-microbiota and attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorders in children and adolescents. *European Journal of Nutrition, 59*(8), 3391–3403.
- Bradstreet, J. J., Smith, S., Baral, M., & Rossignol, D. A. (2010). amr[®] Biomarker-Guided Interventions of Clinically Relevant Conditions Associated with Autism Spectrum Disorders and Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. *Alternative Medicine Review, 15*(1).
- Brigelius-Flohé, R., & Traber, M. G. (1999). Vitamin E: function and metabolism. *The FASEB Journal, 13*(10), 1145–1155.
- Bruno, R., & Traber, M. (2006). Vitamin E biokinetics, oxidative stress and cigarette smoking. *Pathophysiology: The Official Journal of the International Society for Pathophysiology, 13*(3), 143–149.
- Brydon, L., Harrison, N. A., Walker, C., Steptoe, A., & Critchley, H. D. (2008). Peripheral inflammation is associated with altered substantia nigra activity and psychomotor slowing in humans. *Biological Psychiatry, 63*(11), 1022–1029.
- Bulut, M., Selek, S., Bez, Y., Cemal Kaya, M., Gunes, M., Karababa, F., Celik, H., & Savas, H. (2013). Lipid peroxidation markers in adult attention deficit hyperactivity disorder: new findings for oxidative stress. *Psychiatry Research, 209*(3), 638–642.
- Çelik, V. K., Erşan, E., Erşan, S., Bakır, S., Dogan, O., Çelik, V. K., Erşan, E., Erşan, S., Bakır, S., & Dogan, O. (2013). Plasma catalase, glutathione-s-transferase and total antioxidant activity levels of children with attention deficit and hyperactivity disorder. *Advances in Bioscience and Biotechnology, 4*(2), 183–187.
- Ceylan, M., Sener, S., Bayraktar, A. C., & Kavutcu, M. (2010). Oxidative imbalance in child and adolescent patients with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry, 34*(8), 1491–1494.
- Ceylan, M., Sener, S., Bayraktar, A., & Kavutcu, M. (2012). Changes in oxidative stress and cellular immunity serum markers in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Psychiatry and Clinical Neurosciences, 66*(3), 220–226.
- Chang, J. P. C., Mondelli, V., Satyanarayanan, S. K., Chiang, Y. J., Chen, H. T., Su, K. P., & Pariante, C. M. (2020). Cortisol, inflammatory biomarkers and neurotrophins in children and adolescents with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) in Taiwan. *Brain, Behavior, and Immunity, 88*, 105–113.
- Chauhan, A., & Chauhan, V. (2006). Oxidative stress in autism. *Pathophysiology: The Official Journal of the International Society for Pathophysiology, 13*(3), 171–181.
- Chen, M. H., Su, T. P., Chen, Y. S., Hsu, J. W., Huang, K. L., Chang, W. H., Chen, T. J., & Bai, Y. M. (2017). Comorbidity of Allergic and Autoimmune Diseases Among Patients With ADHD. *Journal of Attention Disorders, 21*(3), 219–227
- Chovanová, Z., Muchová, J., Sivoňová, M., Dvořáková, M., Žitňanová, I., Waczulíková, I., Trebatická, J., Škodáček, I., & Ďuračková, Z. (2009). Effect of polyphenolic extract, Pycnogenol[®], on the level of 8-oxoguanine in children suffering from attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *40*(9), 1003–1010.
- Comim, C. M., Gomes, K. M., Réus, G. Z., Petronilho, F., Ferreira, G. K., Streck, E. L., Dal-Pizzol, F., & Quevedo, J. (2014). Methylphenidate treatment causes oxidative stress and alters energetic metabolism in an animal model of attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Acta Neuropsychiatrica, 26*(2), 96–103.

References

- Cornish, K. M., Manly, T., Savage, R., Swanson, J., Morisano, D., Butler, N., Grant, C., Cross, G., Bentley, L., & Hollis, C. P. (2005). Association of the dopamine transporter (DAT1) 10/10-repeat genotype with ADHD symptoms and response inhibition in a general population sample. *Molecular Psychiatry* 2005 10:7, 10(7), 686–698.
- Corona, J. C. (2020). Role of oxidative stress and neuroinflammation in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Antioxidants*, 9(11), 1–17.
- Corradini, I., Verderio, C., Sala, M., Wilson, M., & Matteoli, M. (2009). SNAP-25 in neuropsychiatric disorders. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1152, 93–99.
- Curtin, K., Fleckenstein, A., Keeshin, B., Yurgelun-Todd, D., Renshaw, P., Smith, K., & Hanson, G. (2018). Increased risk of diseases of the basal ganglia and cerebellum in patients with a history of attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Neuropsychopharmacology: Official Publication of the American College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, 43(13), 2548–2555.
- da Silva, B., Grevet, E. H., Silva, L. C. F., Ramos, J. K. N., Rovaris, D. L., & Bau, C. H. D. (2023). An overview on neurobiology and therapeutics of attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Discover Mental Health* 2023 3:1, 3(1), 1–21.
- Donfrancesco, R., Nativio, P., Benedetto, A. di, Villa, M. P., Andriola, E., Melegari, M. G., Cipriano, E., & Trani, M. di. (2020). Anti-Yo Antibodies in Children With ADHD: First Results About Serum Cytokines: *Journal of Attention Disorder*, 24(11), 1497–1502.
- Drechsler, R., Brem, S., Brandeis, D., Grünblatt, E., Berger, G., & Walitza, S. (2020). ADHD: Current Concepts and Treatments in Children and Adolescents. *Neuropediatrics*, 51(5), 315.
- Dunn, G. A., Nigg, J. T., & Sullivan, E. L. (2019a). Neuroinflammation as a risk factor for attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Pharmacology Biochemistry and Behavior*, 182, 22–34.
- Eggersdorfer, M., & Wyss, A. (2018). Carotenoids in human nutrition and health. *Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics*, 652, 18–26.
- Engert, V., & Pruessner, J. (2008). Dopaminergic and noradrenergic contributions to functionality in ADHD: the role of methylphenidate. *Current Neuropharmacology*, 6(4), 322–328.
- Faraone, S. v. (2018). The Pharmacology of Amphetamine and Methylphenidate: Relevance to the Neurobiology of Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder and Other Psychiatric Comorbidities. *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews*, 87, 255.
- Faraone, S. v., Biederman, J., & Mick, E. (2006). The age-dependent decline of attention deficit hyperactivity disorder: A meta-analysis of follow-up studies. In *Psychological Medicine* (Vol. 36, Issue 2, pp. 159–165).
- Faraone, S. v., & Mick, E. (2010). Molecular Genetics of Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. *The Psychiatric Clinics of North America*, 33(1), 159.
- Fasmer, O. B., Halmøy, A., Eagan, T. M., Oedegaard, K. J., & Haavik, J. (2011). Adult attention deficit hyperactivity disorder is associated with asthma. *BMC Psychiatry*, 11.
- Fayyad, J., Sampson, N. A., Hwang, I., Adamowski, T., Aguilar-Gaxiola, S., Al-Hamzawi, A., Andrade, L. H. S. G., Borges, G., de Girolamo, G., Florescu, S., Gureje, O., Haro, J. M., Hu, C., Karam, E. G., Lee, S., Navarro-Mateu, F., O'Neill, S., Pennell, B. E., Piazza, M., ... Wojtyniak, B. (2017). The descriptive epidemiology of DSM-IV Adult ADHD in the World Health Organization World Mental Health Surveys. *Attention Deficit and Hyperactivity Disorders*, 9(1), 47.
- Fernandez-Pancho, M. S., Villano, D., Troncoso, A. M., & Garcia-Parrilla, M. C. (2008). Antioxidant activity of phenolic compounds: from in vitro results to in vivo evidence. *Critical Reviews in Food Science and Nutrition*, 48(7), 649–671.
- Fiedor, J., & Burda, K. (2014). Potential Role of Carotenoids as Antioxidants in Human Health and Disease. *Nutrients*, 6(2), 466.
- Genro, J. P., Kieling, C., Rohde, L. A., & Hutz, M. H. (2014). Attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder and the dopaminergic hypotheses. *Expert Review of Neurotherapeutics*, 10(4), 587-601.
- Gower-Winter, S., & Levenson, C. (2012). Zinc in the central nervous system: From molecules to behavior. *BioFactors (Oxford, England)*, 38(3), 186–193.

References

- Greven, C. U., Bralten, J., Mennes, M., O'Dwyer, L., Hulzen, K. J. E. van, Rommelse, N., Schweren, L. J. S., Hoekstra, P. J., Hartman, C. A., Heslenfeld, D., Oosterlaan, J., Faraone, S. V., Franke, B., Zwiers, M. P., Arias-Vasquez, A., & Buitelaar, J. K. (2015). Developmentally Stable Whole-Brain Volume Reductions and Developmentally Sensitive Caudate and Putamen Volume Alterations in Those With Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder and Their Unaffected Siblings. *JAMA Psychiatry*, *72*(5), 490–499.
- Grune, T., Lietz, G., Palou, A., Ross, A. C., Stahl, W., Tang, G., Thurnham, D., Yin, S., & Biesalski, H. K. (2010). β -Carotene Is an Important Vitamin A Source for Humans. *The Journal of Nutrition*, *140*(12), 2268S.
- Guney, E., Cetin, F., Alisik, M., Tunca, M., Tas Torun, Y., Iseri, E., Isik Taner, Y., Cayci, B., & Erel, Ö. (2015). Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder and oxidative stress: A short term follow up study. *Psychiatry Research*, *229*(1–2), 310–317.
- Halliwell, B., & Gutteridge, J. (1990). The antioxidants of human extracellular fluids. *Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics*, *280*(1), 1–8.
- Hassan, W., Noreen, H., Rehman, S., Kamal, M. A., & Rocha, J. B. T. da. (2022). Association of Oxidative Stress with Neurological Disorders. *Current Neuropharmacology*, *20*(6), 1046.
- Hermans, N., Cos, P., Berghe, W. vanden, Vlietinck, A., & de Bruyne, T. (2005). Method development and validation for monitoring in vivo oxidative stress: evaluation of lipid peroxidation and fat-soluble vitamin status by HPLC in rat plasma. *Journal of Chromatography. B, Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences*, *822*(1–2), 33–39.
- Hoge Gezondheidsraad. (2021). *Medicamenteuze En Niet-Medicamenteuze Aanpak Van Adhd. 9547*.
- Holbrook, J. R., Bitsko, R. H., Danielson, M. L., & Visser, S. N. (2017). Interpreting the Prevalence of Mental Disorders in Children: Tribulation and Triangulation. *Health Promotion Practice*, *18*(1), 5.
- Hoogman, M., Bralten, J., Hibar, D. P., Mennes, M., Zwiers, M. P., Schweren, L. S. J., van Hulzen, K. J. E., Medland, S. E., Shumskaya, E., Jahanshad, N., Zeeuw, P. de, Szekely, E., Sudre, G., Wolfers, T., Onnink, A. M. H., Dammers, J. T., Mostert, J. C., Vives-Gilabert, Y., Kohls, G., ... Franke, B. (2017). Subcortical brain volume differences in participants with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder in children and adults: a cross-sectional mega-analysis. *The Lancet Psychiatry*, *4*(4), 310–319.
- Howard, A., Robinson, M., Smith, G. J., Ambrosini, G., Piek, J., & Oddy, W. (2011). ADHD is associated with a “Western” dietary pattern in adolescents. *Journal of Attention Disorders*, *15*(5), 403–411.
- Huang, P., Zhang, S. S. M., & Zhang, C. (2009). The two sides of cytokine signaling and glaucomatous optic neuropathy. *Journal of Ocular Biology, Diseases, and Informatics*, *2*(2), 78.
- Ikonomidou, C., & Kaindl, A. (2011). Neuronal death and oxidative stress in the developing brain. *Antioxidants & Redox Signaling*, *14*(8), 1535–1550.
- Instanes, J. T., Halmøy, A., Engeland, A., Haavik, J., Furu, K., & Klungsoyr, K. (2017). Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder in Offspring of Mothers With Inflammatory and Immune System Diseases. *Biological Psychiatry*, *81*(5), 452–459.
- Jaeschke, R. R., Sujkowska, E., & Sowa-Kućma, M. (2021). Methylphenidate for attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder in adults: a narrative review. *Psychopharmacology* *2021 238:10*, *238*(10), 2667–2691.
- James, S. J., Cutler, P., Melnyk, S., Jernigan, S., Janak, L., Gaylor, D. W., & Neubrandner, J. A. (2004). Metabolic biomarkers of increased oxidative stress and impaired methylation capacity in children with autism. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, *80*(6), 1611–1617.
- Jelinek, M., Jurajda, M., & Duris, K. (2021). Oxidative Stress in the Brain: Basic Concepts and Treatment Strategies in Stroke. *Antioxidants* *2021, Vol. 10, Page 1886*, *10*(12), 1886.
- Jensen, C. M., & Steinhausen, H.-C. (2014). Comorbid mental disorders in children and adolescents with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder in a large nationwide study. *ADHD Attention Deficit and Hyperactivity Disorders* *2014 7:1*, *7*(1), 27–38.
- Jensen, P., Hinshaw, S. P., Kraemer, H. C., Lenora, N., Newcorn, J., Abikoff, H., March, J., Arnold, L., Cantwell, D., Conners, C., Elliott, G., Greenhill, L., Hechtman, L., Hoza, B., Pelham, W., Severe, J., Swanson, J. M., Wells, K., Wigal, T., & Vitiello, B. (2001). ADHD comorbidity findings from the MTA study: comparing comorbid subgroups. *Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry*, *40*(2), 147–158.

References

- Jiang, T., Sun, Q., & Chen, S. (2016). Oxidative stress: A major pathogenesis and potential therapeutic target of antioxidative agents in Parkinson's disease and Alzheimer's disease. *Progress in Neurobiology*, *147*, 1–19.
- Joseph, N., Zhang-James, Y., Perl, A., & Faraone, S. v. (2015). Oxidative Stress and ADHD: A Meta-Analysis. *Journal of Attention Disorders*, *19*(11), 915
- Karababa, I., Savas, S., Selek, S., Cicek, E., Cicek, E., Asoglu, M., Bayazit, H., Kandemir, H., Kati, M., & Ulas, T. (2017). Homocysteine Levels and Oxidative Stress Parameters in Patients With Adult ADHD. *Journal of Attention Disorders*, *21*(6), 487–493.
- Karim, E., Adham, E., Hassan, A. I., El, A. A., & El-Mahdy, A. (2011). ORIGINAL ARTICLES Nutritional and Metabolic Disturbances in Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disease. *Research Journal of Medicine and Medical Sciences*, *6*(1), 10–16.
- Kawatani, M., Tsukahara, H., & Mayumi, M. (2011). Evaluation of oxidative stress status in children with pervasive developmental disorder and attention deficit hyperactivity disorder using urinary-specific biomarkers. *Redox Report : Communications in Free Radical Research*, *16*(1), 45.
- Kerekes, N., Sánchez-Pérez, A. M., & Landry, M. (2021). Neuroinflammation as a possible link between attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) and pain. *Medical Hypotheses*, *157*, 110717.
- Kessi, M., Duan, H., Xiong, J., Chen, B., He, F., Yang, L., Ma, Y., Bamgbade, O. A., Peng, J., & Yin, F. (2022). Attention-deficit/hyperactive disorder updates. *Frontiers in Molecular Neuroscience*, *15*, 495.
- Konrad, K., Neufang, S., Fink, G., & Herpertz-Dahlmann, B. (2007). Long-term effects of methylphenidate on neural networks associated with executive attention in children with ADHD: results from a longitudinal functional MRI study. *Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry*, *46*(12), 1633–1641.
- Kuehn, B. (2010). Increased risk of ADHD associated with early exposure to pesticides, PCBs. *JAMA*, *304*(1), 27–28.
- Kul, M., Unal, F., Kandemir, H., Sarkarati, B., Kilinc, K., & Kandemir, S. (2015). Evaluation of Oxidative Metabolism in Child and Adolescent Patients with Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. *Psychiatry Investigation*, *12*(3), 361–366.
- Kurutas, E. (2016). The importance of antioxidants which play the role in cellular response against oxidative/nitrosative stress: current state. *Nutrition Journal*, *15*(1).
- Lacosta, S., Merali, Z., & Anisman, H. (1999). Influence of acute and repeated interleukin-2 administration on spatial learning, locomotor activity, exploratory behaviors, and anxiety. *Behavioral Neuroscience*, *113*(5), 1030–1041.
- Lee, K. H., Cha, M., & Lee, B. H. (2020). Neuroprotective Effect of Antioxidants in the Brain. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, *21*(19), 1–29.
- Leffa, D. T., Torres, I. L. S., & Rohde, L. A. (2019). A review on the role of inflammation in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *NeuroImmunoModulation*, *25*(5–6), 328–333.
- Lopresti, A. (2015). Oxidative and nitrosative stress in ADHD: possible causes and the potential of antioxidant-targeted therapies. *Attention Deficit and Hyperactivity Disorders*, *7*(4), 237–247.
- Magielse, J., (2013). *Investigation of the biological activity of plant food supplements in animal models: Evaluation of the antioxidant efficacy of Cynara scolymus and the hepatoprotective activity of Desmodium adscendens (dissertation)*, Antwerp, Belgium: University of Antwerp.
- Mahone, E. M., & Denckla, M. B. (2017). Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: A Historical Neuropsychological Perspective. *Journal of the International Neuropsychological Society : JINS*, *23*(9–10), 916.
- McAfoose, J., & Baune, B. T. (2009). Evidence for a cytokine model of cognitive function. *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews*, *33*(3), 355–366.
- McLaren, D., & Kraemer, K. (2012). Vitamin A in health. *World Review of Nutrition and Dietetics*, *103*, 33–51.
- Milani, A., Basirnejad, M., Shahbazi, S., & Bolhassani, A. (2017). Carotenoids: biochemistry, pharmacology and treatment. *British Journal of Pharmacology*, *174*(11), 1290–1324.
- Mirowska-Chodakowska, I., Witkowska, A. M., & Zujko, M. E. (2018). Endogenous non-enzymatic antioxidants in the human body. *Advances in Medical Sciences*, *63*(1), 68–78.

References

- Misener, V. L., Schachar, R., Ickowicz, A., Malone, M., Roberts, W., Tannock, R., Kennedy, J. L., Pathare, T., & Barr, C. L. (2004). Replication test for association of the IL-1 receptor antagonist gene, IL1RN, with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Neuropsychobiology*, *50*(3), 231–234.
- Miyazaki, C., Koyama, M., Ota, E., Swa, T., Mlunde, L. B., Amiya, R. M., Tachibana, Y., Yamamoto-Hanada, K., & Mori, R. (2017). Allergic diseases in children with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *BMC Psychiatry*, *17*(1).
- Moghadas, M., Essa, M. M., Ba-Omar, T., Al-Shehi, A., Qoronfeh, M. W., Eltayeb, E. A., Guillemin, G. J., Manivasagam, T., Justin-Thenmozhi, A., Al-Bulushi, B. S., Al-Adawi, S., & Edalatmanesh, M. A. (2019). Antioxidant therapies in attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Frontiers in Bioscience - Landmark*, *24*(2), 313–333.
- Muller, N., & J. Schwarz, M. (2010). Immune System and Schizophrenia. *Current Immunology Reviews*, *6*(3), 213–220.
- Myhre, O., Låg, M., Villanger, G., Oftedal, B., Øvrevik, J., Holme, J., Aase, H., Paulsen, R., A, B.-P., & H, D. (2018). Early life exposure to air pollution particulate matter (PM) as risk factor for attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD): Need for novel strategies for mechanisms and causalities. *Toxicology and Applied Pharmacology*, *354*, 196–214.
- Nakao, T., Radua, J., Rubia, K., & Mataix-Cols, D. (2011). Gray matter volume abnormalities in ADHD: voxel-based meta-analysis exploring the effects of age and stimulant medication. *The American Journal of Psychiatry*, *168*(11), 1154–1163.
- Napolitano, A., Manini, P., & d'Ischia, M. (2011). Oxidation chemistry of catecholamines and neuronal degeneration: an update. *Current Medicinal Chemistry*, *18*(12), 1832–1845.
- Ng, F., Berk, M., Dean, O., & Bush, A. I. (2008). *Oxidative stress in psychiatric disorders : evidence base and therapeutic implications*. *International Journal of Neuropsychopharmacology*, *11*, 851–876.
- Nielsen, P. R., Benros, M. E., & Dalsgaard, S. (2017). Associations Between Autoimmune Diseases and Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: A Nationwide Study. *Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry*, *56*(3), 234-240.e1.
- Oades, R. D., Myint, A. M., Dauvermann, M. R., Schimmelmann, B. G., & Schwarz, M. J. (2010). Attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) and glial integrity: An exploration of associations of cytokines and kynurenine metabolites with symptoms and attention. *Behavioral and Brain Functions*, *6*, 1–19.
- O'Byrne, S., & Blaner, W. (2013). Retinol and retinyl esters: biochemistry and physiology. *Journal of Lipid Research*, *54*(7), 1731–1743.
- Odell, D., Warren, R. P., Warren, L., Burger, R. A., & Maciulis, A. (1997). Association of genes within the major histocompatibility complex with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Neuropsychobiology*, *35*(4), 181–186.
- Özgür, B., Aksu, H., Yılmaz, M., & Karakoç Demirkaya, S. (2017). The probable role of adrenomedullin and nitric oxide in childhood attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Nordic Journal of Psychiatry*, *71*(7), 521-524.
- Oztop, D., Altun, H., Baskol, G., & Ozsoy, S. (2012). Oxidative stress in children with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Clinical Biochemistry*, *45*(10–11), 745–748.
- Passarelli, F., Donfrancesco, R., Nativio, P., Pascale, E., Trani, M. di, Patti, A. M., Vulcano, A., Gozzo, P., & Villa, M. P. (2013). Anti-Purkinje cell antibody as a biological marker in attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder: a pilot study. *Journal of Neuroimmunology*, *258*(1–2), 67–70.
- Pastore, A., Federici, G., Bertini, E., & Piemonte, F. (2003). Analysis of glutathione: implication in redox and detoxification. *Clinica Chimica Acta; International Journal of Clinical Chemistry*, *333*(1), 19–39.
- Pelsser, L. M. J., Buitelaar, J. K., & Savelkoul, H. F. J. (2009). ADHD as a (non) allergic hypersensitivity disorder: A hypothesis. *Pediatric Allergy and Immunology*, *20*(2), 107–112.
- Pérez-Crespo, L., Canals-Sans, J., Suades-González, E., & Guxens, M. (2020). Temporal trends and geographical variability of the prevalence and incidence of attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder diagnoses among children in Catalonia, Spain. *Scientific Reports 2020 10:1*, *10*(1), 1–10.

References

- Pettersson, E., Sjölander, A., Almqvist, C., Anckarsäter, H., D'Onofrio, B. M., Lichtenstein, P., & Larsson, H. (2015). Birth weight as an independent predictor of ADHD symptoms: A within-twin pair analysis. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry and Allied Disciplines*, *56*(4), 453–459.
- Polanczyk, G., De Lima, M. S., Horta, B. L., Biederman, J., & Rohde, L. A. (2007). The worldwide prevalence of ADHD: a systematic review and meta-regression analysis. *The American Journal of Psychiatry*, *164*(6), 942–948.
- Posner, J., Polanczyk, G. v., & Sonuga-Barke, E. (2020). Attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Lancet (London, England)*, *395*(10222), 450.
- Potęga, A. (2022). Glutathione-Mediated Conjugation of Anticancer Drugs: An Overview of Reaction Mechanisms and Biological Significance for Drug Detoxification and Bioactivation. *Molecules* *2022*, Vol. 27, Page 5252, *27*(16), 5252.
- Potter, E. D., Ling, Z. D., & Carvey, P. M. (1999). Cytokine-induced conversion of mesencephalic-derived progenitor cells into dopamine neurons. *Cell and Tissue Research*, *296*(2), 235–246.
- Purper-Ouakil, D., Ramoz, N., Lepagnol-Bestel, A. M., Gorwood, P., & Simonneau, M. (2011). Neurobiology of Attention Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder. *Pediatric Research* *2011* *69*:8, *69*(8), 69–76.
- Radi, R. (2018). Oxygen radicals, nitric oxide, and peroxynitrite: Redox pathways in molecular medicine. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (PNAS)*. PROCEEDINGS OF THE NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES *115* (23). 5839-5848.
- Reboul, E., Richelle, M., Perrot, E., Desmoulins-Malezet, C., Pirisi, V., & Borel, P. (2006). Bioaccessibility of carotenoids and vitamin E from their main dietary sources. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, *54*(23), 8749–8755.
- Rege, S., & Hodgkinson, S. J. (2013). Immune dysregulation and autoimmunity in bipolar disorder: Synthesis of the evidence and its clinical application. *The Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry*, *47*(12), 1136–1151.
- Rommelse, N., Franke, B., Geurts, H., Hartman, C. A., & Buitelaar, J. K. (2010). Shared heritability of attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder and autism spectrum disorder. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, *19*(3), 281–295.
- Ross, B. M., McKenzie, I., Glen, I., & Bennett, C. P. W. (2013). Increased Levels of Ethane, A Non-invasive Marker of n-3 Fatty Acid Oxidation, in Breath of Children with Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. *6*(5), 277–281.
- Ruchi, K., Kumar, A. S., Sunil, G., Bashir, A., & Prabhat, S. (2011). Antioxidant activity in children with ADHD-a comparison in untreated and treated subjects with normal children. *International Medical Journal Malaysia*, *10*(1), 31–35
- Rucklidge, J. J., Johnstone, J., & Kaplan, B. J. (2009). Nutrient supplementation approaches in the treatment of ADHD. *Expert Review of Neurotherapeutics*, *9*(4), 461–476.
- Russell, V. A. (2011). Overview of Animal Models of Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD). *Current Protocols in Neuroscience*, *54*(1), 9.35.1-9.35.25.
- Russo, A. (2010). Decreased Serum Cu/Zn SOD Associated with High Copper in Children with Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD). *Journal of Central Nervous System Disease*, *2*, JCN.S4553.
- Sadasivan, S., Pond, B. B., Pani, A. K., Qu, C., Jiao, Y., & Smeyne, R. J. (2012). Methylphenidate Exposure Induces Dopamine Neuron Loss and Activation of Microglia in the Basal Ganglia of Mice. *PLOS ONE*, *7*(3), e33693.
- Salim, S. (2014). Oxidative stress and psychological disorders. *Current Neuropharmacology*, *12*(2), 140–147.
- Sarris, J., Kean, J., Schweitzer, I., & Lake, J. (2011). Complementary medicines (herbal and nutritional products) in the treatment of Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD): a systematic review of the evidence. *Complementary Therapies in Medicine*, *19*(4), 216–227.
- Schachter, H. M., Pham, B., King, J., Langford, S., & Moher, D. (2001). How efficacious and safe is short-acting methylphenidate for the treatment of attention-deficit disorder in children and adolescents? A meta-analysis. *Cmaj*, *165*(11), 1475–1488.

References

- Schans, J. van der, Çiçek, R., de Vries, T. W., Hak, E., & Hoekstra, P. J. (2017). Association of atopic diseases and attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder: A systematic review and meta-analyses. *Neuroscience and Biobehavioral Reviews*, 74(Pt A), 139–148.
- Schmitt, J., Romanos, M., Schmitt, N. M., Meurer, M., & Kirch, W. (2009). Atopic eczema and attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder in a population-based sample of children and adolescents. *JAMA*, 301(7), 724–726.
- Seeman, P., & Madras, B. (1998). Anti-hyperactivity medication: methylphenidate and amphetamine. *Molecular Psychiatry*, 3(5), 386–396.
- Segman, R. H., Meltzer, A., Gross-Tsur, V., Kosov, A., Frisch, A., Inbar, E., Darvasi, A., Levy, S., Goltser, T., Weizman, A., & Galili-Weisstub, E. (2002). Preferential transmission of interleukin-1 receptor antagonist alleles in attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Molecular Psychiatry*, 7(1), 72–74.
- Selek, S., Bulut, M., Ocak, A., Kalenderoğlu, A., & Savaş, H. (2012). Evaluation of total oxidative status in adult attention deficit hyperactivity disorder and its diagnostic implications. *Journal of Psychiatric Research*, 46(4), 451–455.
- Selek, S., Savas, H., Gergerlioglu, H., Bulut, M., & Yilmaz, H. R. (2008). Oxidative imbalance in adult attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Biological Psychology*, 79(2), 256–259.
- Sezen, H., Kandemir, H., Savik, E., Basmacı Kandemir, S., Kilicaslan, F., Bilinc, H., & Aksoy, N. (2016). Increased oxidative stress in children with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Redox Report : Communications in Free Radical Research*, 21(6), 248–253.
- Sharifi-Rad, M., Anil Kumar, N. V., Zucca, P., Varoni, E. M., Dini, L., Panzarini, E., Rajkovic, J., Tsouh Fokou, P. V., Azzini, E., Peluso, I., Prakash Mishra, A., Nigam, M., El Rayess, Y., Beyrouthy, M. El, Polito, L., Iriti, M., Martins, N., Martorell, M., Docea, A. O., ... Sharifi-Rad, J. (2020). Lifestyle, Oxidative Stress, and Antioxidants: Back and Forth in the Pathophysiology of Chronic Diseases. *Frontiers in Physiology*, 11, 694.
- Sinn, N. (2008). Nutritional and dietary influences on attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Nutrition Reviews*, 66(10), 558–568.
- Skapenko, A., Leipe, J., Lipsky, P. E., & Schulze-Koops, H. (2005). The role of the T cell in autoimmune inflammation. *Arthritis Research & Therapy* 2005 7:2, 7(2), 1–11.
- Skrzydłewska, A., Antioxidative, E., Aldini, G., Altomare, A., Baron, G., G., A., & Zbieta Skrzydłewska, E. (2022). Antioxidative and Anti-Inflammatory Activity of Ascorbic Acid. *Antioxidants* 2022, Vol. 11, Page 1993, 11(10), 1993.
- Song, P., Zha, M., Yang, Q., Zhang, Y., Li, X., & Rudan, I. (2021). The prevalence of adult attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder: A global systematic review and meta-analysis. *Journal of Global Health*, 11, 1–9.
- Spahis, S., Vanasse, M., Bélanger, S. A., Ghadirian, P., Grenier, E., & Levy, E. (2008). Lipid profile, fatty acid composition and pro- and anti-oxidant status in pediatric patients with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Prostaglandins, Leukotrienes and Essential Fatty Acids*, 79(1–2), 47–53.
- Spencer, T. J., Biederman, J., & Mick, E. (2007). Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: Diagnosis, Lifespan, Comorbidities, and Neurobiology. *Ambulatory Pediatrics*, 7(1), 73–81.
- Stahl, W., & Sies, H. (2005). Bioactivity and protective effects of natural carotenoids. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta*, 1740(2), 101–107.
- Steer, C. (2005). Managing attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder: unmet needs and future directions. *Archives of Disease in Childhood*, 90(Suppl 1), i19.
- Stevens, J. R., Wilens, T. E., & Stern, T. A. (2013). Using Stimulants for Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: Clinical Approaches and Challenges. *The Primary Care Companion for CNS Disorders*, 15(2).
- Still, G. F. (2006). *Some Abnormal Psychical Conditions in Children Excerpts From Three Lectures Lecture 1 Delivered on March 4, 1902.*

References

- Storebø, O. J., Krogh, H. B., Ramstad, E., Moreira-Maia, C. R., Holmskov, M., Skoog, M., Nilausen, T. D., Magnusson, F. L., Zwi, M., Gillies, D., Rosendal, S., Groth, C., Rasmussen, K., Gauci, D., Kirubakaran, R., Forsbøl, B., Simonsen, E., & Gluud, C. (2015). Methylphenidate for attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder in children and adolescents: Cochrane systematic review with meta-analyses and trial sequential analyses of randomised clinical trials. *BMJ (Clinical Research Ed.)*, 351.
- Storebø, O. J., Pedersen, N., Ramstad, E., Kielsholm, M. L., Nielsen, S. S., Krogh, H. B., Moreira-Maia, C. R., Magnusson, F. L., Holmskov, M., Gerner, T., Skoog, M., Rosendal, S., Groth, C., Gillies, D., Rasmussen, K. B., Gauci, D., Zwi, M., Kirubakaran, R., Håkonsen, S. J., ... Group, P. and L. P. (2018). Methylphenidate for attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) in children and adolescents – assessment of adverse events in non-randomised studies. *The Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews*, 2018(5).
- Storebø, O., Krogh, H., Ramstad, E., Moreira-Maia, C., Holmskov, M., Simonescu Skoog, M., Nilausen, T., FL, M., M, Z., D, G. G., S, R., C, G. G., KB, R., D, G. G., R, K., B, F., E, S., C, G. G., CR, S., ... SV, F. (n.d.). *Toenemend gebruik psychofarmaca. Suppl 1*. Retrieved August 24, 2021, from
- Swanson, J. (2003). Compliance with stimulants for attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder: issues and approaches for improvement. *CNS Drugs*, 17(2), 117–131.
- Szewczyk, K., Chojnacka, A., & Górnicka, M. (2021). Tocopherols and Tocotrienols—Bioactive Dietary Compounds; What Is Certain, What Is Doubt? *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, 22(12).
- Talge, N., Neal, C., & Glover, V. (2007). Antenatal maternal stress and long-term effects on child neurodevelopment: how and why? *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry, and Allied Disciplines*, 48(3–4), 245–261.
- Tan, B., & Norhaizan, M. (2019). Carotenoids: How Effective Are They to Prevent Age-Related Diseases? *Molecules*, 24(9).
- Tas, F. V., Guvenir, T., Tas, G., Cakaloz, B., & Ormen, M. (2006). Nitric Oxide Levels in Disruptive Behavioral Disorder. *Neuropsychobiology*, 53(4), 176–180.
- Taylor, E., Döpfner, M., Sergeant, J., Asherson, P., Banaschewski, T., Buitelaar, J., Coghill, D., Danckaerts, M., Rothenberger, A., Sonuga-Barke, E., Steinhausen, H. C., & Zuddas, A. (2004). European clinical guidelines for hyperkinetic disorder - First upgrade. *European Child and Adolescent Psychiatry, Supplement*, 13(1).
- Thapar, A., & Cooper, M. (2016). Attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *The Lancet*, 387(10024), 1240–1250.
- Thapar, A., Cooper, M., Eyre, O., & Langley, K. (2013). Practitioner Review: What have we learnt about the causes of ADHD? *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, 54(1), 3–16.
- Thomas, R., Sanders, S., Doust, J., Beller, E., & Glasziou, P. (2015). Prevalence of attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder: a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Pediatrics*, 135(4), e994–e1001.
- Townsend, D., Tew, K., & Tapiero, H. (2003). The importance of glutathione in human disease. *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy = Biomedecine & Pharmacotherapie*, 57(3–4), 145–155.
- Traber, M., & Sies, H. (1996). Vitamin E in humans: demand and delivery. *Annual Review of Nutrition*, 16, 321–347.
- Tripp, G., & Wickens, J. R. (2009). Neurobiology of ADHD. *Neuropharmacology*, 57(7–8), 579–589.
- Uchida, M., DiSalvo, M., Walsh, D., & Biederman, J. (2023). The Heritability of ADHD in Children of ADHD Parents: A Post-hoc Analysis of Longitudinal Data. *Journal of Attention Disorders*, 27(3), 250.
- Valko, M., Leibfritz, D., Moncol, J., Cronin, M., Mazur, M., & Telser, J. (2007). Free radicals and antioxidants in normal physiological functions and human disease. *The International Journal of Biochemistry & Cell Biology*, 39(1), 44–84.
- Vargas, D. L., Nascimbene, C., Krishnan, C., Zimmerman, A. W., & Pardo, C. A. (2005). Neuroglial activation and neuroinflammation in the brain of patients with autism. *Annals of Neurology*, 57(1), 67–81.
- Vaziri, N. D. (2008). Causal Link Between Oxidative Stress, Inflammation, And Hypertension. In *Iranian Journal of Kidney Diseases* (Vol. 2, Issue 1, pp. 1–10). IRANIAN JOURNAL OF KIDNEY DISEASES (IJKD).
- Verlaet, A., Bolt, N. van der, Meijer, B., Breynaert, A., Naessens, T., Konstanti, P., Smidt, H., Hermans, N., Savelkoul, H. F. J., & Teodorowicz, M. (2019). Toll-Like Receptor-Dependent Immunomodulatory Activity of Pycnogenol®. *Nutrients*, 11(2).

References

- Verlaet, A., Noriega, D., Hermans, N., & Savelkoul, H. F. J. (2014). Nutrition, immunological mechanisms and dietary immunomodulation in ADHD. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 23(7), 519–529.
- Verlaet, A., Breynaert, A., Ceulemans, B., de Bruyne, T., Franssen, E., Pieters, L., Savelkoul, H. F. J., & Hermans, N. (2019). Oxidative stress and immune aberrancies in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD): a case-control comparison. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 28(5), 719–729.
- Wallis, D., Russell, H. F., & Muenke, M. (2008). Review: Genetics of attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Journal of Pediatric Psychology*, 33(10), 1085–1099.
- Wang, L. J., Yu, Y. H., Fu, M. L., Yeh, W. T., Hsu, J. L., Yang, Y. H., Chen, W. J., Chiang, B. L., & Pan, W. H. (2018). Attention deficit–hyperactivity disorder is associated with allergic symptoms and low levels of hemoglobin and serotonin. *Scientific Reports* 2018 8:1, 8(1), 1–7.
- Wilens, T. (2008). Effects of methylphenidate on the catecholaminergic system in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Journal of Clinical Psychopharmacology*, 28(3 Suppl 2).
- Wilens, T., Biederman, J., & Spencer, T. (2003). Attention Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder Across the Lifespan. 53, 113–131.
- Wong, R. S. Y. (2022). Psychopathology of attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder: from an inflammatory perspective. *Egyptian Journal of Neurology, Psychiatry and Neurosurgery*, 58(1), 1–9.
- Wu, J., Xiao, H., Sun, H., Zou, L., & Zhu, L.-Q. (2012). Role of Dopamine Receptors in ADHD: A Systematic Meta-analysis. *Molecular Neurobiology* 2012 45:3, 45(3), 605–620.
- Wu, Z. M., Llera, A., Hoogman, M., Cao, Q. J., Zwiers, M. P., Bralten, J., An, L., Sun, L., Yang, L., Yang, B. R., Zang, Y. F., Franke, B., Beckmann, C. F., Mennes, M., & Wang, Y. F. (2019). Linked anatomical and functional brain alterations in children with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *NeuroImage : Clinical*, 23.
- Yadav, S. K., Bhat, A. A., Hashem, S., Nisar, S., Kamal, M., Syed, N., Temanni, M. R., Gupta, R. K., Kamran, S., Azeem, M. W., Srivastava, A. K., Bagga, P., Chawla, S., Reddy, R., Frenneaux, M. P., Fakhro, K., & Haris, M. (2021). Genetic variations influence brain changes in patients with attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Translational Psychiatry* 2021 11:1, 11(1), 1–24.
- Yang, K., Cao, F., Xue, Y., Tao, L., & Zhu, Y. (2022). Three Classes of Antioxidant Defense Systems and the Development of Postmenopausal Osteoporosis. *Frontiers in Physiology*, 13, 840293.
- Zimmer, J. P., & Hammond, B. R. (2007). Possible influences of lutein and zeaxanthin on the developing retina. *Clinical Ophthalmology (Auckland, N.Z.)*, 1(1), 25.

Chapter 4 **Clinical investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract**

Weyns A-S, Verlaet A, Breynaert A, Naessens T, Fransen E, Verhelst H, et al. Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo: Part 1: Efficacy in a Randomised Trial. *Journal of Functional Foods*. 2022;97:105246.

Weyns A-S, Verlaet A, Van Herreweghe M, Breynaert A, Fransen E, De Meester I, et al. Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo: Part 2: Oxidative Stress and Immunological Modulation. *Journal of Functional Foods*. 2022;97:105247.

4.1 Introduction

Few studies investigated the therapeutic effect of PBE in paediatric ADHD and the therapeutic potential was already suggested before (Dvoráková et al., 2006). In a randomised double-blind placebo-controlled trial, 61 boys and girls aged 6-14 years with ADHD were treated with 1 mg/kg/day PBE (n = 44) or placebo (n = 17) for one month. Trebaticka et al. (Trebatická et al., 2006) found that PBE significantly improved hyperactivity and inattention as rated by teachers as compared to placebo. Moreover, no serious adverse events (SAEs) were reported and no changes were observed in standard blood chemistry, suggesting good tolerance. Despite the promising results, these trials had their limitations (e.g. small sample size, very small placebo group and a short supplementation period) and the exact mechanisms by which PBE improved brain function and behaviour and possibly comorbid complaints remained unclear (Trebatická et al., 2006).

Hence a phase III, randomised, double-blind, placebo and active product controlled, multicentre clinical trial was designed to elucidate the potential of PBE in ADHD patients by examining its efficacy, mechanism of action and its value as compared to the standard treatment with MPH and to placebo. Although therapeutic benefit was already suggested by a small, randomised trial and other observational studies, its efficacy and value as compared to standard therapy with MPH were still to be confirmed (Dvoráková et al., 2006; Trebatická et al., 2006; Wilson et al., 2010). The full objective of this randomised trial was to evaluate the effect of PBE on ADHD behaviour, co-morbid physical/psychiatric symptoms, immunological markers, oxidative damage and antioxidant and neurochemical status, compared to placebo and MPH (Verlaet et al., 2017).

4.2 Clinical trial set-up: methods

The full set-up of this trial has been published in detail in Verlaet et al. (Verlaet et al., 2019). Only the trial's methods will be discussed briefly below.

4.2.1 Quality control of PBE

PBE is standardised to contain $70 \pm 5\%$ procyanidins. The United States Pharmacopeia (USP, 38) includes a spectrophotometric method for the determination of total procyanidin content and a fingerprint chromatographic method for PBE (Convention USP, 2014). Quality control of the used PBE was performed to check whether PBE complies with USP requirements and specific phenolic constituents were determined to obtain more details on the composition of the studied extract. Moreover, identification of the phenolic compounds present in PBE were also determined using the Xevo[®] G2-XS QTOF spectrometer (Waters) coupled with an ACQUITY LC system equipped with MassLynxTM 4.1 software according to the method described in Chapter 2. The conformity of the 20 mg PBE study capsules was also assessed.

4.2.1.1 Total procyanidin content

4.2.1.1.1 Chemical and reagents

Butanol (99%, extra pure) and methanol (HPLC grade) were purchased from Acros Organics (Geel, Belgium), ferric ammonium sulphate $12\text{H}_2\text{O}$ was acquired from VWR (Leuven, Belgium) and hydrochloric acid (37%) from Fisher Chemical (Loughborough, UK). USP Maritime Pine extract reference standard (0.673 mg procyanidins/mg extract, loss on drying (LOD): 4.82%) was bought from the USP (MD, USA). PBE dry extract was kindly offered by Horphag Research, Switzerland. Capsules containing 20 mg PBE mixed with filler (175 mg microcrystalline cellulose) and lubricant (2 mg magnesium stearate) to be used in the controlled trial were produced by Qualiphar NV (Bornem, Belgium).

4.2.1.1.2 Sample and standard preparation

USP Maritime Pine extract reference standard was dissolved in methanol to a final concentration of 0.15 mg/mL as reference stock solution. 1.0 mL of this stock solution was transferred to a 10 mL dark vial, to which 6.0 mL reagent solution A (a 95:5 mixture of butanol and hydrochloric acid (v/v)) and 0.25 mL reagent solution B (a mixture of ferric ammonium sulphate, water and hydrochloric acid in a 1:50:8.75 (w/v/v) ratio) were added. The vial was sealed, mixed and heated to 99 °C in a water bath for 40 min and then cooled to room temperature (RT) on ice. This solution was diluted with reagent solution A to 10 mL volume and mixed. This reference solution was made *in duplo*. The

test stock solution for PBE was prepared by dissolving 125.0 mg PBE powder in 100 mL MeOH, placing it for 20 min in an ultrasonic bath, followed by centrifugation (2500 rpm, RT, 10 min) and diluting the upper layer 1:20 with MeOH (*v/v*). The test stock solution for capsules containing PBE was prepared by dissolving 125.0 mg capsule content in 20 mL MeOH, placing it for 20 min in an ultrasonic bath, centrifugation (2500 rpm, RT, 10 min) and diluting the upper layer 1:10 with MeOH (*v/v*). Preparation of both test solutions (as well as blank solution, using only MeOH) then follows the same procedure as the reference solution (1.0 mL transferred to a 10 mL dark vial, etc.).

4.2.1.1.3 Spectrophotometric determination

The absorbances of the test and reference solutions were determined by means of an UV-Vis spectrophotometer (Perkin Elmer, Lamda 35) at 551 nm using the blank solution as compensation liquid, following these calculations:

- Response (R) = $ms \times Cp \times (100-LOD) / Es \times dfs \times 100$
- Mg procyanidins/capsule = $ET \times R \times dfT \times Cc / mT$

Whereby:

- ms = mass reference PBE (mg)
- Cp = procyanidin concentration in reference extract (mg/mg)
- Es = extinction reference solution
- dfs = dilution factor reference solution
- ET = extinction test solution
- dfT = dilution factor test solution
- mT = mass test product (mg)
- Cc = weight capsule content

4.2.1.2 HPLC fingerprint

4.2.1.2.1 Chemical and reagents

MeOH (HPLC grade) was purchased from Fisher Chemical (Loughborough, UK) and H₃PO₄ (85%) from Acros Organics (Geel, Belgium). The reference standards caffeic acid (99.2%), taxifolin (95.4%) and ferulic acid (99.8%) were purchased from Sigma Aldrich (St. Louis, USA), while catechin (100%) was purchased from Roth (Karlsruher, Germany). PBE dry extract was kindly offered by Horphag Research (Geneva, Switzerland).

4.2.1.2.2 Sample and standard preparation

Reference stock solutions were prepared by dissolving reference standards separately in MeOH to a final concentration of 1.5 mg/mL for catechin and taxifolin and 0.5 mg/mL for caffeic acid and ferulic acid. These stock solutions were placed in an ultrasonic bath for 15 min, after which three concentrations of two reference measuring solutions (catechin + taxifolin, caffeic acid + ferulic acid) were prepared by diluting stock solutions in 20% MeOH. To prepare the test solution, 2 mL MeOH was added to 200.0 mg sample. After 15 min ultrasonic treatment, milli-Q was added to 10 mL volume and the solution was centrifuged (2500 rpm, RT, 10 min).

4.2.1.2.3 HPLC analysis

Samples were analysed by a High-Pressure Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) system with diode array detector (DAD) from Agilent, USA (type 1260 quaternary pump and auto-injector). Mobile phase A (0.1% H₃PO₄ in milli-Q) and B (MeOH) were used at a flow of 1 mL/min. The elution profile was set at a 40 min linear gradient from 8 to 34% B, a 5 min linear gradient from 34 to 98% B and a 5 min isocratic elution at 98% B before returning to initial conditions. The detector was set at 280 nm. A C8 Lichrospher RP column (250 x 4.6 mm x 5 µm) at 40 °C was used. Resulting chromatograms were manually integrated. The retention times of catechin, caffeic acid, taxifolin and ferulic acid were approximately 14.3, 20.7, 31.2 and 34.0 min, respectively. The amount of the different components was calculated by means of a calibration curve.

4.2.1.2.4 UHPLC coupled to a quadrupole time-of-flight spectrometer

PBE was dissolved in MeOH (MS grade) and injected on a Waters Acquity UPLC BEH SHIELD RP18 column (3.0 mm x 150 mm, 1.7 µm; Waters). For detection, accurate mass measurements were done using a Xevo® G2-XS QTOF spectrometer (Waters) coupled with an ACQUITY LC system equipped with MassLynx™ 4.1 software. Individual constituents of PBE were identified using two analytical standard mixtures (Cacao standard LC-MS mix and a general standard LC-MS mix as described earlier in 2.4.7.1).

4.2.2 Ethics and registration

Ethical approval was obtained in the Belgian University Hospitals of Antwerp (UZA) (EC 15/35/365) and Ghent (UZ Ghent) (2016/0969) and Hospital Network Antwerp (ZNA) (EC

approval 4656). The trial was registered at Clinicaltrials.gov (NCT02700685, registered 18 January 2016) and EudraCT (2016-000215-32, registered 4 October 2016) (Verlaet et al., 2017).

4.2.3 Inclusion and randomisation

This was a phase III, randomised, double-blind, placebo and active product controlled, multicentre clinical trial with three parallel treatment arms (PBE, MPH and placebo). Participants from 6 to 12 years with ADHD, both diagnosed *de novo* and formerly treated, were recruited at the University Hospitals of Antwerp (UZA) and Ghent (UZ Ghent) and Hospital Network Antwerp (ZNA), as well as via general practitioners, paediatricians, speech therapists and physiotherapists. For example, a poster and a flyer were designed for hospital and doctor's waiting rooms to provide potentially interested ADHD patients and their parents with more specific information about the clinical trial. Patients were included between September 2017 and November 2020. Diagnosis was confirmed by a child neurologist or psychiatrist and written consent of the participants' legal representative was obtained before inclusion. Excluded were patients with autism spectrum disorder, psychosis, depression, inflammatory disorders, and/or use of some drugs and nutritional supplements 3 months before inclusion (Table 4.1). An additional information brochure to inform on specific details of the trial was given to the primary caregiver. Patients received all necessary contact information for the three trial centres, making sure all possible questions could be answered by a trial investigator other than their attending physician.

Following screening, enrolment by a child neurologist/psychiatrist and baseline assessments, patients were randomised, stratified by trial centre and body weight (randomisation list created by pharmacists via randomization.com with 1:1:1 allocation ratio). Patients, their parents and teachers, physicians and investigators were blind to treatment allocation. All treatments (1 or 2 oral capsules at breakfast) had an identical shape and appearance, and all were encapsulated, packaged and labelled by the same company (Qualiphar NV, Bornem, Belgium).

Treatments included 1 or 2 oral capsules at breakfast:

- MPH (Medikinet® Retard, Medice GmbH, MPH modified release): 20 or 30 mg/day if < or \geq 30 kg, resp. Treatment started with 10 mg/day, increasing 10 mg per week.
- PBE: 20 or 40 mg/day if < or \geq 30 kg, resp. (20 mg/day during the first two weeks).
- Placebo: excipients (microcrystalline cellulose and magnesium stearate) only.

48 patients per group were necessary based on following assumptions:

- PBE reduces teacher ADHD-RS total score by 0.75 SD after 10 weeks (Pelsser et al., 2011; Trebatická et al., 2006);
- Power of 80%, dropout of 20%;
- Two-sided testing, 0.05 significance level with Bonferroni post-hoc testing correction.

Table 4.1: Inclusion and exclusion criteria for participation.

Inclusion criteria	Exclusion criteria
1. Age 6-12 years	1. Diagnosis of autism spectrum disorder
2. ADHD diagnosis a. By the investigating physician b. Based upon the ADHD-RS	2. Pervasive developmental disorder, personality disorder, IQ < 70, conduct disorder, tics, schizophrenia, dyskinesia, personal or family history of psychotic disorder, bipolar illness, depression or suicide attempt
3. Responsible caregiver has to provide information about the patient's functional status	3. Chronic medical disorder or acute inflammatory disease, glaucoma, heart disease, high blood pressure or peripheral vascular disease
4. Both patient and responsible caregiver have sufficient knowledge of Dutch	4. Use of MAO inhibitor 14 days before inclusion. Use of clonidine, guanethidine, seizure medication, antidepressants, blood thinners, blood pressure or diet medication 3 months before inclusion
5. Written informed consent by the patient's legally accepted representative	5. Use of vitamin/mineral/herbal/omega-3 supplements or nay medication for longer than 1 week 3 months before inclusion
	6. Other contraindications for MPH or PBE, as defined in the Summary of Product Characteristics and Investigator's Brochure, respectively

ADHD-RS: ADHD Rating Scale; IQ: intelligence quotient; MAO: monoamine oxidase; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

4.3 Clinical trial questionnaires: methods

Participant's birth date, gender, weight and height were recorded. Parents and teachers were asked to fill out several questionnaires at baseline, after 5 and 10 weeks (Table 4.2) (D'Andrea, 2010; de Vriese et al., 2005; Pelsser et al., 2010; Verlaet et al., 2017). Two reminders were sent whenever questionnaires were not received within one week after

the required date. In general, withdrawal, presence of SAEs, development of a severe and unstable disease, failure to provide follow up information or to come to a follow up appointment and intake of concurrent medication/supplements during more than one week resulted in dropouts. Dropouts have not been replaced.

Table 4.2: Questionnaires filled out by parents and teachers.

Questionnaire	Baseline	Week 5	Week 10
ADHD-RS	X	X	X
SEQ	X		X
PCQ (parents only)	X	X	X
FFQ (parents only)	X		X

ADHD-RS: ADHD-Rating Scale; FFQ: Food Frequency Questionnaire; PCQ: Physical Complaints Questionnaire; SEQ: Social-Emotional Questionnaire (SEQ).

4.3.1 ADHD Rating Scale (ADHD-RS)

The ADHD-RS was used to assess the severity of ADHD symptoms. It is an internationally accepted and validated questionnaire consisting of 9 inattention (IA) and 9 impulsivity (I) and hyperactivity (HI) questions based on the DSM, each marked out on a four-point rating scale: (0) never, (1) occasionally, (2) often and (3) very often (Döpfner et al., 2006; Trebatická et al., 2006). Some questions give a better understanding of IA while others assess HI. The total ARS score is the sum of the scores of all 18 different questions. It has been widely used in research lately, which allows comparison of results to those of previously performed trials (Dvořáková et al., 2006). Both parents and teachers were asked to fill out this questionnaire, at baseline, after 5 and 10 weeks. Parent and teacher questionnaires were analysed separately, to distinguish in between home and classroom behaviour. Comparison of all filled-in ADHD-RS will moreover provide information on differences in treatment. For instance, the extended-release formulation of MPH is effective for about 8 h, while the effect of PBE on behaviour is not expected to wear off suddenly. The reliability and validity of the ADHD-RS are considered good for the screening and diagnosis of ADHD especially when used in multimethod assessments, in combination with other behaviour rating scales and diagnostic interviews (DuPaul et al., 1998).

4.3.2 Food Frequency Questionnaire (FFQ)

The dietary habits of participants were assessed by a FFQ concerning different food groups: fruits, vegetables, cereal and potato products, dairy, meat and fish, drinks and miscellaneous. The FFQ used during the clinical trial was based upon a FFQ which evaluated dietary habits in an unpublished pilot study. This original FFQ consisted of three questions regarding meal frequency (breakfast, lunch and dinner) in addition to 60 questions on food product frequency (intake of 7 food groups taking portion size into account) which were scored using a six-point rating scale: never or less than once a month, once to three times a month, once a week, twice to four times a week, five to six times a week or every day. More detailed information, such as bread type, was assessed by fifteen additional questions. This FFQ showed an acceptable validity, but an overestimation of vegetable and potato product intake was possible compared to a three-day food diary, which is seen as the golden standard to assess dietary habits. Therefore 35 questions of the original questionnaire as well as additional questions on e.g. type of milk, rice and chocolate were selected for the present FFQ. Questions concerning portion size were not taken into account. A nine-point rating scale was implemented: never (0), less than 1 day a month (1), 1-3 days a month (2), 1 day a week (3), 2-4 days a week (4), 5-6 days a week (5), once a day (6), 2-3 times a day (7) and more than 3 times a day (8). Parents were asked to fill out this questionnaire at baseline and the end of the clinical trial to assess global dietary habits and potential adaptations during the study, as well as a possible association between dietary polyphenol intake and direct effects of PBE (de Keyzer et al., 2013; de Vriese et al., 2005).

4.3.3 Social-Emotional Questionnaire (SEQ)

The SEQ assesses, besides ADHD, core symptoms of social behavioural problems, anxiety and autism. It contains 72 questions and was filled in by both parents and teachers. The questionnaire focuses on four clusters of social-emotional problems: ADHD (18 questions; ADHD score can be subdivided into a hyperactivity (H), impulsivity (I) and inattention (IA) score) and frequently occurring psychiatric comorbidities associated with ADHD, such as social behaviour problems (ODD and CD: 26 questions), anxiety (general and social anxiety; 18 questions) and autism (10 questions). Items covering the most relevant core symptoms of these four clusters were rated on a five-point scale, concerning behaviour in the past six months: never (0), less than once a month (1), every

month (2), every week (3) or (almost) every day (4). Scores per condition and subcondition were ranked into five levels of severity, based on norm categories: normal, normal-high, subclinical, clinical and clinical-high. This latter two levels, clinical and clinical-high, can result in a diagnosis of the specific disorder. The reliability and validity of this questionnaire are good and therefore the SEQ is considered as a good tool for screening, diagnosis and treatment evaluation (Verlaet et al., 2017).

4.3.4 Physical Complaints Questionnaire (PCQ)

The 39 questions of the PCQ focus on various physical and sleep complaints, some of them frequently co-occurring with ADHD, mainly in eight different domains: pain (e.g. headache), unusual thirst or perspiration, eczema, asthma or rhinitis, skin problems, tiredness, GI problems and sleep problems (Pelsser et al., 2011). Items were rated on the same scale as the SEQ. Side effects were assessed as well, as the PCQ includes some questions on different potential AEs. The prevalence of allergies, colds and ear infections were rated in some additional questions. Allergy and atopy were assessed based both on their clinical manifestation and a physician's diagnosis of allergy in the subject and at least one first grade relative. Additionally, parents were asked whether their child experienced any illness during the trial, which illness it was, if medication was taken, and the type, dose and duration of medication intake. Although the validity and reliability are still unknown, the PCQ was already used in research on the effects of nutrition on ADHD (Pelsser et al., 2011; Verlaet et al., 2019).

4.4 Clinical trial biological samples: methods

Biological samples were collected at baseline and after ten weeks. Blood was collected in ethylenediaminetetra-acidic acid (EDTA) and serum tubes (BD, New Jersey, USA) by nursing staff at the participating hospitals. Per patient, 1 EDTA tube (12 mL) was placed on ice immediately while another EDTA tube was kept at room temperature. After centrifugation (2000 x g, 4 °C, 12 min) of cold EDTA blood, erythrocytes in phosphate buffer and plasma were aliquoted and stored frozen at -80 °C until analysis. After centrifugation (200 x g, RT, 20 min) of the RT EDTA tubes, plasma was frozen at -80 °C,

while peripheral blood mononuclear cells (PBMCs) were isolated and stored in a 20% DMSO solution for long-term storage in liquid nitrogen (-196 °C) (PBMC isolation protocol can be found in Supplementary Information). After 30 min at RT, allowing clotting of the samples, they were centrifugated (2000 x g, RT, 12 min) and stored at -80 °C until analysis. From the samples at RT, 1 EDTA tube was used to collect plasma and PBMCs, whereas the serum tube (without anticoagulant) was used to collect serum samples. Urine was collected in sterile urine containers, placed on ice immediately and stored at -80 °C until analysis. A subgroup of patients were asked to collect a faecal sample at the start and after completing the 10-week study using a Protocult collection container (Ability Building Center, Rochester, USA) and temporarily store them at -20 °C until pick-up. The samples were kept at -80 °C at our lab until further analysis. All samples were pseudonymised according to General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR) regulations and stored in the Antwerp Biobank. A short overview of all the information and analyses performed at the different timepoints during the study can be found in Table 4.3.

Table 4.3: Investigations and data acquisition during the study.

Evaluations/Interventions	Screening	Baseline	Week 5	Week 10
Inclusion and exclusion criteria	X	X		
Current use of medication/supplements	X	X	X	X
Informed consents	X	X		
Randomisation		X		
Treatment				
Treatment distribution		X		
Medication count		X		X
ADHD-RS		X	X	X
FFQ		X		X
PCQ		X	X	X
Pregnancy Questionnaire		X		
SEQ		X		X
Sample collection (blood, urine, faeces)		X		X

Table 4.3: Investigations and data acquisition during the study (continued).

Evaluations/Interventions	Screening	Baseline	Week 5	Week 10
GSH analysis		X		X
Lipid soluble antioxidants analysis		X		X
Antioxidant enzyme activity		X		X
Genetic analysis		X		X
MDA analysis		X		X
8-OHdG analysis		X		X
Cytokine analysis		X		X
Antibody analysis		X		X
PBMC count and reactivity analysis		X		X
Microbial composition analysis		X		X
NPY analysis		X		X
Zinc analysis		X		X

8-OHdG: 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine; ADHD-RS: ADHD Rating Scale, FFQ: Food Frequency Questionnaire; GSH: reduced glutathione; MDA: malondialdehyde; NPY: neuropeptide Y; PBMC: peripheral blood mononuclear cell; PCQ: Physical Complaints Questionnaire; SEQ: Social-Emotional Questionnaire.

4.4.1 Oxidative stress pathway: antioxidants and gene expression profiles of antioxidant enzymes

After hemolysis and purification, erythrocyte GSH level was analysed by a validated HPLC method (Magielse et al., 2014; Pastore et al., 2003). Plasma levels of the lipid-soluble antioxidants α - and γ -tocopherol, β -carotene, retinol and coQ10 were analysed by a validated HPLC method after extraction with hexane (Hermans et al., 2005). Both were analysed on an Agilent 1260 HPLC system (Agilent Technologies, Belgium) with an ESA-5600A CoulArray 8-channel electrochemical detector (Thermo Fisher Scientific, MA, USA). Resulting chromatograms (Figure 4.1) were analysed with CoulArray Win Software.

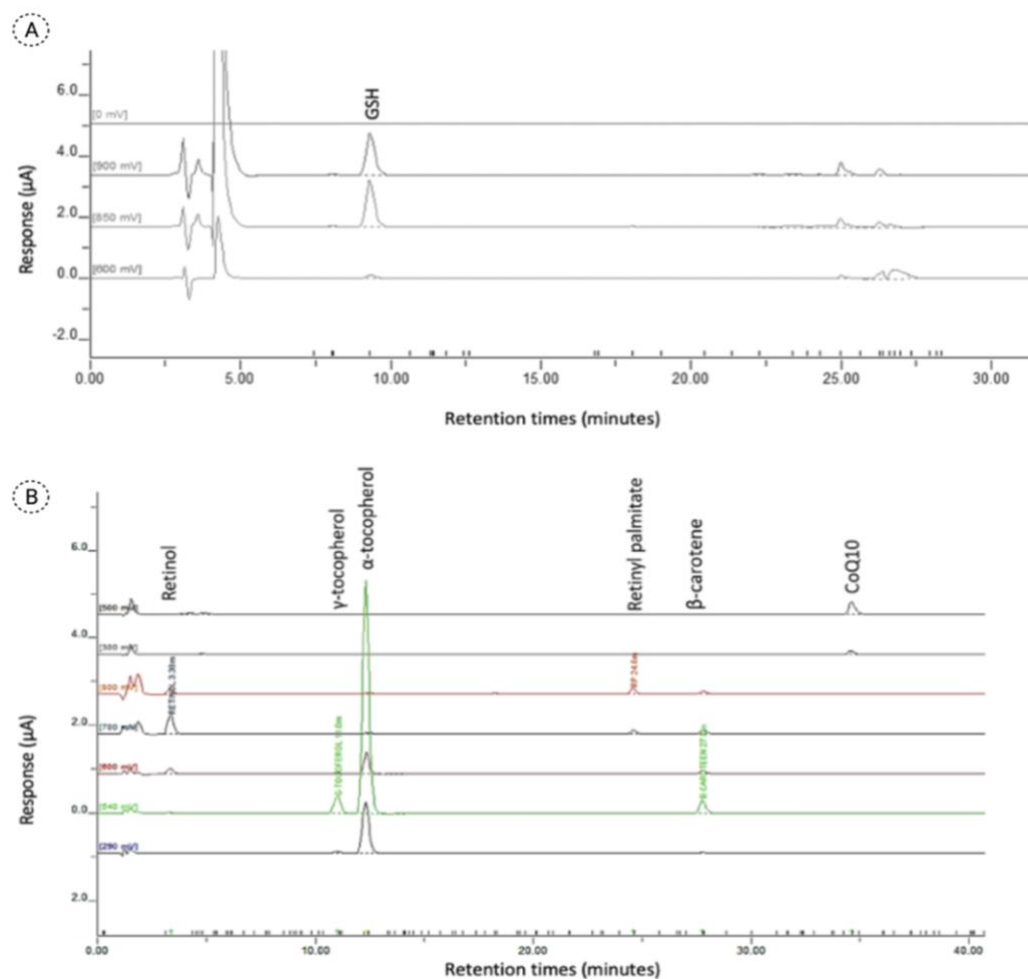


Figure 4.1: Example of chromatograms using HPLC separation and ECD detection of standard 1 (STD1). A: Resulting chromatogram from the analysis of GSH in erythrocytes. B: Chromatogram from the analysis of lipid-soluble antioxidants. Co-enzyme Q10; GSH: reduced glutathione.

Plasma CAT, SOD and GPx activities were analysed using the General Catalase Assay Kit (MBS8243260), the Glutathione Peroxidase Assay Kit (MBS841725) and the Superoxide Dismutase Colorimetric Assay Kit (WST-1 method, E-BC-K020-M), respectively for CAT and GPx activities from MyBioSource (San Diego, USA) and for SOD activities from Elabscience (Texas, USA). Each analysis was performed according to the manufacturer's instructions.

Gene expression profiles from PBMCs were analysed and quantified by real-time PCR (RT-qPCR) focusing on specific genes involved in pathways counteracting oxidative stress (GPx, CAT, SOD, XO) and the stress-related protein ApoJ. The QIAamp RNA Blood Mini kit (52304, Qiagen, Venlo, Netherlands) was used to extract total RNA from PBMCs according to the manufacturer's protocol. A Qubit RNA Broad-Range Assay Kit (10174653, Thermo Fischer Scientific, MA, USA), in combination with a Qubit Fluorometer, was used for the quantification of the isolated RNA. Total RNA (1 µg) extracted from each sample was converted into cDNA using SuperScript® II Reverse Transcriptase kit (M1705, Promega Benelux) according to the manufacturer's protocol. Next, qPCR analyses were carried out using the GoTaq qPCR master mix (A6001, Promega Benelux) according to the manufacturer's instructions. Shortly, a 25 µL reaction volume mix per sample was prepared, containing 12.5 µL GoTaq qPCR master mix, 0.4 µM forward and reverse primer and nuclease-free water. Following PCR program was applied on the Rotor-Gene Q qPCR machine (Qiagen, Venlo, Netherlands): 95 °C for 2 min, 40 cyclic denaturations (95 °C, 15 s) and annealing/extension (60 °C, 30 s), and dissociation (60–95 °C). Each sample was run in triplicate. Differential expression of each gene was done by comparing the normalised Ct values (ΔCt) of all the biological replicates (median value of the triplicates) to the average ΔCt of all baseline values (beta-actin was used as the normalisation gene after a selection based on expression stability performed in the GeNorm algorithm) from each gene of interest. By comparing the normalised expressions, it is possible to calculate the fold change of the expression of the miRNA ($-\Delta\Delta\text{Ct}$) of each gene of interest (Goni et al., 2009). Primers sequences are listed in Table 4.4. qPCR material was made available by the lab of prof. Wim Vanden Berghe (Protein Chemistry, Proteomics and Epigenetic Signalling, University of Antwerp).

Serum zinc level was analysed in-house by Atomic Absorption Spectroscopy (AAS; Flame AAS, Perkin-Elmer, Analyst 400) (Whitehouse et al., 1982).

Table 4.4: Sequence of primer sets used in this study.

Gene of interest	Forward primer (5'→3')	Reverse primer (5'→3')
CAT	GAGCACAGCATCCAATATTCTG	CTCATTTCAGCACGTTCCACATAG
SOD1	AATGTGACTGCTGACAAAGATG	GCGTTTCCTGTCTTTGTACTTT
GPX1	GTTGCCTGGAACCTTTGAGAAG	CTCGATGTCAATGGTCTGGAAG
XO	TTCATTTCCGCTGATGATGTTTC	ACAAGTAACCTTATCCTTCGCA
Clu/APOJ	AGATCTTGTCTGTGGACTGTTTC	GTATTTCTGGTCAACCTCTCA
BACT	CACCATTGGCAATGAGCGGTTTC	AGGTCTTTGCGGATGTCCACGT

BACT: beta-actin; CAT: catalase; Clu/APOJ: clusterin/apolipoprotein J; GPX: glutathione peroxidase-1; SOD1: superoxide dismutase-1; XO: xanthin oxidase.

4.4.2 Oxidative stress pathway: oxidative damage

Oxidatively damaged fatty acids can degrade to reactive aldehydes like MDA. Plasma MDA was determined by competitive enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay ELISA (Human Malondialdehyde ELISA kit, MyBioSource, San Diego, USA). Urinary 8-OHdG, indicating oxidative DNA damage, was analysed by a competitive ELISA kit (NWK-8OHDG01, NWLSS™ Urinary 8OHdG ELISA, Northwest Life Science Specialties, Washington, USA) according to the manufacturer's protocol (Aruoma, 1998; Wu et al., 2004; Yano et al., 2009). To express urinary 8-OHdG concentration as ng/mg creatinine, urinary creatinine levels were analysed by the Creatinine Microplate Assay (CR01, Oxford Biomedical Research, Michigan, USA) according to the manufacturer's protocol.

4.4.3 Immune status

Plasma cytokine levels (IL-1 β , IL-4, IL-5, IL-6, IL-8, IL-10, IL-12p70, TNF- α , IFN- γ) were analysed by the MSD® V-PLEX Viral Panel 3 Human Kit according to the manufacturer's protocol (K15347D-1, Meso Scale Discovery, Rockville, USA). The MSD® platform to read out samples was made available by the lab of prof. Ingrid De Meester (Lab of Medical Biochemistry, University of Antwerp). Plasma antibody (IgA, IgG₁₋₄, IgE) levels were determined by the General Medical Laboratory (AML) in Antwerp.

4.4.4 Neurochemical status: the orexigenic peptide neuropeptide Y

Serum neuropeptide Y (NPY) levels were measured using a Human NPY ELISA kit (EZHNPY-25K, Merck, Darmstadt, Germany).

4.5 Outcomes of the clinical trial

4.5.1 Primary outcome

The primary outcome was the summed ADHD score of the teacher-rated ADHD-RS. Behavioural assessment by teachers is preferred as primary objective due to its higher sensitivity (Power et al., 1998; Tripp et al., 2006).

4.5.2 Secondary outcomes

Secondary outcomes for the questionnaires were the following:

- Summed ADHD score of the parent-rated ADHD-RS.
- Summed ADHD score of the teacher- and parent-rated SEQ.
- Sub scores of the teacher- and parent-rated ADHD-RS and SEQ.
- Percentage of treatment responders ($\geq 20\%$ reduction of total ADHD-RS score) (Buitelaar et al., 2003).
- Teacher- and parent-rated SEQ social behaviour problems, anxiety and autism scores.
- Parent-rated PCQ scores.

Also, the acceptability of PBE compared to MPH and placebo, based on adverse effects (open questions), treatment adherence ($>90\%$ ingestion as scheduled) and dropouts was investigated.

To investigate the effect of PBE as compared to placebo and MPH with regard to antioxidant levels and oxidative damage (oxidative stress pathway), the immune status and the neurochemical parameter NPY, various biomarkers were analysed at the start and the end of the study:

- GSH level, the most important intracellular antioxidant (Pastore et al., 2003).

- Plasma lipid soluble antioxidants (α - and γ -tocopherol, β -carotene, retinol and co-enzyme Q10 (coQ10)) as non-enzymatic defence mechanisms against oxidants (Conaway et al., 2013; Littarru & Tiano 2007; Molyneux et al., 2008; Naguib et al., 2003).
- Plasma antioxidant enzymes (CAT, SOD) and GPx activity.
- Gene expression of networks counteracting oxidative stress (GPx, CAT, SOD and XO) and stress-related protein APOJ.
- Serum zinc level since zinc deficiency is linked to neurological dysfunction and plays a role in oxidant status (Arnold et al., 2011; DiGirolamo & Ramirez-Zea, 2009; Lee, 2018).
- Urinary 8-OHdG, marker of oxidative DNA damage (Chovanová et al., 2009; Oztop et al., 2012).
- Plasma MDA, marker of oxidative lipid damage (Ceylan et al., 2010; Oztop et al., 2012).
- Plasma cytokines (Interleukines IL-1 β , IL-4, IL-5, IL-6, IL-8, IL-10, IL-12p70, Tumor necrosis factor TNF- α , interferon IFN- γ) and antibodies (immunoglobulins IgA, IgG₁₋₄, IgE) as markers of immune status.
- Serum NPY level.

The microbial composition of faecal samples of a subgroup of participants was analysed to see if there is a positive/prebiotic effect of PBE on microbial diversity, impact on pathogenic bacteria as compared to the participants receiving MPH and placebo (see Chapter 5).

A final objective was to investigate the acceptability of PBE compared to MPH and placebo, based on adverse effects (open questions), treatment adherence (>90% ingestion as scheduled) and dropouts.

4.6 Hypotheses

Based on the available data, it was hypothesised that:

- In ADHD therapy, PBE is more effective than placebo and not less effective than MPH.

- Compared to placebo and MPH, PBE reduces co-morbid physical and psychiatric complaints.
- Compared to placebo and MPH, PBE increases antioxidant levels, reduces oxidative damage, improves immune and neurochemical status.
- The tolerability of PBE is higher than that of MPH.

The safety of both MPH and PBE has already been investigated and demonstrated and is therefore beyond the scope of this study. Adherence and dropouts are considered important real-life indicators of the effectiveness of a treatment, based on both the achievement of positive effects and the absence of adverse effects, which make them highly valuable.

4.7 Statistics

SPSS 27.0 (IBM) and R version 4.1.1 (R core team) were used for statistical analyses (R Foundation for Statistical Computing, 2017). Data were checked for outliers and a normal distribution (Shapiro-Wilk test and QQ-plot) and presented as mean \pm standard deviation (SD). The three groups were compared regarding baseline characteristics by one-way ANOVA, Chi-square test or Cochran-Armitage trend test.

During the course of this trial, parents and teachers were asked to fill out several questionnaires at different timepoints. Before statistical analyses were performed, the total score, IA score, HI and I scores of the ADHD-RS were scaled based on the number of questions answered by the summation of the individual scores of all answered questions, divided by the total amount of questions in the questionnaire, to account for missing questions (no more than two). The same scaling method to account for unanswered questions (no more than three) was applied for the SEQ and the PCQ. In case of >2 missing answers regarding a (sub)score within a patient, this (sub)score was set to missing. Participants were excluded from analyses only for those outcomes without any data available. For ADHD-RS, SEQ and combined PCQ scores, blood pressure and heart rate, the effect of treatment was modelled using linear mixed models (LMMs). Scores were entered as dependent variable. Time point (categorical), treatment and their interaction were included as fixed effects and sex as covariate. Participant ID was entered as random intercept. Individual PCQ scores were compared between start and

end of the trial within each treatment group by Cochran-Armitage trend tests. Due to lack of power, no subgroup analyses were performed. Non-inferiority of PBE compared to Medikinet® Retard is demonstrated when the difference in effect on ADHD-RS score was no more than 5 points (Berek et al., 2011; Christensen, 2007). All analyses were performed by original assigned groups. A 2-sided p-value < 0.05 was considered significant. For secondary outcomes, a stricter 2-sided p-value < 0.01 was applied to account for increased type 1 error. Bonferroni correction accounting for all secondary analyses would be overly conservative, since these do not represent independent tests. Post-hoc analysis with pairwise testing of the difference in effect between treatments was performed using Bonferroni correction for multiple testing with $p < 0.05$ considered significant.

For each biomarker of interest, the effect of treatment was investigated using linear mixed models (LMMs) on the follow-up and baseline outcomes. Only for IL-1 β and IL-4 a Tobit regression model was used due to the presence of many observations below the detection limit (Twisk & Rijmen 2009). The biomarker was entered as dependent variable. Time, treatment and their interaction were entered as fixed effects. Sex, the processing time of the biological samples and time until analyses were entered as co-variates. Participant ID was entered as a random intercept to account for the dependence between observations from the same individual. The interaction between time and treatment and the corresponding p-values were used to test for a different effect between the treatment arms. In case of a significant fixed effect, post-hoc analyses were performed to check for pairwise differences in effect between the treatments. Moreover, paired-samples t-tests were conducted to specifically evaluate the impact of MPH on the different biomarkers and to assess the effect of an active treatment on NPY and weight at baseline and after 10 weeks. Since multiple hypotheses were tested, thereby increasing the possibility of a type 1 error, a multiple testing correction needs to be carried out. However, the Bonferroni correction would be too strict here, since this correction assumes independent hypothesis tests, which is not the case when testing biomarkers within the same pathway. Therefore, we evaluated the significance of the p-values within each of the two pathways using false discovery rate analysis (Hochberg, 1995). This analysis compares the observed distribution of the p-values to the uniform distribution between 0 and 1, which is expected in case all null hypotheses are true – that is, if none of the biomarkers differ between the three

treatments. A clear difference between observed and expected p-value distribution, with an enrichment of low p-values, suggests that at least some of the significant p-values represent genuine associations. To further quantify the enrichment in low p-values in both pathways, we calculated q-values as implemented in the *fdr* tool package (Klaus & Strimmer, 2021). In brief, observed p-values are sorted by significance. The q-value then indicates the fraction of false associations in case the p-value is declared significant. For the neurochemical parameter NPY; however, a Bonferroni correction was applied since NPY is an individual biomarker not involved in another pathway. Researchers involved in the analyses of biological samples, digitalising questionnaire answers, calculating scores and performing statistical analyses were blinded for treatment groups.

4.8 Results of the clinical trial

4.8.1 Quality control of PBE

4.8.1.1 Total procyanidin content

Based on analysis *in triplo* (denoted as test 1 to 3) on three different days (Table 4.) the average procyanidin content in PBE was determined to be $78.3 \pm 3.0\%$.

Table 4.5: Procyanidin content (%) in PBE.

	Day 1	Day 2	Day 3
Test 1	75.45	79.73	76.16
Test 2	77.28	82.70	78.01
Test 3	72.90	80.79	81.69
Average	75.21	81.07	78.62

PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

4.8.1.2 HPLC fingerprint

The resulting chromatograms for reference solutions A ((+)-catechin and taxifolin) and B (caffeic and ferulic acid), determined at 280 nm can be found in Figure 4.2A and Figure

4.2B respectively. The fingerprint chromatogram of PBE determined at 280 nm as well is shown in Figure 4.2C. Mean retention times in the reference solutions were approximately 15.5 min for (+)-catechin, 21.3 min for caffeic acid, 33.1 min for taxifolin and 34.2 min for ferulic acid.

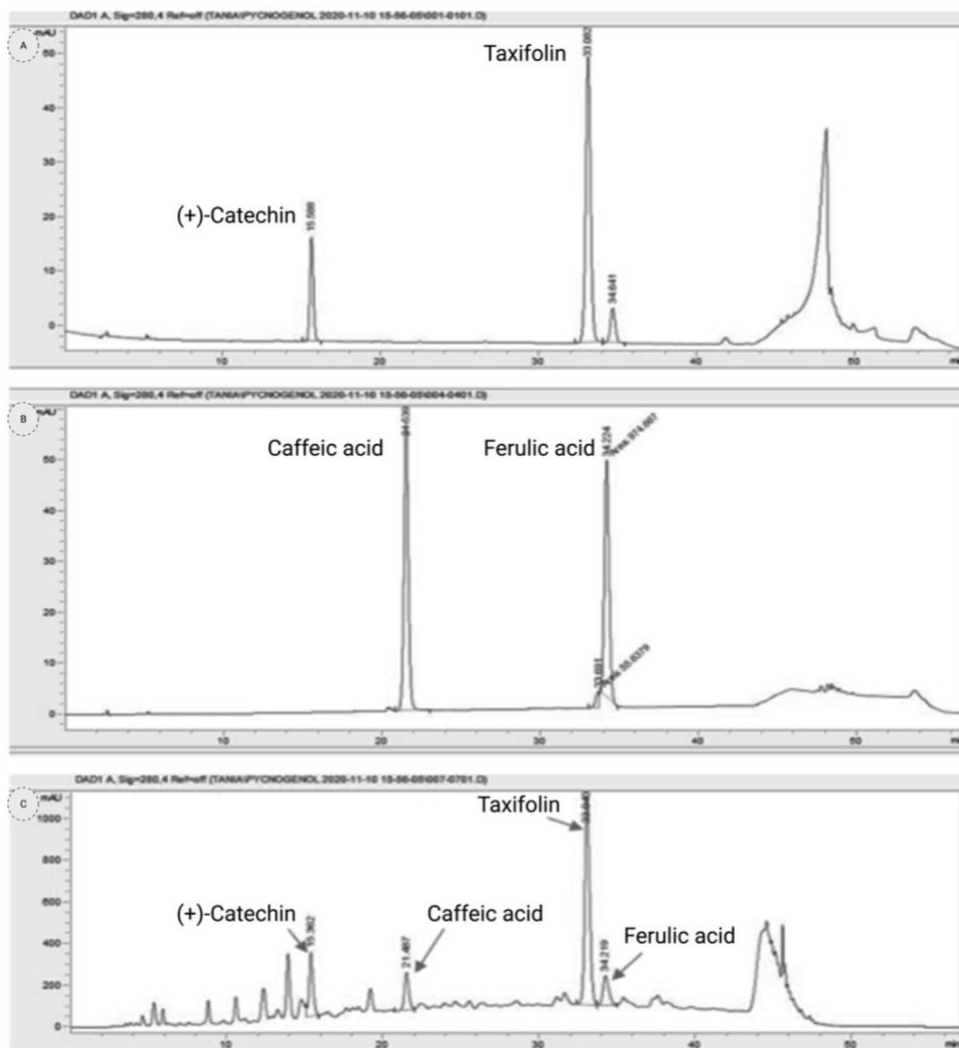


Figure 4.2: A: Reference chromatogram of (+)-catechin (peak 1) and taxifolin (peak 2) B: Reference chromatogram of caffeic acid (peak 1) and ferulic acid (peak 2) C: Chromatogram of the PBE test solution. The constituents their respective peaks are identified in the figure. Screenshot from the HPLC software.

Based on analysis *in triplo* on three different days, the average content of catechin, taxifolin, caffeic acid and ferulic acid in PBE was determined (Table 4.6).

Table 4.6: Monomer content (mean \pm SD in %) in PBE.

Monomer	Content
Catechin	1.276 \pm 0.031
Taxifolin	1.375 \pm 0.012
Caffeic acid	0.287 \pm 0.005
Ferulic acid	0.274 \pm 0.003

PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SD: standard deviation.

PBE was thus found to comply with USP requirements for Maritime Pine Extract, as its average procyanidin content was determined to be 78.3 \pm 3.0%, including 1.276 \pm 0.031% catechin, 1.375 \pm 0.012% taxifolin, 0.287 \pm 0.005% caffeic acid and 0.274 \pm 0.003% ferulic acid. Analysis of the trial's 20 mg PBE capsules revealed that one capsule on average contains 14.82 \pm 0.44 mg procyanidins, including 0.2576 \pm 0.0073 mg catechin, 0.2754 \pm 0.0052 mg taxifolin, 0.0571 \pm 0.0013 mg caffeic acid and 0.0555 \pm 0.0013 mg ferulic acid.

4.8.1.3 UHPLC coupled to a quadrupole time-of-flight spectrometer

The main phenolic compounds of PBE as identified in the HPLC method, were also characterised using UHPLC-ESI-QTOF-MS. Individual constituents were identified by comparing their spectra and retention times with that of corresponding standards. The peak corresponding to caffeic acid (with a theoretical m/z $[M-H]^-$ of 179.0344) could be identified at a RT of 6.61 as shown in Figure 4.3, with the corresponding fragmentation pattern of caffeic acid.

Ferulic acid (with a theoretical m/z $[M-H]^-$ of 193.0502) could be attributed to the peak at a RT of 9.34 with the corresponding fragmentation pattern as shown in Figure 4.4. Taxifolin (Figure 4.5) and (+)-catechin (Figure 4.6) were also detected from the TIC of PBE and depicted in the respective figures with their fragmentation patterns.

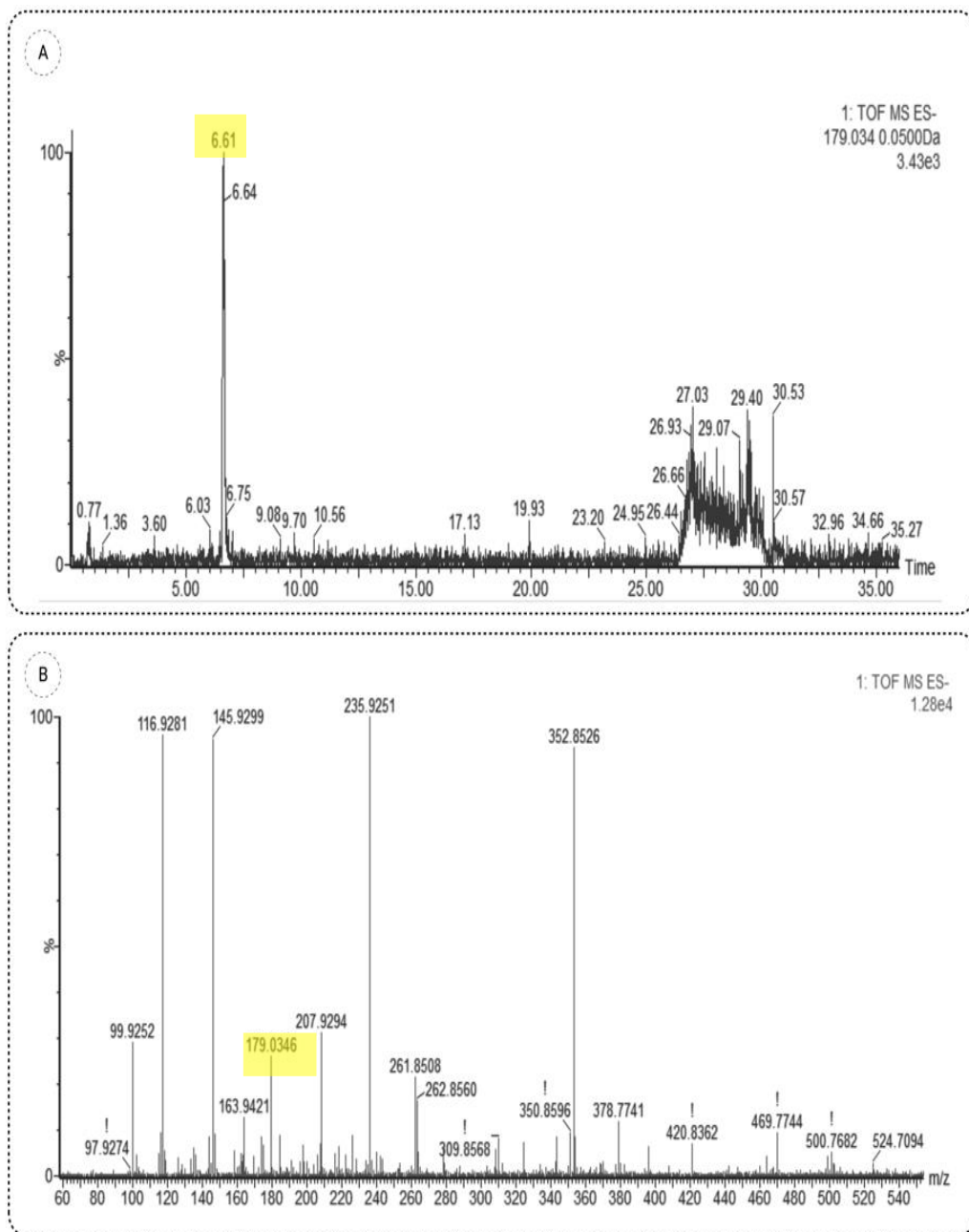


Figure 4.3: UHPLC-QTOF-HRMS data for PBE. A: Caffeic acid corresponds to the peak at RT 6.61 min; B: MS1 spectrum of the ion in which m/z 179.0346 corresponds to caffeic acid.

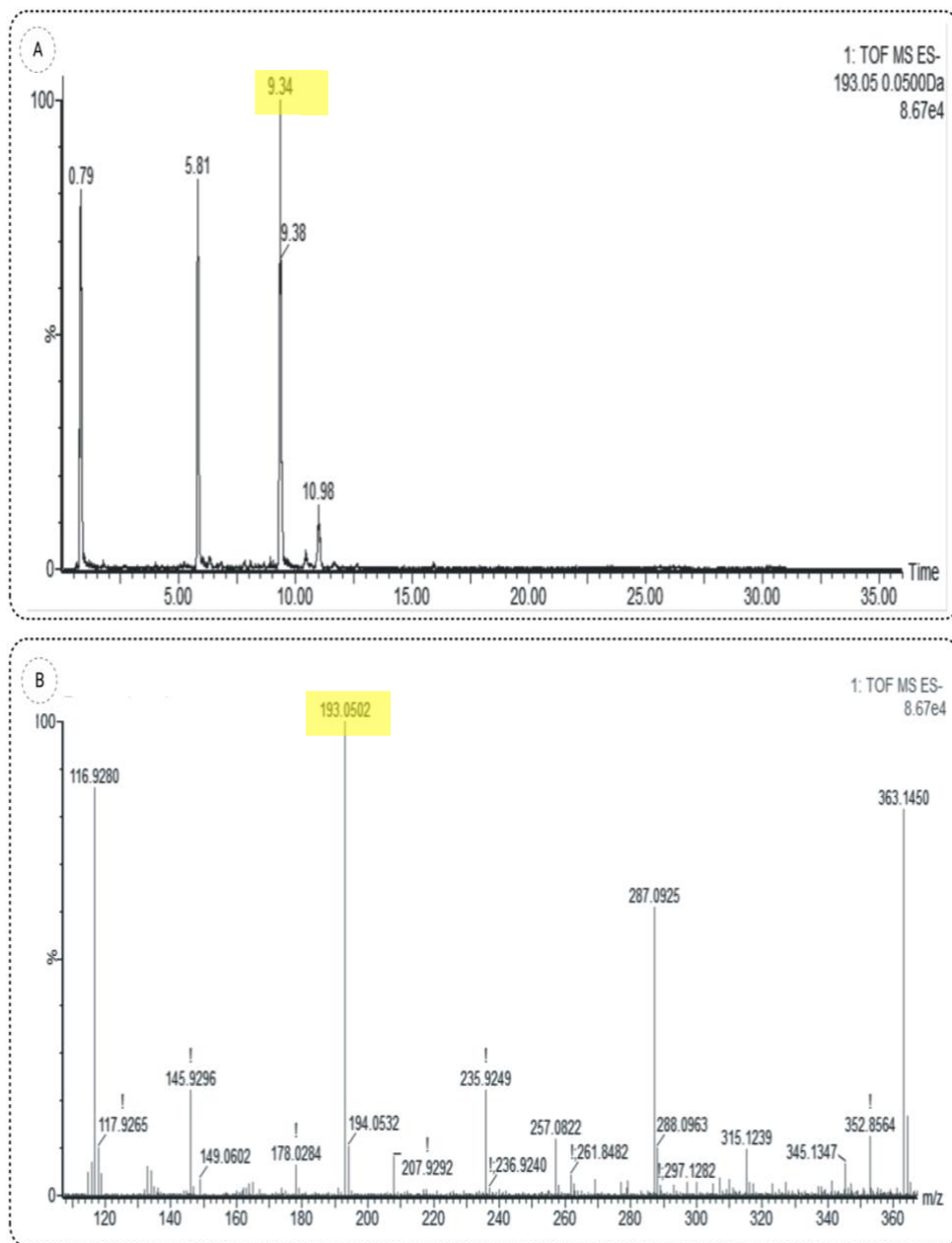


Figure 4.4: UHPLC-QTOF-HRMS data for PBE. A: ferulic acid corresponds to the peak at RT 9.34 min; B: MS1 spectrum of the ion in which m/z 193.0502 corresponds to ferulic acid.

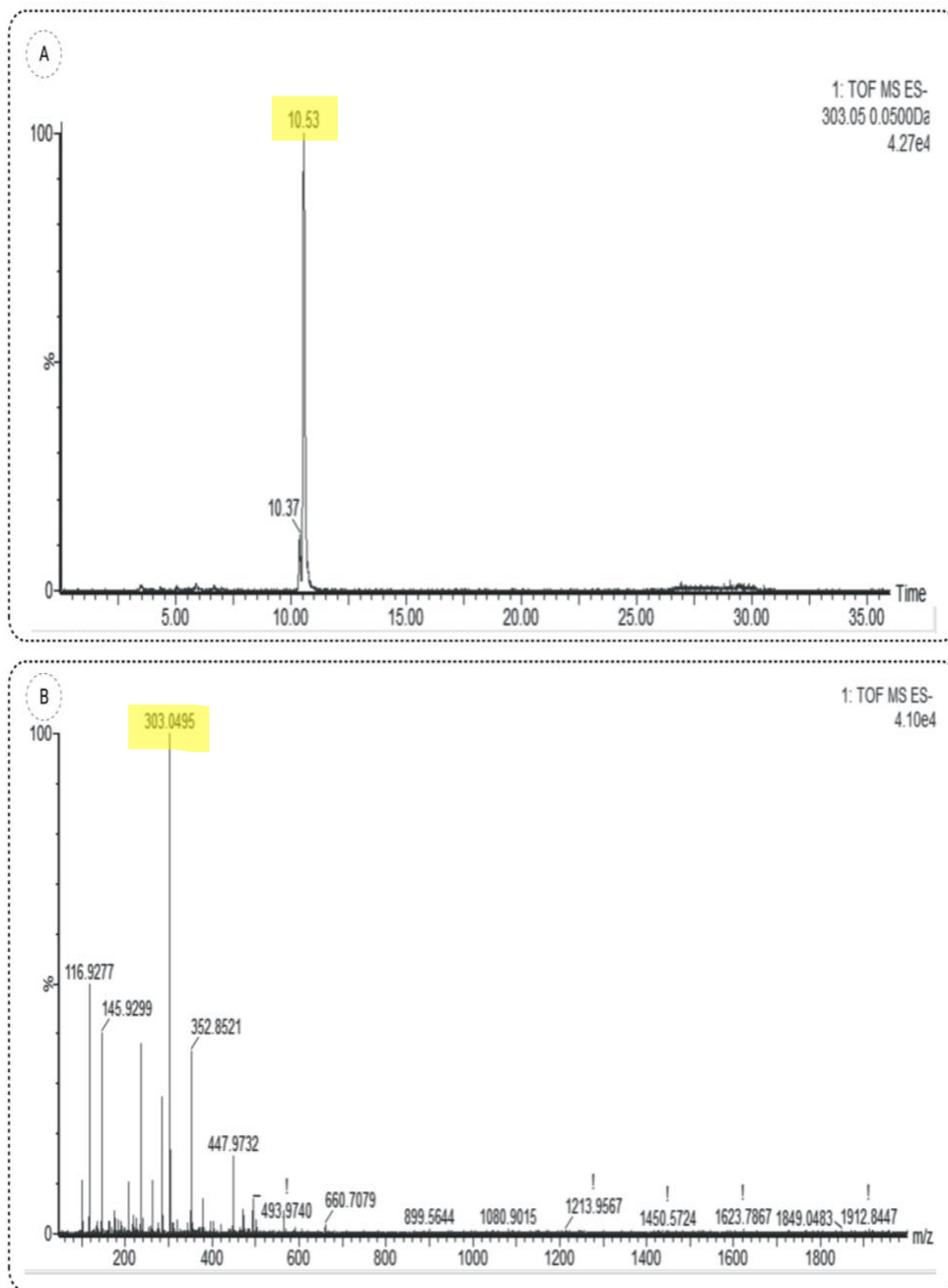


Figure 4.5: UHPLC-QTOF-HRMS data for PBE. A: taxifolin corresponds to the peak at RT 10.53 min; B: MS1 spectrum of the ion in which m/z 303.0495 corresponds to taxifolin.

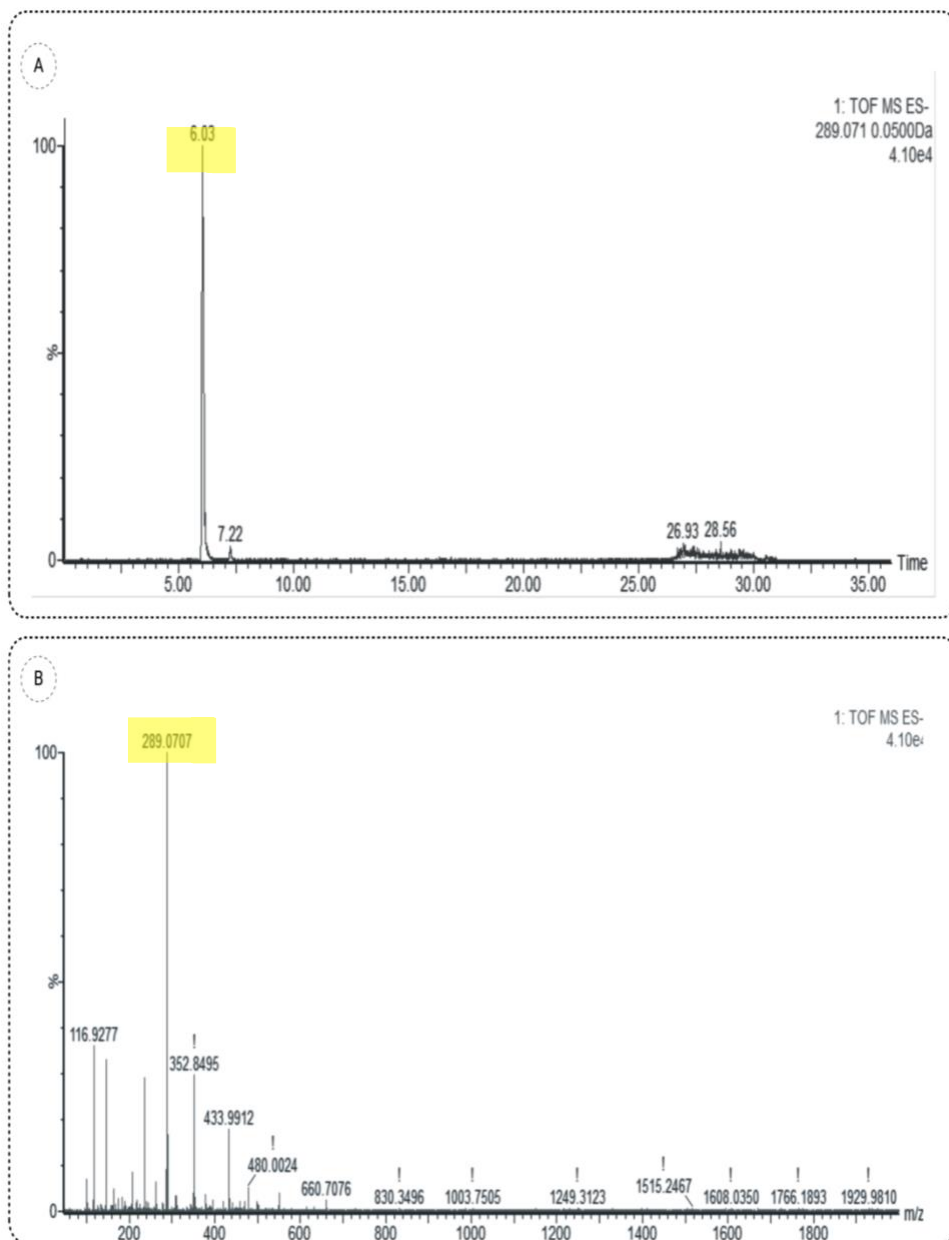


Figure 4.6: UHPLC-QTOF-HRMS data for PBE. A: MS spectrum of peak at RT 6.03 min in negative ion mode, B: MS1 spectrum of the ion in which m/z 289.0707 corresponds to (+)-catechin.

Moreover, with the UHPLC-QTOF-HRMS analysis it was possible to identify another polyphenolic constituent of PBE, namely procyanidin B1 as shown in Figure 4.7. In general, all constituents could thus be identified in both the HPLC fingerprint method as well as with the UHPLC-QTOF-HRMS.

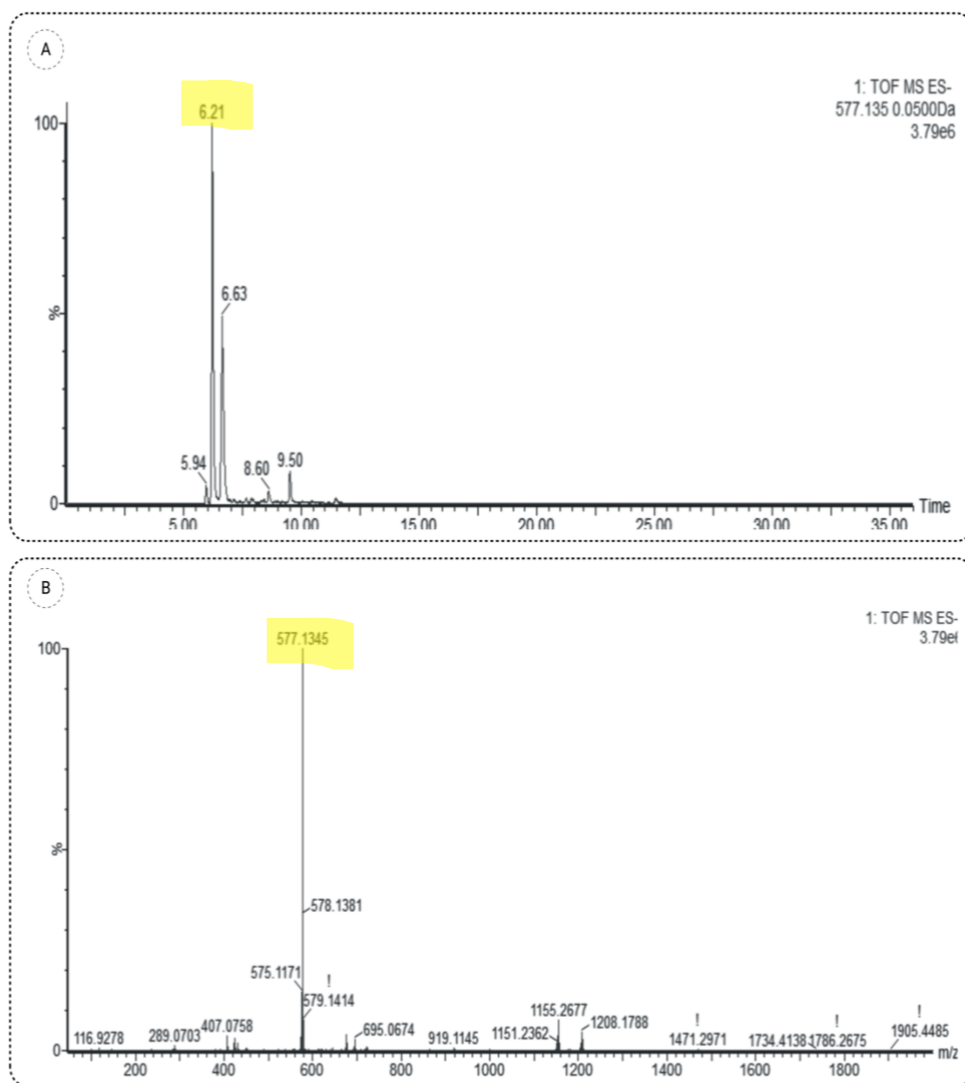


Figure 4.7: UHPLC-QTOF-HRMS data for PBE. A: Procyanidin B1 corresponds to the peak at RT 6.21 min; B: MS1 spectrum of the ion in which m/z 577.1345 corresponds to procyanidin B1.

4.8.2 Questionnaires

4.8.2.1 Basic characteristics

Eighty-eight ADHD patients (70% male, 89% Caucasian, mean age 10.1 years) were randomised to placebo (n = 30), PBE (n = 32) or MPH (n = 26) treatment (Figure 4.8); 76 finished their 10-week study period and 12 participants (14%; n = 5 placebo, n = 5 PBE, n = 2 MPH) dropped out (i.e., discontinued intervention and lacking further questionnaires and 10-week biological samples).

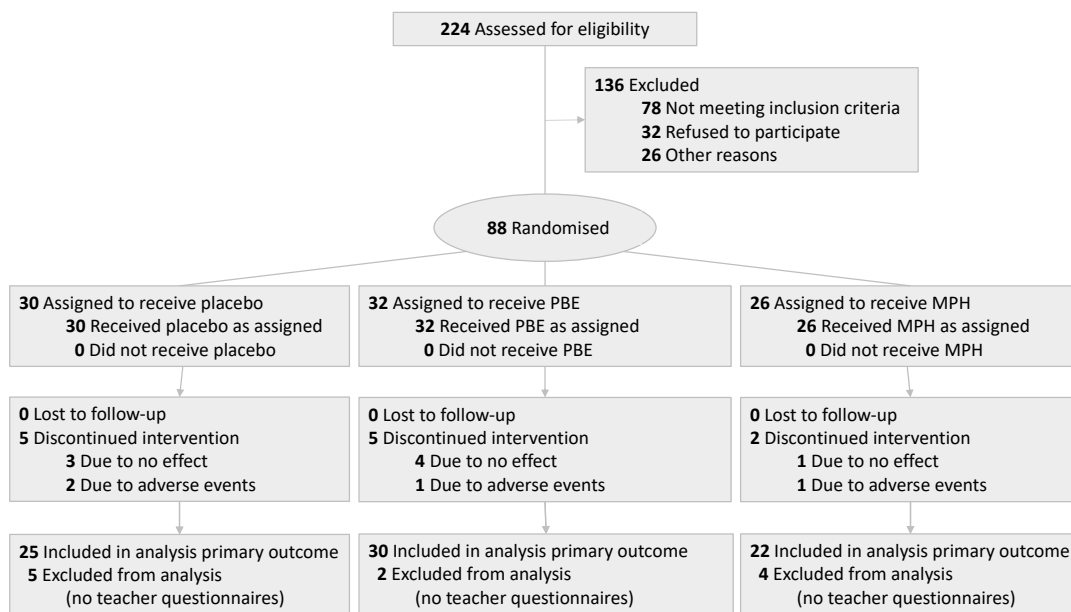


Figure 4.8: Visual representation of the randomisation of the included ADHD patients into three study cohorts. MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

No significant differences were found between the included 88 participants over the three treatment groups regarding the demographic variables age, height and weight (one-way ANOVA, Table 4.7). Sex ratio, compliance (an intake of >90% ingestion as scheduled, determined based on accountability of the treatment medication and self-reported adherence), general dietary habits and parents' highest educational achievement as proxy for socioeconomic status (Cochran-Armitage trend test, data not

shown) was not different between treatment arms. The proportion of dropouts was not significantly different between groups ($X^2(1, 0.7068) = 0.401 > 0.05$, Chi-Square test).

Adverse events (AEs) were asked for in the questionnaires filled out at week 5 and 10 and were defined as any undesirable sign, symptom or medical condition occurring after starting the intake of the trial supplement or medication that may impair the subject's well-being, whether considered related or not. Medical conditions present before starting the trial supplement or medication are only considered AEs if they worsen after starting the Investigational Medicinal Product (IMP) intake. Spontaneously reported AEs were recorded on the Adverse Event report form and followed carefully until they resolved. AEs reported for dropping out were anger management problems and palpitations (placebo), hospitalisation due to headache (PBE; unrelated to PBE intake since caused by a neck blockage), and sadness (MPH). Serious adverse events related to the intervention have not been observed.

Several teacher questionnaires were missing due to teachers never responding/not responding anymore, starting/ending the study during the summer holiday, covid-19 (home-schooling), or a combination of these.

Table 4.7: Baseline characteristics (mean \pm SD) of all included participants (n= 88) per treatment group.

	Placebo	PBE	MPH	P-value
No. male/female (% male)	24/6 (80)	21/11 (66)	17/9 (65)	0.369
Age (years)	9.96 \pm 1.90	10.31 \pm 1.37	10.0 \pm 1.73	0.660
Weight (kg)	36.21 \pm 11.68	35.47 \pm 9.82	34.32 \pm 8.79	0.788
Height (m)	1.42 \pm 0.14	1.42 \pm 0.11	1.39 \pm 0.10	0.664
Dose (mg/kg)	-	0.88 \pm 0.03	0.78 \pm 0.02	-
Compliance (%)	0.94 \pm 0.24	0.99 \pm 0.38	0.89 \pm 0.15	-

MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SD: standard deviation.

4.8.2.2 *ADHD Rating Scale*

4.8.2.2.1 ADHD Rating Scale: Teachers ratings

Mean teacher and parent ADHD-RS scores per treatment group at baseline and follow-up are listed in Table 4.8 and graphically depicted by Figure 4.9. P-values, testing for a different effect between treatments over time, were generated by testing for interaction between time and treatment.

Regarding the teacher-rated summed ADHD-RS score (which was considered our primary outcome), and inattention and hyperactivity/impulsivity sub scores, significant differences in effects between treatments after 10 weeks were found with mean total scores at baseline and after 10 weeks being 26.07 ± 9.62 and 18.43 ± 12.57 for PBE, 24.77 ± 12.68 and 13.50 ± 11.94 for MPH, and 30.06 ± 13.53 and 28.60 ± 13.95 for placebo ($p = 0.008$).

Post-hoc analyses (Table 4.9) show that effects do not differ between the two active treatments (MPH and PBE), whereas effects of both active treatments differ from placebo for the total and hyperactivity/impulsivity score. Indeed, PBE does have a similar effect to MPH on the hyperactivity/impulsivity score. For the inattention score, only MPH shows an effect that is significantly different from placebo. Already after 5 weeks, significant differences in effects between treatments were observed. Post-hoc analyses show that the effect on inattention score differs between the two active treatments, while MPH significantly differs from placebo (total and inattention score). Although after 10 weeks, the difference in effect on total ADHD-RS score between MPH and PBE is 3.23 (no more than 5 points, based on LMM), non-inferiority cannot be demonstrated because 5 is included in the 95% confidence interval of this difference (-3.40 to 9.86).

4.8.2.2.2 ADHD Rating Scale: Parents ratings

Regarding the parent-rated summed ADHD-RS score and inattention sub score, significant differences between treatments after 10 weeks, but not after 5 weeks, were found (Table 4.8 **Error! Reference source not found.**). Post-hoc analyses (Table 4.9) show that effects do not differ between the two active treatments. MPH's effects are significantly different from placebo (total score, hyperactivity/impulsivity and inattention sub scores).

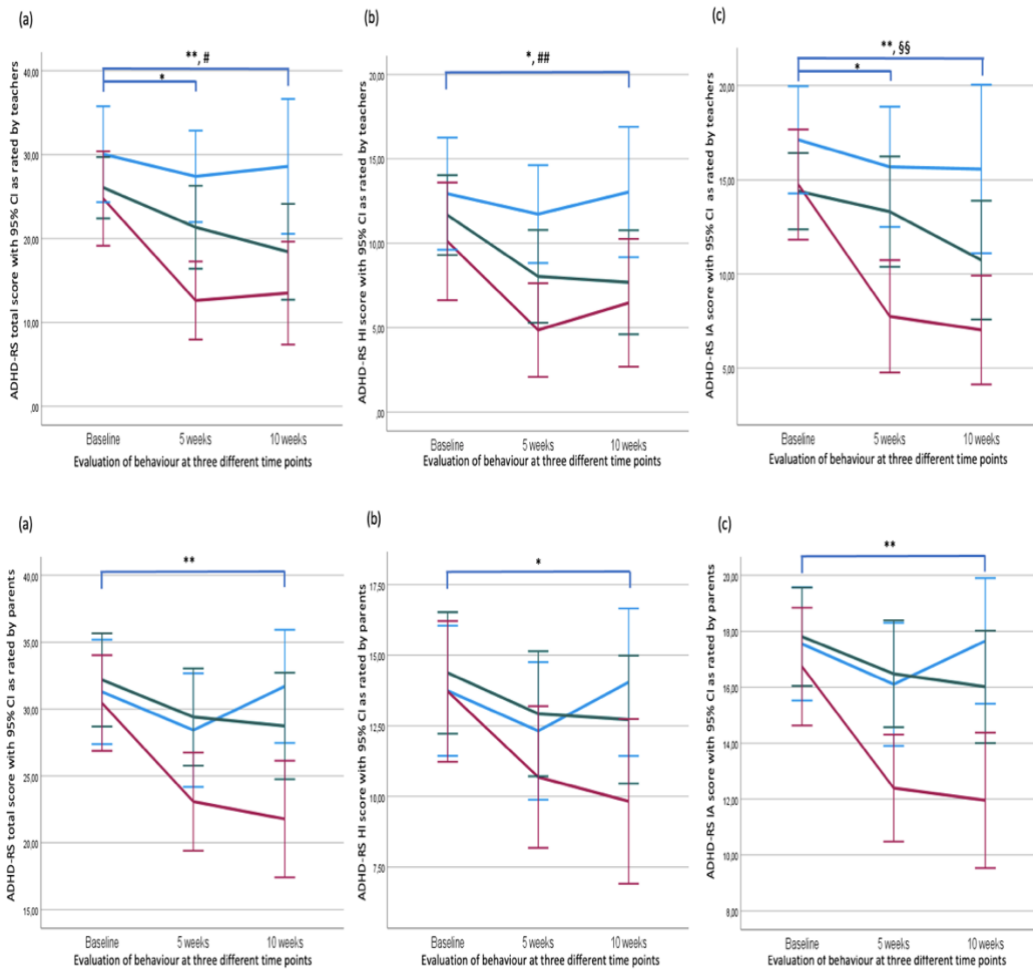


Figure 4.3: ADHD-RS total score (a) and HI (b) and IA (c) sub scores rated by teachers (upper part) and parents (lower part of the figure). Blue: placebo; green: PBE; red: MPH. *: p-value < 0.05 for the difference between placebo and MPH; **: p-value < 0.01 for the difference between placebo and MPH; #: p-value < 0.05 for the difference between placebo and PBE; ##: p-value < 0.01 for the difference between placebo and PBE; §§: p-value < 0.01 for the difference between PBE and MPH. ADHD-RS: ADHD-Rating Scale; CI: confidence interval; HI: hyperactivity/impulsivity; IA: inattention; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

Table 4.8: Mean \pm SD baseline and follow-up ADHD-RS scores as rated by teachers and parents.

Score	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Coefficient (SE) ^a			P-value ^a	Coefficient (SE) ^b			P-value ^b
					Intercept	Placebo ^c	PBE ^c		Intercept	Placebo ^c	PBE ^c	
TEACHERS												
Total ADHD-RS score	Baseline	30.06 \pm 13.53	26.07 \pm 9.62	24.77 \pm 12.68	15.04 \pm 2.83	13.85 \pm 3.58	8.01 \pm 3.46	0.008**	17.07 \pm 2.86	14.64 \pm 3.84	3.23 \pm 3.54	0.002**
	5 weeks	27.42 \pm 12.94	21.35 \pm 2.24	18.43 \pm 12.57								
	10 weeks	28.60 \pm 13.95	12.61 \pm 9.36	13.50 \pm 11.94								
HI sub score	Baseline	12.94 \pm 7.86	11.67 \pm 6.22	10.11 \pm 7.87	6.55 \pm 1.63	6.18 \pm 2.06	2.84 \pm 1.99	0.05	8.21 \pm 1.67	6.55 \pm 2.22	0.61 \pm 2.06	0.003**
	5 weeks	11.73 \pm 6.86	8.04 \pm 6.80	4.86 \pm 5.58								
	10 weeks	13.04 \pm 6.69	7.69 \pm 6.78	6.47 \pm 7.37								
IA sub score	Baseline	17.13 \pm 6.74	14.40 \pm 5.32	14.75 \pm 6.59	8.47 \pm 1.60	7.69 \pm 2.02	5.18 \pm 1.96	0.002**	8.73 \pm 1.54	8.15 \pm 2.10	2.73 \pm 1.92	0.005**
	5 weeks	15.69 \pm 7.56	13.31 \pm 7.25	7.75 \pm 5.60								
	10 weeks	15.57 \pm 7.74	10.74 \pm 6.92	7.03 \pm 5.62								

Table 4.8: Mean \pm SD baseline and follow-up ADHD-RS scores as rated by teachers and parents (continued).

Score	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Coefficient (SE) ^a			P-value ^a	Coefficient (SE) ^b			P-value ^b
					Intercept	Placebo ^c	PBE ^c		Intercept	Placebo ^c	PBE ^c	
PARENTS												
Total ADHD-RS score	Baseline	31.29 \pm 10.27	32.19 \pm 9.67	30.46 \pm 8.28	22.96 \pm 2.07	5.54 \pm 2.66	5.91 \pm 2.63	0.170	21.89 \pm 2.10	9.77 \pm 2.79	6.70 \pm 2.67	0.003*
	5 weeks	28.43 \pm 10.96	29.41 \pm 9.39	23.08 \pm 8.68								
	10 weeks	31.70 \pm 9.54	28.74 \pm 10.06	21.78 \pm 10.09								
HI sub score	Baseline	13.74 \pm 6.07	14.38 \pm 5.97	13.72 \pm 5.76	10.04 \pm 1.28	2.05 \pm 1.64	2.33 \pm 1.61	0.620	9.63 \pm 1.31	4.25 \pm 1.72	2.80 \pm 1.65	0.040
	5 weeks	12.32 \pm 6.29	12.93 \pm 5.70	10.69 \pm 5.94								
	10 weeks	14.05 \pm 5.90	12.72 \pm 5.73	9.83 \pm 6.74								
IA sub score	Baseline	17.55 \pm 5.32	17.81 \pm 4.88	16.74 \pm 4.87	12.88 \pm 1.08	3.52 \pm 1.23	3.61 \pm 1.38	0.060	12.26 \pm 1.11	5.52 \pm 1.48	3.89 \pm 1.41	0.002**
	5 weeks	16.11 \pm 5.67	16.48 \pm 4.93	12.40 \pm 4.54								
	10 weeks	17.66 \pm 5.06	16.02 \pm 5.08	11.96 \pm 5.61								

^aCoefficients and p-value of the interaction between time and treatment between 3 treatment groups, 5 weeks versus baseline, with sex as covariate (LMM). ^b Coefficients and p-value of the interaction between time and treatment between 3 treatment groups, 10 weeks versus baseline, with sex as covariate (LMM). ^c: MPH was used as reference treatment. **: p-value < 0.01. ADHD-RS: ADHD-Rating Scale; HI: hyperactivity/impulsivity; IA: inattention; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SD: standard deviation

Table 4.9: Post-hoc pairwise comparisons of ADHD-RS scores as rated by teachers and parents.

Score	Comparison	Coefficient (SE) ^a			P-value ^a	Coefficient (SE) ^b		P-value ^b
		Intercept	Treatment ^c			Intercept	Treatment ^c	
TEACHERS								
Total ADHD-RS score	Placebo vs. PBE	22.81 ± 2.52	5.97 ± 3.31	>0.990	19.95 ± 2.60	11.55 ± 3.60	0.020*	
	Placebo vs. MPH	14.59 ± 3.14	14.01 ± 3.82	0.020*	16.77 ± 3.21	14.79 ± 4.11	0.004**	
	PBE vs. MPH	15.52 ± 2.70	8.03 ± 3.23	0.070	17.63 ± 2.74	3.23 ± 3.33	>0.990	
HI sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	9.27 ± 1.43	3.39 ± 1.87	0.160	8.68 ± 1.49	5.99 ± 2.04	0.003**	
	Placebo vs. MPH	6.50 ± 1.78	6.19 ± 2.17	0.110	8.22 ± 1.85	6.55 ± 2.36	0.030*	
	PBE vs. MPH	6.68 ± 1.61	2.84 ± 1.92	0.960	8.35 ± 1.67	0.60 ± 2.01	>0.990	
IA sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	13.55 ± 1.42	2.57 ± 1.87	>0.990	11.28 ± 1.41	5.55 ± 1.97	0.200	
	Placebo vs. MPH	8.07 ± 1.73	7.84 ± 2.11	0.013*	8.41 ± 1.69	8.29 ± 2.20	0.005**	
	PBE vs. MPH	8.84 ± 1.56	5.20 ± 1.88	0.008**	9.10 ± 1.49	2.79 ± 1.83	0.200	
PARENTS								
Total ADHD-RS score	Placebo vs. PBE	29.01 ± 2.06	-0.40 ± 2.65	>0.990	28.53 ± 2.01	3.10 ± 2.67	0.170	
	Placebo vs. MPH	22.22 ± 2.15	5.81 ± 2.69	0.390	21.15 ± 2.17	10.07 ± 2.80	0.006**	
	PBE vs. MPH	23.40 ± 2.10	5.86 ± 2.49	0.270	22.51 ± 2.11	6.70 ± 2.64	0.160	
HI sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	12.46 ± 1.22	-0.31 ± 1.57	>0.990	12.35 ± 1.21	1.48 ± 1.61	0.460	
	Placebo vs. MPH	9.65 ± 1.33	2.19 ± 1.66	>0.990	9.30 ± 1.38	4.38 ± 1.76	0.050*	
	PBE vs. MPH	10.26 ± 1.30	2.33 ± 1.60	>0.990	9.98 ± 1.34	2.79 ± 1.66	0.530	
IA sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	16.57 ± 1.06	-0.10 ± 1.37	>0.990	16.19 ± 1.03	1.62 ± 1.36	0.140	
	Placebo vs. MPH	12.51 ± 1.15	3.67 ± 1.44	0.140	11.82 ± 1.18	5.69 ± 1.53	0.005**	
	PBE vs. MPH	13.09 ± 1.05	3.59 ± 1.31	0.110	12.53 ± 1.11	3.91 ± 1.40	0.120	

^aCoefficients and p-value of the interaction between time and treatment, 5 weeks versus baseline, with sex as covariate, with Bonferroni correction for multiple testing (LMM), based on scores in Table 4.7.

^bCoefficients and p-value of the interaction between time and treatment, 10 weeks versus baseline, with sex as covariate, with Bonferroni correction for multiple testing (LMM), based on scores in Table 4.7. ^cMPH was used as reference treatment (or PBE, in case of placebo vs. PBE). *: p-value < 0.05; **: p-value < 0.01.

ADHD-RS: ADHD-Rating Scale; HI: hyperactivity/impulsivity; IA: inattention; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

4.8.2.3 Social-Emotional Questionnaire: ADHD scores

4.8.2.3.1 Social-Emotional Questionnaire: ADHD scores rated by teachers
Based on teacher SEQ ratings, a significant difference in effect between the three treatments was only found for the hyperactivity sub score (Table 4.10, Figure 4.10). Post-hoc pairwise comparisons show that the effect on the hyperactivity score does not differ between the two active treatments, whereas the effect of both active treatments differs from the effect of placebo (Table 4.11).

4.8.2.3.2 Social-Emotional Questionnaire: ADHD scores rated by parents
Based on parent SEQ ratings, a significant difference in effect between the three treatments was found for the total, hyperactivity and inattention scores (Table 4.10, Figure 4.10). Post-hoc analyses show that the two active treatments differ significantly regarding these (sub)scores, whereas MPH differs significantly from placebo for the total and hyperactivity score (Table 4.11).

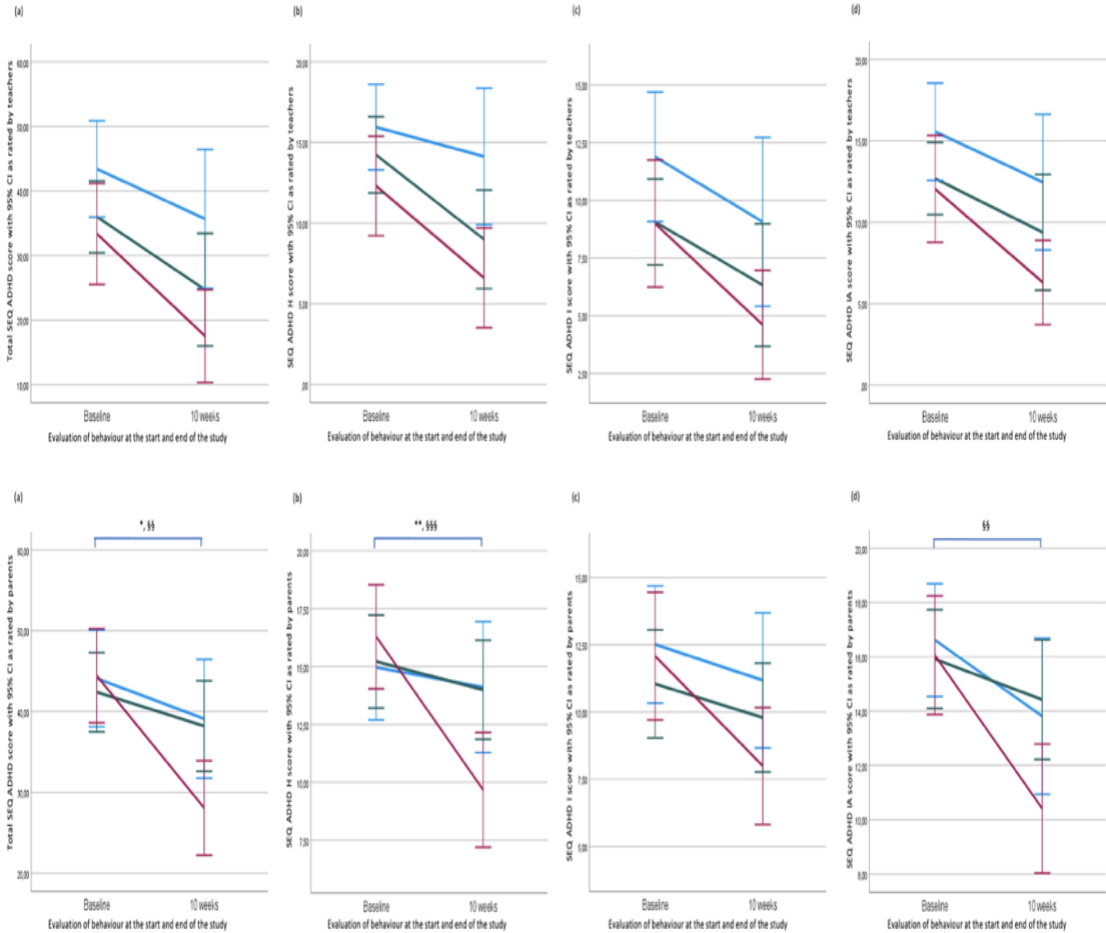


Figure 4.10: SEQ total score (a) and H (b), I (c) and IA (d) sub scores rated by teachers (upper part) and parents (lower part of the figure). Blue: placebo; green: PBE; red: MPH. *: p-value < 0.05 for the difference between placebo and MPH; **: p-value < 0.01 for the difference between placebo and MPH; §§: p-value < 0.01 for the difference between PBE and MPH; §§§: p-value < 0.001 for the difference between PBE and MPH. CI: confidence interval; H: hyperactivity; I: impulsivity; IA: inattention; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SEQ: Social-Emotional Questionnaire.

Table 4.10: Mean \pm SD baseline and follow-up SEQ ADHD scores as rated by teachers and parents.

Score	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Coefficient (SE)			P-value
					Intercept	Placebo ^a	PBE ^a	
TEACHERS								
Total ADHD score	Baseline	43.41 \pm 17.24	36.00 \pm 14.61	33.36 \pm 17.18	21.72 \pm 4.00	18.57 \pm 5.42	4.41 \pm 4.99	0.07
	10 weeks	35.68 \pm 18.64	24.71 \pm 19.18	17.53 \pm 14.46				
H sub score	Baseline	15.96 \pm 6.13	14.24 \pm 6.21	12.31 \pm 6.78	7.96 \pm 1.55	7.61 \pm 2.09	1.61 \pm 1.93	0.004*
	10 weeks	14.14 \pm 7.33	9.00 \pm 6.71	6.61 \pm 6.22				*
I sub score	Baseline	11.89 \pm 6.49	9.07 \pm 4.91	9.00 \pm 6.05	5.81 \pm 1.35	4.93 \pm 1.83	0.94 \pm 1.69	0.26
	10 weeks	9.07 \pm 6.33	6.33 \pm 5.83	4.61 \pm 4.74				
IA sub score	Baseline	15.57 \pm 6.89	12.69 \pm 5.83	12.05 \pm 7.21	7.87 \pm 1.61	6.03 \pm 2.21	1.94 \pm 2.03	0.34
	10 weeks	12.46 \pm 7.21	9.38 \pm 7.82	6.31 \pm 5.19				
PARENTS								
Total ADHD score	Baseline	44.10 \pm 15.67	42.40 \pm 13.36	44.44 \pm 13.75	27.87 \pm 3.15	10.26 \pm 4.12	9.17 \pm 3.97	<0.001***
	10 weeks	39.11 \pm 16.53	38.22 \pm 14.15	28.09 \pm 13.52				
H sub score	Baseline	14.97 \pm 5.97	15.43 \pm 5.56	16.29 \pm 5.32	9.61 \pm 1.24	4.21 \pm 1.62	3.94 \pm 1.56	<0.001***
	10 weeks	14.11 \pm 6.38	14.00 \pm 5.41	9.67 \pm 5.71				
I sub score	Baseline	12.52 \pm 5.72	11.05 \pm 5.47	12.08 \pm 5.62	7.78 \pm 1.19	2.85 \pm 1.56	1.46 \pm 1.50	0.09
	10 weeks	11.18 \pm 5.66	9.80 \pm 5.12	8.00 \pm 5.03				
IA sub score	Baseline	16.62 \pm 5.47	15.92 \pm 4.95	16.06 \pm 5.17	10.48 \pm 1.20	3.20 \pm 1.57	3.79 \pm 1.51	0.003*
	10 weeks	13.82 \pm 6.49	14.43 \pm 5.56	10.41 \pm 5.50				*

Coefficients and p-values of the interaction between time and treatment between 3 treatment groups, 10 weeks versus baseline, with sex as covariate (LMM). ^a: MPH was used as standard treatment. **: p-value < 0.01. H: Hyperactivity; I: Impulsivity; IA: Inattention; MPH: Methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SD: Standard deviation; SEQ: Social-Emotional Questionnaire.

Table 4.11: Post-hoc pairwise comparisons of SEQ ADHD (sub)scores as rated by teachers and parents.

Score	Comparison	Coefficient (SE)		P-value
		Intercept	Treatment ^a	
TEACHERS				
Total ADHD score	Placebo vs. PBE	25.84 ± 3.72	14.49 ± 5.16	0.120
	Placebo vs. MPH	21.29 ± 4.26	18.79 ± 5.52	0.070
	PBE vs. MPH	22.22 ± 3.98	4.54 ± 4.87	>0.990
H sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	9.45 ± 1.42	6.12 ± 1.95	0.002**
	Placebo vs. MPH	7.85 ± 1.64	7.66 ± 2.12	0.020*
	PBE vs. MPH	8.15 ± 1.58	1.62 ± 1.93	>0.990
I sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	6.74 ± 1.27	4.01 ± 1.77	0.910
	Placebo vs. MPH	5.82 ± 1.49	4.98 ± 1.92	0.280
	PBE vs. MPH	5.80 ± 1.31	0.98 ± 1.60	>0.990
IA sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	9.66 ± 1.50	4.28 ± 2.09	0.980
	Placebo vs. MPH	7.54 ± 1.71	6.16 ± 2.25	0.430
	PBE vs. MPH	8.17 ± 1.62	2.02 ± 2.00	>0.990
PARENTS				
Total ADHD score	Placebo vs. PBE	37.05 ± 3.02	1.06 ± 3.97	>0.990
	Placebo vs. MPH	26.70 ± 3.36	10.79 ± 4.28	0.020*
	PBE vs. MPH	28.74 ± 3.04	9.16 ± 3.76	0.001**
H sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	13.55 ± 1.18	0.28 ± 1.56	>0.990
	Placebo vs. MPH	9.30 ± 1.32	4.36 ± 1.68	0.002**
	PBE vs. MPH	9.85 ± 1.22	3.92 ± 1.51	<0.001***
I sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	9.25 ± 1.13	1.38 ± 1.50	>0.990
	Placebo vs. MPH	7.43 ± 1.25	3.02 ± 1.59	0.360
	PBE vs. MPH	8.03 ± 1.19	1.44 ± 1.47	0.110
IA sub score	Placebo vs. PBE	14.29 ± 1.15	-0.60 ± 1.51	0.810
	Placebo vs. MPH	9.96 ± 1.28	3.41 ± 1.63	0.130
	PBE vs. MPH	10.86 ± 1.16	3.79 ± 1.44	0.004**

Coefficients and p-values of the interaction between time and treatment with Bonferroni correction for multiple testing (LMM), based on scores in Table 4.9. ^a: MPH was used as reference treatment (or PBE, in case of placebo vs. PBE). *: p-value < 0.05; **: p-value < 0.01; ***: p-value < 0.001. H: hyperactivity; I: impulsivity; IA: inattention; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; SEQ: Social-Emotional Questionnaire.

4.8.2.4 Social-Emotional Questionnaire: autism, social problem behaviour and anxiety scores

For teacher and parent ratings, no significant difference in effects between the three treatments was found regarding SEQ autism, social problem behaviour and anxiety (sub)scores (Table 4.12).

Table 4.12. Mean \pm SD baseline and follow-up SEQ autism, antisocial and anxiety (sub)scores, after 10 weeks vs. baseline.

Score	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Coefficient (SE)			P-value
					Intercept	Placebo ^a	PBE ^a	
TEACHERS								
Autism	Baseline	12.78 \pm 19.69	7.39 \pm 4.91	7.85 \pm 5.66	7.06 \pm 2.73	5.32 \pm 3.55	0.41 \pm 3.35	0.70
	10 weeks	6.36 \pm 4.62	6.29 \pm 5.51	5.22 \pm 5.34				
Social problem behaviour	Baseline	23.36 \pm 23.14	18.09 \pm 15.58	17.42 \pm 17.40	14.39 \pm 4.32	8.16 \pm 5.86	0.54 \pm 5.24	0.53
	10 weeks	19.65 \pm 24.51	9.76 \pm 10.52	11.76 \pm 15.50				
ODD	Baseline	7.78 \pm 9.40	6.24 \pm 7.24	7.30 \pm 8.17	6.06 \pm 1.81	1.65 \pm 2.42	-0.24 \pm 2.26	0.57
	10 weeks	6.36 \pm 0.38	3.48 \pm 4.06	4.67 \pm 7.40				
Aggression	Baseline	3.61 \pm 4.16	2.31 \pm 2.70	1.82 \pm 2.67	1.86 \pm 0.79	1.91 \pm 1.09	0.60 \pm 1.00	0.94
	10 weeks	3.39 \pm 5.65	1.57 \pm 3.04	1.28 \pm 2.24				
Antisocial behaviour	Baseline	11.39 \pm 9.48	9.05 \pm 6.84	7.89 \pm 6.85	6.25 \pm 1.78	4.56 \pm 2.41	0.26 \pm 2.16	0.21
	10 weeks	9.46 \pm 8.71	4.71 \pm 4.36	5.47 \pm 6.50				
Total fear	Baseline	12.86 \pm 12.03	11.72 \pm 8.60	15.33 \pm 10.86	10.00 \pm 2.45	1.94 \pm 3.30	0.34 \pm 3.01	0.11
	10 weeks	7.85 \pm 6.62	8.76 \pm 5.89	8.74 \pm 9.79				
General fear	Baseline	4.95 \pm 3.99	5.69 \pm 4.19	6.62 \pm 4.97	3.37 \pm 0.96	1.04 \pm 1.34	0.87 \pm 1.22	0.07
	10 weeks	3.29 \pm 2.81	4.00 \pm 2.61	3.22 \pm 4.31				
Social fear	Baseline	3.70 \pm 4.52	2.34 \pm 2.73	3.98 \pm 3.72	2.99 \pm 0.82	-0.21 \pm 1.13	-0.57 \pm 1.03	0.49
	10 weeks	1.64 \pm 2.17	2.19 \pm 3.08	2.33 \pm 2.54				
Depression	Baseline	4.08 \pm 5.34	3.69 \pm 5.09	4.76 \pm 4.27	3.69 \pm 1.17	0.97 \pm 1.57	0.05 \pm 1.45	0.18
	10 weeks	3.00 \pm 3.63	2.57 \pm 2.99	3.38 \pm 4.60				

Table 4.12. Mean \pm SD baseline and follow-up SEQ autism, antisocial and anxiety (sub)scores, after 10 weeks vs. baseline (continued).

Score	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Coefficient (SE)			P-value
					Intercept	Placebo ^a	PBE ^a	
PARENTS								
Autism	Baseline	7.79 \pm 5.68	7.68 \pm 5.91	6.85 \pm 4.66	4.73 \pm 1.09	0.96 \pm 1.42	1.25 \pm 1.37	0.83
	10 weeks	5.43 \pm 3.76	6.50 \pm 5.04	4.37 \pm 3.05				
Social problem behaviour	Baseline	26.05 \pm 14.86	24.61 \pm 15.24	30.83 \pm 17.31	22.17 \pm 3.55	0.96 \pm 4.62	-0.57 \pm 4.48	0.23
	10 weeks	24.20 \pm 16.14	22.27 \pm 16.27	21.86 \pm 17.58				
ODD	Baseline	10.66 \pm 6.06	10.64 \pm 7.86	13.81 \pm 7.33	10.67 \pm 1.63	-0.81 \pm 2.15	-0.41 \pm 2.06	0.27
	10 weeks	10.25 \pm 6.99	10.48 \pm 8.41	10.35 \pm 7.93				
Aggression	Baseline	2.88 \pm 3.18	2.48 \pm 2.82	4.67 \pm 4.69	3.18 \pm 0.80	0.02 \pm 1.05	-0.80 \pm 1.01	0.10
	10 weeks	3.16 \pm 4.35	2.31 \pm 2.94	2.74 \pm 4.08				
Antisocial behaviour	Baseline	12.52 \pm 7.59	11.16 \pm 5.91	12.35 \pm 6.59	8.14 \pm 1.46	1.91 \pm 1.88	0.67 \pm 1.82	0.39
	10 weeks	10.80 \pm 7.42	9.31 \pm 5.77	8.45 \pm 6.65				
Total fear	Baseline	16.98 \pm 8.74	18.92 \pm 12.18	20.44 \pm 11.24	14.55 \pm 2.26	-2.97 \pm 3.04	1.62 \pm 2.88	0.48
	10 weeks	11.05 \pm 5.70	16.54 \pm 12.24	13.59 \pm 9.71				
General fear	Baseline	7.07 \pm 4.28	7.65 \pm 5.26	8.54 \pm 4.57	4.91 \pm 0.99	-0.81 \pm 1.31	0.76 \pm 1.25	0.29
	10 weeks	3.95 \pm 2.80	6.24 \pm 5.51	4.78 \pm 3.74				
Social fear	Baseline	4.41 \pm 3.70	4.61 \pm 4.40	3.94 \pm 2.97	3.99 \pm 0.73	-0.85 \pm 0.99	0.73 \pm 0.93	0.51
	10 weeks	2.86 \pm 2.15	4.28 \pm 3.77	3.35 \pm 2.63				
Depression	Baseline	5.50 \pm 3.55	6.66 \pm 5.94	7.96 \pm 6.02	5.68 \pm 1.11	-1.25 \pm 1.49	0.09 \pm 1.42	0.57
	10 weeks	4.24 \pm 2.83	6.02 \pm 5.77	5.46 \pm 5.13				

Coefficients and p-values of the interaction between time and treatment, with sex as covariate (LMM). ^a: MPH was used as reference treatment. MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; ODD: opposite defiant disorder; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SD: standard deviation; SEQ: Social-Emotional Questionnaire.

4.8.2.5 Physical complaints and adverse effects

No significant differences in effects between the three treatments were found for combined (Table 4.13) and individual PCQ scores. Moreover, no significant changes regarding individual PCQ scores were found within treatment groups during the study period (Cochran-Armitage trend test, data not shown).

Regarding blood pressure and heart rate, no significant differences in effects between treatments were found (Table 4.14), despite a slightly increased average heart rate in the MPH group ($p = 0.1414$ after Bonferroni correction for the difference in effect between PBE and MPH).

No serious AEs related to the intervention were reported. The frequency of nonserious adverse events reported by parents after 5 and 10 weeks (open question) was significantly different between treatment groups (Table 4.15). Post-hoc analyses revealed that both after 5 and 10 weeks, significantly more adverse events were reported for participants receiving MPH than for those receiving PBE ($p = 0.004$ and $p = 0.0255$ after Bonferroni correction). Adverse effects reported for PBE were headache, dizziness, nausea and diarrhoea. Adverse effects reported for MPH were GI symptoms, reduced appetite, insomnia, headache, a feeling of tachycardia, sneezing and being emotional.

Table 4.13: Mean \pm SD baseline and follow-up summed physical complaints scores between treatments, after 10 weeks vs. baseline.

Score	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Coefficient (SE)			P-value
					Intercept	Placebo ^a	PBE ^a	
Pain	Baseline	2.62 \pm 1.90	2.97 \pm 2.44	2.90 \pm 2.14	2.50 \pm 0.50	-0.66 \pm 0.66	-0.46 \pm 0.63	0.51
	10 weeks	1.91 \pm 1.69	2.20 \pm 2.47	2.70 \pm 2.90				
Thirst/ perspiration	Baseline	1.17 \pm 1.63	1.65 \pm 2.90	1.67 \pm 1.95	1.04 \pm 0.50	0.32 \pm 0.67	0.21 \pm 0.64	0.48
	10 weeks	1.31 \pm 2.06	1.42 \pm 2.67	1.22 \pm 2.15				
Asthma/ rhinitis	Baseline	2.43 \pm 2.39	2.41 \pm 2.31	2.43 \pm 1.83	2.21 \pm 0.57	0.10 \pm 0.76	0.52 \pm 0.73	0.67
	10 weeks	2.31 \pm 3.33	1.78 \pm 2.60	2.30 \pm 3.00				
Skin problems	Baseline	2.21 \pm 4.10	2.68 \pm 2.87	2.23 \pm 3.24	1.14 \pm 0.68	0.65 \pm 0.90	0.13 \pm 0.87	0.53
	10 weeks	1.71 \pm 3.24	1.81 \pm 2.59	1.41 \pm 2.06				
GI problems	Baseline	3.61 \pm 3.59	3.68 \pm 3.06	3.83 \pm 2.57	2.75 \pm 0.71	0.46 \pm 0.94	0.00 \pm 0.90	0.75
	10 weeks	2.64 \pm 3.34	2.90 \pm 3.12	2.68 \pm 2.68				
Sleep problems	Baseline	3.36 \pm 2.72	2.72 \pm 2.32	4.65 \pm 2.17	5.19 \pm 0.48	-2.14 \pm 0.64	-2.69 \pm 0.61	0.12
	10 weeks	2.86 \pm 1.74	2.02 \pm 1.88	5.09 \pm 2.04				

Coefficients and p-values of the interaction between time and treatment, with sex as covariate (LMM). ^a: MPH was used as reference treatment. GI: gastrointestinal; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SD: standard deviation.

Table 4.14: Mean \pm SD baseline and follow-up blood pressure and heart rate.

	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Coefficient (SE)			P-value
					Intercept	Placebo ^a	PBE ^a	
Systolic blood pressure, mm Hg	Baseline	108.80 \pm 12.42	107.00 \pm 12.36	109.54 \pm 9.50	115.24 \pm 2.32	-5.97 \pm 3.09	-3.64 \pm 2.99	0.37
	10 weeks	109.52 \pm 8.78	111.65 \pm 10.13	115.61 \pm 7.73				
Diastolic blood pressure, mm Hg	Baseline	59.77 \pm 8.85	60.59 \pm 11.99	62.12 \pm 9.97	65.75 \pm 2.10	-4.72 \pm 2.83	-4.91 \pm 2.74	0.57
	10 weeks	61.04 \pm 7.71	60.81 \pm 9.51	65.70 \pm 7.89				
Heart rate, beats per minute	Baseline	79 \pm 12	77 \pm 17	78 \pm 10	85 \pm 3	-4 \pm 4	-10 \pm 4	0.09
	10 weeks	81 \pm 11	76 \pm 13	86 \pm 15				

P-values of the interaction between time and treatment between 3 treatment groups, 10 weeks versus baseline, with sex as covariate (LMM). ^a: MPH was used as reference treatment. MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SD: standard deviation.

Table 4.15: Proportion of participants with reported potential adverse events (yes/no).

Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	P-value
5 weeks	6/20 (23%)	3/25 (11%)	11/10 (52%)	0.004**
10 weeks	2/20 (9%)	2/24 (8%)	9/14 (39%)	0.007**

Chi square test based on “complete cases”. The percentage of yes responders is calculated by dividing the amount of yes responders by the total amount of participants ** $p < 0.01$. MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

4.8.2.6 Percentage of treatment responders

Based on teacher (but not parent) ratings, the percentage of treatment responders was significantly different between treatment groups (Table 4.16). Post-hoc analyses on teacher ratings revealed that the percentage of treatment responders differs significantly between MPH and placebo (data not shown, $p = 0.007$ after Bonferroni correction).

Table 4.16: Proportion of treatment responders (yes/no; percentage indicates yes responders) based on teacher and parent ADHD-RS ratings.

	Placebo	PBE	MPH	P-value
Teachers	3/11 (21%)	12/8 (60%)	13/4 (76%)	0.008**
Parents	4/17 (19%)	10/17 (37%)	11/10 (52%)	0.08

Chi square test based on “complete cases” (participants with total ADHD-RS scores at baseline and 10 weeks). The percentage of yes responders is calculated by dividing the amount of yes responders by the total amount of participants; ** $p < 0.01$. ADHD-RS: ADHD-Rating Scale; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

4.8.3 Biological samples analyses

4.8.3.1 Baseline characteristics

No significant differences in mean baseline concentrations for each biomarker were found between the groups (one-way ANOVA, Table 4.17).

Mean concentrations of the analysed biomarkers are listed per treatment group at baseline and after 10 weeks in Table 4.18. Test statistics and p-values of the interaction

between treatment and time are also shown in Table 4.18. In case of a significant interaction term, false discovery rate analysis was applied (Table 4.19) to account for the multitude of hypotheses tested. For the oxidative stress parameters, the qq-plot shows that the observed p-values more or less follow the expected distribution under the null hypothesis of no association. For the immunological markers, there is a slight increase in significance regarding the expected null distribution (Figure 4.11). Results of the paired samples t-test for NPY and weight assessment in the active treatment groups are listed in Table 4.20.

Table 4.17: Baseline concentration for each biomarker (mean \pm SD) per treatment group.

	Placebo	PBE	MPH	P-value
GSH ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	849.98 \pm 164.89	823.15 \pm 185.10	864.38 \pm 128.96	0.625
Retinol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.27 \pm 0.07	0.28 \pm 0.07	0.26 \pm 0.05	0.417
α -tocopherol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	8.96 \pm 2.43	8.95 \pm 1.55	9.51 \pm 2.31	0.547
γ -tocopherol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.51 \pm 0.23	0.50 \pm 0.19	0.49 \pm 0.18	0.964
β -carotene ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.35 \pm 0.25	0.46 \pm 0.33	0.40 \pm 0.26	0.319
coQ10 ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.47 \pm 0.16	0.51 \pm 0.17	0.54 \pm 0.19	0.402
GPX (mU/mL)	131.88 \pm 54.13	167.26 \pm 82.64	171.88 \pm 92.38	0.104
CAT (U/mL)	173.61 \pm 87.10	173.36 \pm 85.85	170.94 \pm 81.41	0.992
SOD (U/mL)	56.71 \pm 8.34	53.01 \pm 8.80	56.15 \pm 9.87	0.233
GPx gene (normalised value)	1.13 \pm 0.62	1.20 \pm 0.55	1.37 \pm 1.39	0.628
CAT gene (normalised value)	1.16 \pm 0.47	1.14 \pm 0.58	1.03 \pm 0.46	0.645
SOD gene (normalised value)	1.32 \pm 0.78	1.22 \pm 0.87	1.32 \pm 0.79	0.861
XO gene (normalised value)	1.94 \pm 2.44	1.43 \pm 1.38	2.07 \pm 3.78	0.624
ApoJ gene (normalised value)	1.41 \pm 0.98	1.38 \pm 1.24	1.38 \pm 0.98	0.994
Zinc ($\mu\text{g/dL}$)	117.84 \pm 27.01	112.22 \pm 4.66	126.10 \pm 44.14	0.301
MDA (μM)	5.46 \pm 2.76	5.11 \pm 2.33	3.92 \pm 1.95	0.054
8-OHdG (ng/mg creatinine)	7.63 \pm 3.20	9.27 \pm 4.46	7.96 \pm 3.44	0.208
IL-1 β (pg/mL)	0.04 \pm 0.02	0.06 \pm 0.09	0.04 \pm 0.04	0.646

Table 4.17: Baseline concentration for each biomarker (mean \pm SD) per treatment group (continued).

	Placebo	PBE	MPH	P-value
IL-4 (pg/mL)	0.02 \pm 0.01	0.02 \pm 0.03	0.02 \pm 0.01	0.790
IL-5 (pg/mL)	0.42 \pm 0.42	0.38 \pm 0.69	0.39 \pm 0.50	0.972
IL-6 (pg/ml)	0.38 \pm 0.43	0.34 \pm 0.27	0.31 \pm 0.28	0.729
IL-8 (pg/mL)	2.90 \pm 1.06	2.87 \pm 1.18	2.69 \pm 1.37	0.794
IL-10 (pg/mL)	0.33 \pm 0.27	0.26 \pm 0.13	0.49 \pm 1.04	0.336
IL-12p70 (pg/mL)	0.12 \pm 0.10	0.18 \pm 0.37	0.17 \pm 0.17	0.683
TNF- α (pg/mL)	1.07 \pm 0.34	0.91 \pm 0.25	1.06 \pm 0.55	0.226
IFN- γ (pg/mL)	8.74 \pm 18.59	5.27 \pm 5.83	11.26 \pm 25.44	0.445
IgA (g/L)	1.21 \pm 0.53	1.00 \pm 0.37	0.91 \pm 0.48	0.058
IgE (kU/L)	415.68 \pm 730.53	243.66 \pm 417.92	244.61 \pm 489.35	0.420
IgG1 (g/L)	4.94 \pm 1.15	4.91 \pm 0.87	4.65 \pm 1.47	0.622
IgG ₂ (g/L)	1.67 \pm 0.54	1.62 \pm 0.71	1.55 \pm 0.51	0.765
IgG ₃ (g/L)	0.56 \pm 0.25	0.58 \pm 0.19	0.56 \pm 0.26	0.940
IgG ₄ (g/L)	0.36 \pm 0.27	0.35 \pm 0.31	0.38 \pm 0.25	0.949
NPY (pg/mL)	10.03 \pm 6.86	9.78 \pm 7.67	11.07 \pm 7.26	0.792

GSH: glutathione; coQ10: co-enzyme Q10; GPX: glutathione peroxidase; CAT: catalase; SOD: superoxide dismutase; MDA: malondialdehyde; 8-OHdG: 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine; IL-1 β : interleukin-1 beta; IL-4: interleukin-4; IL-5: interleukin-5; IL-6: interleukin-6; IL-8: interleukin-8; IL-10: interleukin-10; IL-12p70: interleukin-12; NPY: Neuropeptide Y; TNF- α : tumor necrosis factor- alpha; IFN- γ : interferon gamma; IgA: immunoglobuline A; IgE: immunoglobuline E; IgG₁: immunoglobuline G₁; IgG₂: immunoglobuline G₂; IgG₃: immunoglobuline G₃; IgG₄: immunoglobuline G₄; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; NPY: Neuropeptide Y; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract. GSH, lipid soluble antioxidants, GPX and CAT analyses were performed on respectively n=30, n=32 and n=25; SOD analysis was performed on n=30, n=31 and n=24. Gene expression analysis was carried out on n=28, n=31 and n=25. Zinc analysis was performed on n=29, n=29 and n=24. MDA concentrations were measured of n=28, n=33 and n=25. 8-OHdG analysis was carried out on n=29, n=32 and n=24. Cytokines levels were analysed in n=28, n=32 and n=25. Antibodies were measured in n=29, n=31 and n=25.

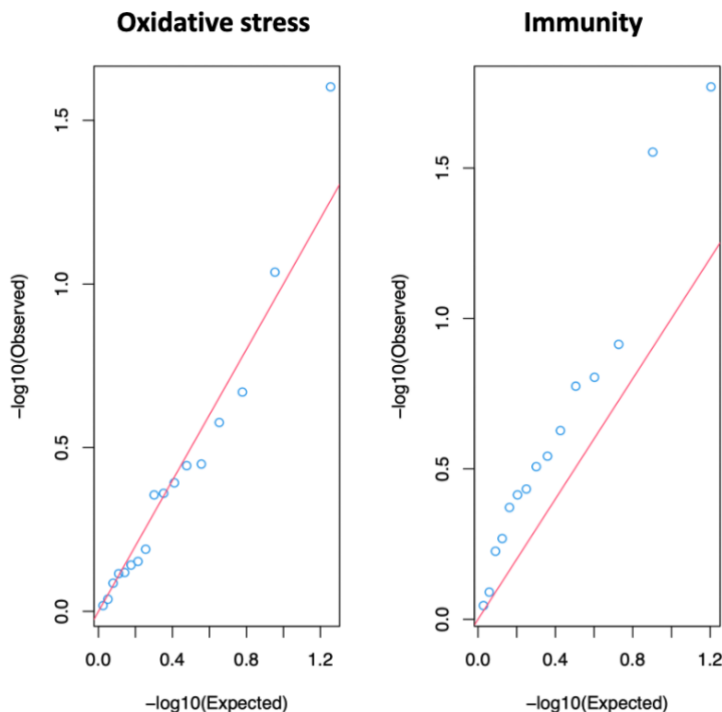


Figure 4.11: QQ-plots of the oxidative stress pathway and the immunity pathway. Diagonal red line: expected distribution under the null hypothesis; open circles: observed p-values. Deviations from the distribution under the null hypothesis indicates an enrichment in low p-values.

4.8.3.2 Oxidative stress pathway: antioxidants

Regarding effects on GSH levels, no significant differences in mean GSH concentrations between the treatments were found. Also no significant differences in mean plasma lipid soluble antioxidant concentrations (retinol, α - and γ -tocopherol, β -carotene and coQ10) were found between the three groups after 10 weeks (Table 4.18). LMM analyses of the measured plasma antioxidant enzymes did show a nominally significant difference in CAT activity between the groups after 10 weeks ($p=0.025$) (Table 4.18). However, since multiple hypotheses are tested within one particular pathway, a multiple testing correction needs to be performed. The calculated q-value ($q=0.425$) now indicates that this association is most likely to be false positive, 42.5% of this significance will be a false positive result (Table 4.19). This result is consistent with the qqplot (Figure 4.12), which

showed that the observed p-values are following the expected distribution under the null hypothesis of no association. Gene expression of the different target genes (GPX, CAT, SOD, XO and ApoJ) did not reveal any significant differences between the three groups after the study period (Table 4.18). Lastly, the LMM analysis did not reveal any significant differences in serum zinc concentrations (Table 4.18). In order to specifically evaluate the effect of MPH on oxidative stress biomarkers, paired-samples t-tests (data not shown) were performed. No significant differences in antioxidant markers could be demonstrated at the end of the 10-week period compared to the start.

4.8.3.3 Oxidative stress pathway: oxidative damage

LMM did not show any significant difference on neither MDA nor on 8-OHdG concentration between the treatment groups after 10 weeks (Table 4.18).

4.8.3.4 Immunity

In most of the analysed plasma samples, IL-1 β and IL-4 levels were lower than the limit of detection of the method used. For statistical analysis of these two cytokines, a more suitable regression method, Tobit regression, was used (Twisk & Rijmen 2009). Both Tobit regression as well as the LMM analyses used for the other cytokines failed to show any significant differences in cytokine levels between the groups over time (Table 4.16). LMM analyses did; however, reveal a significant difference in IgA and IgG₂ plasma concentrations between the three treatment arms over time ($p= 0.028$ and $p= 0.017$ resp.). FDR analyses of these immunity biomarkers showed a slight enrichment of lower p-values, with the two most significant markers, IgA and IgG₂ having a q-value of 0.098 (Table 4.19). Therefore, IgA and IgG₂ have been shown, with a 90% probability, to significantly differ between the treatment arms. It could thus be assumed that after 10 weeks, increased IgA and IgG₂ concentrations in the MPH group as compared to those in the PBE group could be found. Statistical analyses of the other antibodies (IgG₁, IgG₃, IgG₄ and IgE) did not show any significant differences between the three groups after 10 weeks (Table 4.18). In particular for the MPH group, post-hoc analyses after the paired-samples t-test, to compare baseline to 10 weeks, demonstrated a q-value of 0.023 for TNF- α , IgA and IgG₂ and 0.100 for IL-5. Assuming TNF- α , IgA and IgG₂, and IL-5 are considered significant, respectively only 2% and 10% would represent false positives (data not shown).

4.8.3.5 The orexigenic neuropeptide Y and weight assessment

LMM analyses of the serum NPY levels did not show any significant differences between the treatment groups (Figure 4.12). However, results of the paired-samples t-test did reveal a significant decrease in serum NPY concentrations ($p = 0.021$) after MPH treatment for 10 weeks (Table 4.20). Moreover, a significant weight loss ($p < 0.001$) was observed in the MPH group. No significance in serum NPY concentrations was observed for the participants receiving PBE, however, a significant increase in body weight was established ($p < 0.001$).

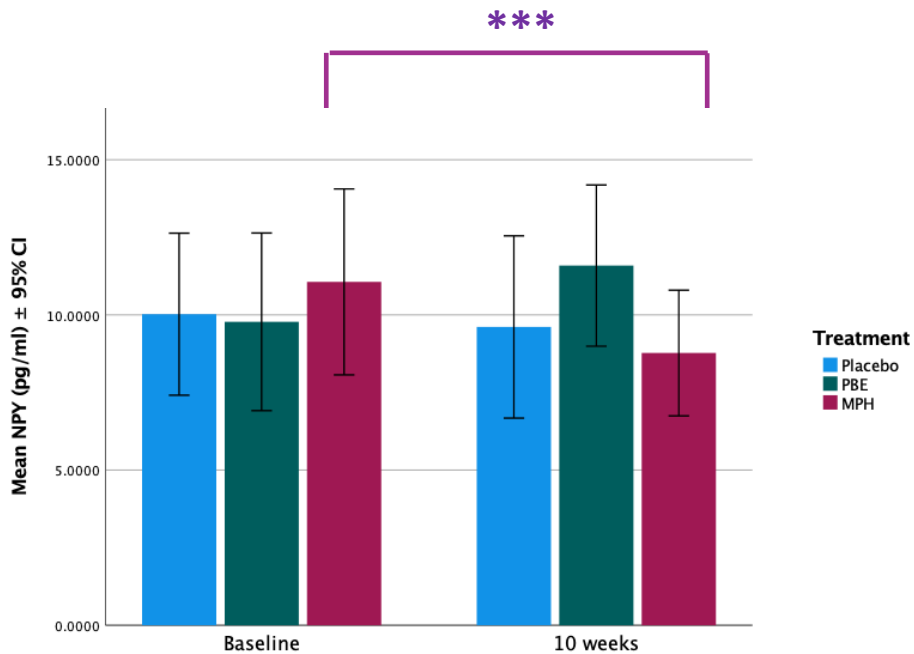


Figure 4.12: Evaluation of serum NPY levels at baseline and 10 weeks. CI: confidence interval; MPH: Methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

***: $p < 0.001$

Table 4.18: Baseline and follow-up concentrations \pm SD of evaluated biomarkers per treatment group.

Biomarker	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Test value	P-value
GSH ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	Baseline	849.98 \pm 164.89	823.15 \pm 185.10	864.38 \pm 128.96	F(2, 153)= 0.438	0.646
	10 weeks	862.99 \pm 134.12	777.70 \pm 175.88	845.64 \pm 156.85		
Retinol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	Baseline	0.27 \pm 0.07	0.28 \pm 0.07	0.26 \pm 0.05	F(2, 70.160)= 0.041	0.960
	10 weeks	0.27 \pm 0.06	0.29 \pm 0.07	0.26 \pm 0.07		
α-tocopherol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	Baseline	8.96 \pm 2.43	8.95 \pm 1.55	9.51 \pm 2.31	F(2, 68.330)= 0.199	0.820
	10 weeks	8.48 \pm 2.09	8.77 \pm 1.71	9.68 \pm 2.28		
γ-tocopherol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	Baseline	0.51 \pm 0.23	0.50 \pm 0.19	0.49 \pm 0.18	F(2, 73.144)= 0.353	0.704
	10 weeks	0.58 \pm 0.25	0.58 \pm 0.23	0.63 \pm 0.23		
β-carotene ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	Baseline	0.35 \pm 0.25	0.46 \pm 0.33	0.40 \pm 0.26	F(2, 69.146)= 2.468	0.092
	10 weeks	0.37 \pm 0.34	0.44 \pm 0.37	0.30 \pm 0.13		
CoQ10 ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	Baseline	0.47 \pm 0.16	0.51 \pm 0.17	0.54 \pm 0.19	F(2, 69.051)= 0.086	0.918
	10 weeks	0.43 \pm 0.13	0.46 \pm 0.14	0.50 \pm 0.13		
GPX (mU/mL)	Baseline	131.88 \pm 54.13	167.26 \pm 82.64	171.88 \pm 92.38	F(2, 69.940)= 0.915	0.405
	10 weeks	158.12 \pm 47.55	184.79 \pm 9.64	195.75 \pm 96.12		

Table 4.18: Baseline and follow-up concentrations \pm SD of evaluated biomarkers per treatment group (continued).

Biomarker	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Test value	P-value
CAT (U/mL)	Baseline	173.61 \pm 87.10	173.36 \pm 85.85	170.94 \pm 81.41	F(2, 66.568)= 3.922	0.025*
	10 weeks	186.58 \pm 72.80	132.16 \pm 59.39	180.48 \pm 72.49		
SOD (U/mL)	Baseline	56.71 \pm 8.34	53.01 \pm 8.80	56.15 \pm 9.87	F(2, 68.428)= 1.039	0.359
	10 weeks	57.33 \pm 6.93	58.20 \pm 8.67	58.85 \pm 8.01		
GPX gene (normalised value)	Baseline	1.13 \pm 0.62	1.20 \pm 0.55	1.37 \pm 1.39	F(2, 77.623)= 0.266	0.767
	10 weeks	1.09 \pm 0.66	1.35 \pm 0.47	1.40 \pm 0.85		
CAT gene (normalised value)	Baseline	1.16 \pm 0.47	1.14 \pm 0.58	1.03 \pm 0.46	F(2, 74.546)= 0.828	0.441
	10 weeks	1.20 \pm 0.40	1.40 \pm 0.62	1.33 \pm 0.74		
SOD gene (normalised value)	Baseline	1.32 \pm 0.78	1.22 \pm 0.87	1.32 \pm 0.79	F(2, 68.777)= 0.841	0.436
	10 weeks	1.38 \pm 0.85	1.12 \pm 0.69	1.28 \pm 0.81		
XO gene (normalised value)	Baseline	1.94 \pm 2.44	1.43 \pm 1.38	2.07 \pm 3.78	F(2, 39.932)= 1.605	0.214
	10 weeks	1.14 \pm 1.06	1.91 \pm 1.73	1.37 \pm 1.04		
ApoJ (normalised value)	Baseline	1.41 \pm 0.98	1.38 \pm 1.24	1.38 \pm 0.98	F(2, 69.694)= 0.327	0.722
	10 weeks	1.55 \pm 1.03	1.34 \pm 0.60	1.29 \pm 0.62		

Table 4.18: Baseline and follow-up concentrations \pm SD of evaluated biomarkers per treatment group (continued).

Biomarker	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Test value	P-value
Zinc ($\mu\text{g/dL}$)	Baseline	117.84 \pm 27.01	112.22 \pm 24.60	126.10 \pm 44.14	F(2, 77.541)= 0.274	0.761
	10 weeks	104.00 \pm 29.73	113.87 \pm 31.69	116.62 \pm 30.41		
MDA (μM)	Baseline	5.46 \pm 2.76	5.11 \pm 2.33	3.92 \pm 1.95	F(2, 65.511)= 1.053	0.355
	10 weeks	4.52 \pm 2.48	4.95 \pm 1.98	3.94 \pm 2.16		
8-OHdG (ng/mg creatinine)	Baseline	7.63 \pm 3.20	9.27 \pm 4.46	7.96 \pm 3.44	F(2, 75.755)=1.351	0.265
	10 weeks	9.75 \pm 3.51	9.05 \pm 2.88	8.48 \pm 2.60		
IL-1β (pg/mL)	Baseline	0.04 \pm 0.02	0.06 \pm 0.09	0.04 \pm 0.04	Z=0.600	0.539
	10 weeks	0.05 \pm 0.02	0.05 \pm 0.04	0.06 \pm 0.07		
IL-4 (pg/mL)	Baseline	0.02 \pm 0.01	0.02 \pm 0.03	0.02 \pm 0.01	Z=0.187	0.900
	10 weeks	0.02 \pm 0.01	0.02 \pm 0.03	0.02 \pm 0.01		
IL-5 (pg/mL)	Baseline	0.42 \pm 0.42	0.38 \pm 0.69	0.39 \pm 0.50	F(2, 72.116)= 0.209	0.812
	10 weeks	0.29 \pm 0.41	0.31 \pm 0.28	0.25 \pm 0.28		
IL-6 (pg/mL)	Baseline	0.38 \pm 0.43	0.34 \pm 0.27	0.31 \pm 0.28	F(2, 145)= 1.003	0.369
	10 weeks	0.28 \pm 0.14	0.37 \pm 0.37	0.35 \pm 0.34		

Table 4.18: Baseline and follow-up concentrations \pm SD of evaluated biomarkers per treatment group (continued).

Biomarker	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Test value	P-value
IL-8 (pg/mL)	Baseline	2.90 \pm 1.06	2.87 \pm 1.18	2.69 \pm 1.37	F(2, 77.227)= 0.963	0.386
	10 weeks	3.14 \pm 1.21	2.86 \pm 1.02	3.21 \pm 2.15		
IL-10 (pg/mL)	Baseline	0.33 \pm 0.27	0.26 \pm 0.13	0.49 \pm 1.04	F(2, 81.891)= 1.893	0.157
	10 weeks	0.55 \pm 0.58	0.36 \pm 0.50	0.30 \pm 0.18		
IL-12p70 (pg/mL)	Baseline	0.12 \pm 0.10	0.18 \pm 0.37	0.17 \pm 0.17	F(2, 60.998)= 0.525	0.594
	10 weeks	0.12 \pm 0.11	0.19 \pm 0.37	0.14 \pm 0.14		
TNF-α (pg/mL)	Baseline	1.07 \pm 0.34	0.91 \pm 0.25	1.06 \pm 0.55	F(2, 74.046)= 2.163	0.122
	10 weeks	0.91 \pm 0.22	0.88 \pm 0.23	0.87 \pm 0.28		
IFN-γ (pg/mL)	Baseline	8.74 \pm 18.59	5.27 \pm 5.83	11.26 \pm 25.44	F(2, 146)= 1.458	0.236
	10 weeks	7.09 \pm 5.73	8.48 \pm 16.95	3.97 \pm 2.55		
IgA (g/L)	Baseline	1.21 \pm 0.53	1.00 \pm 0.37	0.91 \pm 0.48	F(2, 67.847)= 3.781	0.028*
	10 weeks	1.24 \pm 0.55	1.00 \pm 0.37	0.99 \pm 0.53		
IgE (kU/L)	Baseline	415.68 \pm 730.53	243.66 \pm 417.92	244.61 \pm 489.35	F(2, 66.179)= 0.868	0.425
	10 weeks	441.04 \pm 892.65	289.23 \pm 676.60	227.91 \pm 430.15		

Table 4.18: Baseline and follow-up concentrations \pm SD of evaluated biomarkers per treatment group (continued).

Biomarker	Time point	Placebo	PBE	MPH	Test value	P-value
IgG₁ (g/L)	Baseline	4.94 \pm 1.15	4.91 \pm 0.87	4.65 \pm 1.47	F(2, 68.689)= 1.833	0.168
	10 weeks	5.06 \pm 1.27	4.75 \pm 0.82	4.76 \pm 1.39		
IgG₂ (g/L)	Baseline	1.67 \pm 0.54	1.62 \pm 0.71	1.55 \pm 0.51	F(2, 67.492)= 4.302	0.017*
	10 weeks	1.74 \pm 0.51	1.62 \pm 0.69	1.64 \pm 0.59		
IgG₃ (g/L)	Baseline	0.56 \pm 0.25	0.58 \pm 0.19	0.56 \pm 0.26	F(2, 67.921)= 1.189	0.311
	10 weeks	0.59 \pm 0.25	0.58 \pm 0.22	0.58 \pm 0.30		
IgG₄ (g/L)	Baseline	0.36 \pm 0.27	0.35 \pm 0.31	0.38 \pm 0.25	F(2, 67.026)= 1.272	0.287
	10 weeks	0.33 \pm 0.27	0.29 \pm 0.22	0.37 \pm 0.26		
NPY (pg/mL)	Baseline	10.03 \pm 6.86	9.78 \pm 7.67	11.07 \pm 7.26	F(2, 73.690)= 1.304	0.278
	10 weeks	9.61 \pm 6.79	11.59 \pm 6.29	8.77 \pm 4.80		

Test value and p-value of the interaction between time and treatment between all treatment groups, 10 weeks versus baseline with sex, processing time and time until analysis as covariates (LMM and Tobit regression for respectively IL-1 β and IL-4), *: p-value < 0.05 if interaction term is significant. GSH: glutathione; coQ10: co-enzyme Q10; GPX: glutathione peroxidase; CAT: catalase; SOD: superoxide dismutase; MDA: malondialdehyde; 8-OHdG: 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine; IL-1 β : interleukin-1 beta; IL-4: interleukin-4; IL-5: interleukin-5; IL-6: interleukin-6; IL-8: interleukin-8; IL-10: interleukin-10; IL-12p70: interleukin-12; TNF- α : tumor necrosis factor- alpha; IFN- γ : interferon gamma; IgA: immunoglobuline A; IgE: immunoglobuline E; IgG₁: immunoglobuline G₁; IgG₂: immunoglobuline G₂; IgG₃: immunoglobuline G₃; IgG₄: immunoglobuline G₄; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; NPY: Neuropeptide Y; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract. Follow-up analyses of GSH, lipid soluble antioxidants, GPX and CAT were performed on respectively n=23, n=27 and n=23. SOD activity levels were measured in n=23, n=26 and n=22. Gene expression analysis was performed on n=22, n=26 and n=23. Zinc concentrations were measured in n=23, n=27 and n=24 respectively. MDA concentrations were analysed in n=21, n=27 and n=22. 8-OHdG analysis was carried out on n=22, n=27 and n=22. Cytokines analyses were performed on n=21, n=27 and n=23. Antibodies were measured in n=23, n=27 and n=24.

Table 4.19: Q-values as calculated by the *fdr* tool package for each biomarker of the oxidative stress and immunological pathway.

	Biomarker	P-value	Q-value
Oxidative stress pathway	CAT (U/mL)	0.025	0.425
	β -carotene ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.092	0.782
	XO gene (normalised value)	0.214	0.833
	8-OHdG (ng/mg creatinine)	0.265	0.833
	MDA (μM)	0.355	0.833
	SOD (U/mL)	0.359	0.833
	GPX (U/mL)	0.405	0.833
	SOD gene (normalised value)	0.436	0.833
	CAT gene (normalised value)	0.441	0.833
	GSH ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.646	0.929
	γ -tocopherol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.704	0.929
	ApoJ gene (normalised value)	0.722	0.929
	Zinc ($\mu\text{g/dL}$)	0.761	0.929
	GPX (normalised value)	0.767	0.929
	α -tocopherol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.820	0.929
	CoQ10 ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.918	0.960
Retinol ($\mu\text{g/mL}$)	0.960	0.960	
Immunity pathway	IgG ₂ (g/L)	0.017	0.098
	IgA (g/L)	0.028	0.098
	TNF- α (pg/mL)	0.122	0.208
	IL-10 (pg/mL)	0.157	0.224
	IgG ₁ (g/L)	0.168	0.228
	IFN- γ (pg/mL)	0.236	0.247
	IgG ₄ (g/L)	0.287	0.257

Table 4.19: Q-values as calculated by the *fdr* tool package for each biomarker of the oxidative stress and immunological pathway (continued).

Immunity pathway	Biomarker	P-value	Q-value
	IgG ₃ (g/L)	0.311	0.260
	IL-6 (pg/mL)	0.369	0.267
	IL-8 (pg/mL)	0.286	0.269
	IgE (kU/L)	0.425	0.272
	IL-1 β (pg/mL)	0.539	0.321
	IL-12p70 (pg/mL)	0.594	0.343
	IL-5 (pg/mL)	0.812	0.416
	IL-4 (pg/mL)	0.900	0.442

The observed p-values of the biomarkers linked to the oxidative stress and the immune pathway generated with the LMMs are sorted by significance. The q-value then indicated the fraction of false associations, in case that p-value is declared significant. GSH: glutathione; coQ10: co-enzyme Q10; GPX: glutathione peroxidase; CAT: catalase; SOD: superoxide dismutase; MDA: malondialdehyde; 8-OHdG: 8-hydroxy-2'-deoxyguanosine; IL-1 β : interleukin-1 beta; IL-4: interleukin-4; IL-5: interleukin-5; IL-6: interleukin-6; IL-8: interleukin-8; IL-10: interleukin-10; IL-12p70: interleukin-12; TNF- α : tumor necrosis factor- alpha; IFN- γ : interferon gamma; IgA: immunoglobuline A; IgE: immunoglobuline E; IgG₁: immunoglobuline G₁; IgG₂: immunoglobuline G₂; IgG₃: immunoglobuline G₃; IgG₄: immunoglobuline G₄.

Table 4.20. Baseline and follow-up concentrations \pm SD of the neurochemical parameter NPY, height and weight for the active treatment groups.

Biomarker	Time point	PBE	Test value ^a	P-value ^a	MPH	Test value ^b	P-value ^b
NPY (pg/mL)	Baseline	10.65 \pm 7.75	t(23)= -0.646	0.525	11.07 \pm 7.26	t(23)= 2.471	0.021*
	10 weeks	11.80 \pm 6.34			8.77 \pm 4.80		
Height (m)	Baseline	1.42 \pm 0.11	t(25)= -5.305	<0.001***	1.39 \pm 0.10	t(23)= -6.699	<0.001***
	10 weeks	1.44 \pm 0.11			1.41 \pm 0.10		
Weight (kg)	Baseline	35.3 \pm 10.02	t(26)= -3.007	0.006**	34.47 \pm 9.34		
	10 weeks	36.0 \pm 9.97			33.36 \pm 9.25	t(22)= 6.743	<0.001***

^aTest value and p-value of the mean difference for each parameter between the start and the end of the study for the PBE treatment group. ^bTest value and p-value of the mean difference for each biomarker between the start and the end of the study for the MPH treatment group *: if p-value < 0.05 ; ** p-value <0.01 and if interaction term is significant. ^bTest value and p-value of post-hoc pairwise comparisons with Bonferroni correction. ***: p-value <0.001; NPY: neuropeptide Y; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract

4.9 Discussion

Most research on nutritional supplements or medication in ADHD primarily assesses effects on behaviour (Konofal et al., 2008; Rucklidge et al., 2018). This trial; however, also takes into account a broad range of immune and oxidative biomarkers, as well as the neurochemical biomarker NPY and evaluates the potential of a procyanidin-rich extract in ADHD as compared to MPH and placebo. To our knowledge, this is also the first study investigating the possible effects of MPH, considered one of the first-line treatment options in ADHD, on numerous peripheral immune and oxidative stress related biomarkers. Although 48 patients per treatment were to be included based on power calculation ($n = 144$ in total), the trial was ended with 88 participants due to expiry of study capsules in combination with poor inclusion during the covid-19 pandemic. Despite the fact that the dropout ratio was lower than expected (14% vs. 20%), power was too low to complete subgroup analyses. Specific differences between treatments (e.g. PBE and MPH) could therefore potentially remain unexplored.

Based upon teacher-rated ADHD-RS, the primary outcome, MPH treatment caused, as expected, significant improvement (total and inattention score, not hyperactivity/impulsivity) as compared to placebo after five weeks (Schachter et al., 2001). After 10 weeks, both PBE and MPH significantly improved the total and hyperactivity/impulsivity score, while MPH also improved inattention. PBE thus had a slower effect than MPH. This was also expected, since nutritional supplements often require weeks to months to exert an effect due to their mechanism of action, while MPH's effects can be expected promptly (Kimko et al., 1999). Earlier research for instance demonstrated that taking PBE at least five weeks before the start of the allergy season reduced allergic symptoms. It is likely that the immune modulating effects of PBE may require sufficient time to manifest noticeable symptom reduction (Wilson et al., 2010). Nevertheless, though statistical noninferiority analysis was inconclusive, both treatments were evenly matched after 10 weeks except for their effect on inattention. Improvement of ADHD behaviour at school is a desirable treatment outcome with impact on school performance, relationships and self-esteem. Since the FFQ indicates comparable baseline dietary habits (and thus polyphenol intake) between treatment groups, effects in the PBE group can be ascribed to PBE's polyphenol content.

Based on parent ratings, significant improvement on all ADHD-RS (sub)scores was found only for MPH after 10 weeks. The difference in effects between teacher and parent ratings is striking and appears to emphasize the higher sensitivity of teacher ratings (Verlaet et al., 2017). Possibly, parenting stress and exceptional focus on one child (evidenced by slightly higher baseline scores), especially during a trial focused on ADHD behaviour, affect parents' perceptions and reduce their ability to notice improvements. This might specifically be true for PBE, as its effects are expected to appear very subtle after several weeks, gradually increasing over the course of another number of weeks – as opposed to MPH's effects. This underlines the importance of parental/family psychological support and education for ADHD therapy to reach its full potential (Heath et al., 2015). Teachers might be more objective and sensitive to behavioural improvements since they are less emotionally involved, less focused on one child and can compare between children in the classroom. Nevertheless, MPH extended-release formulation is effective for about eight hours, while PBE's effect is not expected to wear off suddenly. Since study treatments were taken at breakfast, teachers, as opposed to parents, might not have noticed potential 'rebound' effects of MPH.

SEQ ratings largely confirm ADHD-RS results, thus consolidating our findings. Differences between ADHD-RS and SEQ results could be attributable to different phrasing, divergent differentiation into sub scores and the 4- vs 5-point rating scales. Moreover, our results confirm successful treatment of paediatric ADHD with PBE in an earlier controlled trial, in which improvement was also evidenced by teacher but not parent ratings (Trebatická et al., 2006).

Both PBE and MPH did not significantly affect co-occurring psychiatric and physical complaints. However, as the study population was not specifically chosen based on these conditions, potential for improvement by PBE might have been limited.

MPH frequently causes adverse effects. It is therefore important to consider both behavioural improvement and adverse effects when assessing PBE's value in ADHD therapy. Up to five times more adverse effects were reported for MPH than for PBE. Reported side effects were generally comparable to those in literature (Storebø et al., 2015; Trebatická et al., 2006). Moreover, though not statistically (but possibly clinically)

significant, a slightly increased average heart rate (but not blood pressure) was observed for those treated with MPH at the end of the trial.

Treatment adherence and proportion of dropouts can be considered indicators of treatment effectiveness, based on achievement of positive effects and absence of adverse effects. Both were not significantly different between treatments. The overall acceptability of PBE, based on adverse effects, compliance and dropouts, therefore seems at least not inferior to MPH.

Looking at the biological markers in this study, no clear evidence for an increase in antioxidant levels, reduced oxidative damage or improvement of immune status could be found after treatment with PBE as compared to the other treatment arms. In fact, in the oxidative stress pathway LMM only revealed a nominally significant reduced CAT activity after treatment with PBE as compared to placebo. This was unexpected, as multiple animal studies report upregulation of CAT activity after PBE supplementation. Nevertheless, these studies typically used high PBE concentrations, up to 100 mg/kg, as opposed to 1 mg/kg in the present trial, while the level of oxidative stress (and thus potential for improvement) in these animal models (e.g. type-2 diabetic rats) was possibly higher than in the ADHD patients participating in the present trial (Atta et al., 2020; Goel & Saxena, 2019; Lee et al., 2012; Parveen et al., 2010, 2013; Xiao et al., 2017). Moreover, lower antioxidant enzyme levels do not necessarily imply more oxidative stress. In fact, CAT can be upregulated in case of increased oxidative stress (and vice versa) in child and adolescent patients with ADHD (Ceylan et al., 2010). This has also been observed in *in vivo* models, where following administration of alcohol to rats inducing lipid peroxidation, plasma catalase levels increased. This increase could be prevented with a natural antioxidant like pineapple peel extract (Okafor et al. 2011). An observed reduction in CAT activity by PBE treatment might therefore be explained by PBE's antioxidant effects. However, in this case, this association needs to be interpreted with caution as it is possibly a false positive result demonstrated by its respective q-value (0.425). There is therefore about 43% chance of getting a false positive result whereas the probability of obtaining a true significant result is only 57%. A firm conclusion on lowered CAT activity after PBE treatment is therefore not possible.

Similarly, a slightly lower mean GSH concentration after PBE treatment can be noticed. Though this effect is not significant, this could be in line with polyphenols activating nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor 2 (Nfr2) pathway as described before, increasing the expression of cytoprotective genes coding for i.e. glutathione-S-transferase (GST) (Ma, 2013; Martínez-Huélamo et al., 2017). Higher GST activity could lead to lower GSH concentrations by the conjugation of GSH to a wide variety of endogenous and exogenous electrophilic compounds.

Although increased lipid peroxidation has been reported for ADHD patients (Bulut et al., 2013), this could not be confirmed in this study. Indeed, no significant change in MDA levels, a lipid peroxidation biomarker could be demonstrated between the groups. Therefore, no evidence was provided that increased lipid peroxidation in patients can be improved upon treatment with PBE or with MPH (Ceylan et al., 2010; Oztop et al., 2012). Although no significant differences in 8-OHdG concentration could be observed, in the placebo group a slightly increased (although not significantly) 8-OHdG concentration could be noted, which might suggest that untreated ADHD could lead to more oxidative DNA damage. Still, a wide variety of oxidative damage biomarkers exist, of which only two were analysed in the present study. Analysis of additional markers should thus be performed in order to draw firm conclusions. Nevertheless, reasons for discrepancies between our findings and those of previous research in paediatric ADHD are unclear (Trebatická et al., 2006).

Though no strong associations were found for the oxidative stress pathway, our results suggest that the p-values observed for the immunity biomarkers are more significant than could be expected in case none of the markers would differ between the active treatment groups. The concentrations of the two most significant biomarkers, IgA and IgG₂, were found to be increased in the MPH group as compared to the PBE group after 10 weeks. Although MPH potentially increases neuroinflammation whereas PBE is known for its anti-inflammatory effects, IgA and IgG₂ are no direct markers of a neuroinflammatory status which is therefore not a plausible explanation for the increased concentrations. However, increased IgE levels under treatment with MPH were demonstrated before as well, but were not found in the present study (Auci et al., 1997).

An important limitation lies in the fact that only immune parameters were assessed in plasma whereas the relevance of the immune dysfunction and the putative immunomodulatory activities of MPH and PBE could be restricted to local tissues. Nevertheless, MPH medication does not appear to affect mucosal immunity, while decreased systemic immunity, associated with increased risk on certain infections might be restored in ADHD patients (Oliva et al. 2020). Over the past years several studies demonstrated the role of cytokines in tryptophan and dopaminergic pathways in the brain, which are implicated in ADHD (Anand et al., 2017).

Hence alterations in pro-inflammatory and anti-inflammatory cytokines might influence ADHD pathogenesis. The LMM analysis however did not reveal any significant differences in effects on plasma cytokine levels between the groups. It is important to note that this study only includes ADHD patients. Differences in cytokine levels in literature are often demonstrated between ADHD and healthy controls (Donfrancesco et al., 2020). Since in our study however, no differences in baseline cytokine levels between the groups could be demonstrated, possible small modulations could remain undetected. Also, the use of medication was an exclusion criterion of this study. Participants with intense immunological symptoms were therefore likely to be excluded. Moreover, cytokine concentrations are generally low unless in case of an active inflammation in which they are locally and transiently produced as a response to stimuli, thereby modulating the functioning of individual cells (Foster, 2001). Effects might thus have been too subtle to be detected in this study due to limited power.

In a case-control study by Verlaet et al. (Verlaet et al., 2019) in which oxidative stress and immune biomarkers between unmedicated paediatric ADHD patients and healthy controls were compared, only a significant difference in GSH levels was observed in the unmedicated paediatric ADHD group as compared to the control group. Moreover, no significance was observed for the other biomarkers, which may indicate the potential involvement of only marginal oxidative stress and immune disturbances in ADHD and might therefore be a possible explanation for our findings.

Furthermore, over the last years interest in preclinical studies investigating the role of MPH on neurological functioning is growing. Evidence from these studies suggest that (mis)use of MPH is associated with redox and energy metabolism changes in the CNS

(Foschiera et al., 2022). According to a study of Gomes et. al it was observed that MPH alters SOD activity in different brain structures like the cerebellum, prefrontal cortex in an adult rat model emphasizing that the effect of MPH on redox homeostasis is dependent on specific brain regions (Comim et al., 2014). Moreover, in an animal model of ADHD it was demonstrated that MPH causes lipid peroxidation in the brain and altered antioxidant enzymatic activities, hereby confirming that MPH can trigger oxidative stress even in an ADHD model (Comim et al., 2014; Foschiera et al., 2022). In addition to alternating activities of antioxidant enzymes in the brain, another animal study demonstrated that intraperitoneal administration of MPH (20 mg/kg) resulted in reduced levels of GSH in isolated hippocampal mitochondria (Foschiera et al., 2022; Motaghinejad et al., 2016).

Studies also pointed out that chronic treatment with MPH dose-dependently increase lipid peroxidation in the brain reflected by increasing MDA levels (Martins et al. 2006). Among the neurotoxic aspects induced by MPH, it is also necessary to highlight its inflammatory potential (Foschiera et al., 2022). A study by Schmitz et al. found that young animals after chronic treatment with MPH (2mg/kg) have an increased production of cytokines TNF- α and IL-6 (Foschiera et al., 2022) while another one demonstrated that treatment with MPH at a dose of 20 mg/kg increased the levels of pro-inflammatory cytokines TNF- α and IL-1 β in the cerebellum (Raofi et al., 2020). Unlike MPH, evidence from *in vitro*, animal and human studies suggests that PBE has neuroprotective effects and even enhances mental performance (Verlaet et al., 2019). For instance, research work by Kim et al. (Kim et al., 2020) demonstrated that PBE supplementation exerts a neuroprotective role against ischemic stroke in a gerbil model.

Despite a few studies investigating the effects of MPH on (anti)oxidative and immunological biomarkers in animal or laboratory studies, possible consequences of long-term exposure to MPH in humans are not yet known. A study by Guney et al. (Guney et al., 2015) explores the possible effects of a 12-week MPH treatment on oxidative metabolism in children and adolescents with ADHD. Pre-treatment oxidative stress index (OSI) values and plasma total oxidative status (TOS) were statistically higher than those of healthy controls suggesting an oxidative imbalance in ADHD. Moreover, plasma levels of antioxidant enzymes (paraoxonase (PON), stimulated paraoxonase (SPON), arylesterase (ARES)) and total antioxidative status (TAS) increased after 12-week

treatment with MPH whereas post-treatment OSI was significantly lower than the pre-treatment value. It could thus be demonstrated that MPH reduces oxidative stress by way of increasing the plasma antioxidant defence mechanisms in children and adolescents with ADHD. Nevertheless, there are many antioxidant enzymes in plasma whereas TAS only measures the cumulative effect of antioxidative molecules in a plasma sample (Guney et al., 2015). In our recent study however, various markers of oxidative stress status were investigated but none was reported to be significant.

From the cytokines and antibodies studied, TNF- α and IL-5 concentrations decreased while IgA and IgG₂ levels increased after 10-week MPH treatment. In the past years, some evidence has indicated that high-dose administration of MPH could play an active role in the increase of neuroinflammation factors and cytokines like IL-6, IL-1 β , TNF- α in different brain regions (Raoufi et al., 2020). On the other hand, previous research work by Chuang et al. (Chuang et al., 2019) demonstrated that there were no significant differences in a series of serum cytokine levels between pre- and post-treatment with MPH in male ADHD patients aged between 6 and 12 years. To the best of our knowledge, the presented study is the first investigating the possible effects of MPH, considered one of the first-line treatment options in ADHD, on numerous peripheral oxidative stress and immunological biomarkers.

NPY is found to be one of the most appetite-stimulating neuropeptides in a large number of species and thus involved in the control of food intake (Kalra et al., 1991; Kuo et al., 2001). In the present study we could demonstrate a significant decrease in serum NPY levels for the MPH group, which can imply a loss of appetite at the end as compared to the start of the trial. Moreover, in the MPH group, a significant weight loss was also observed ($p < 0.001$) after 10 weeks treatment. This is in line with earlier research work demonstrating the effect of a two-month treatment with MPH on poor appetite and weight loss by investigating several biomolecules like ghrelin and adiponectin (Sahin et al., 2014). As far as we know, this study is the first to report the effect of MPH treatment on NPY. In addition, unlike the MPH group, patients receiving PBE underwent a moderate weight gain though no significant differences in serum NPY levels could be observed. Participants in both active treatment groups significantly increased in height, reflecting a normal growth curve for all patients, attributing the weight loss seen in the MPH group to a loss of appetite. Interestingly, this could be linked to the side effects reported for MPH.

A strength of the current trial is the active control arm MPH. In one previous trial in adult ADHD, neither MPH nor PBE outperformed placebo, possibly due to the 3-week treatment period (Tenenbaum et al., 2002). Moreover, our trial takes into account co-morbid symptoms and adverse effects, which influence the choice of therapy as well. Another strength are stricter significance limits for secondary outcomes and Bonferroni correction for post-hoc testing, which control type 1 error. Finally, LMM is an added value in case of incomplete observations (e.g., dropouts, missing questionnaires) compared to ANOVA, which is a complete case analysis. Also, validity of the proportion of responders can be questioned as this is also a complete case analysis.

A limitation of the current trial is inclusion of only 88 patients as opposed to 144 based on power calculation. Though the dropout ratio was lower than predicted and specific differences between treatments might remain undetected, striking significant differences were still found despite this reduced power.

As observed in many trials, selection bias should also be considered. It is for instance unlikely that those experiencing a high symptom burden would 'risk' a 10-week placebo treatment. Moreover, despite a solid ADHD diagnosis, very low ADHD-RS scores were reported for several participants. This underscores the subjectivity of questionnaires and leaves little opportunity for improvement. The 10-week study duration is another limitation but was chosen to limit patient burden. Moreover, compliance analysis was based on medication counts, the validity of which could be questioned, especially as this was possible for only $\pm 75\%$ of the participants. Nevertheless, compliance control by blood analyses would increase participants' burden and is expensive.

In conclusion, in paediatric ADHD and especially in the primary school environment, PBE was proven to be a good alternative for MPH for those willing to wait a few weeks for effects, a fortiori when considering its almost complete lack of adverse effects as opposed to MPH. Its absence of significant behavioural effects reported by parents might be attributed to parenting stress and lower sensitivity of parents' ratings. Moreover, this trial confirmed the impact of psychostimulants such as MPH on appetite and weight. However, it is not possible to conclude that PBE increased antioxidant levels, reduced oxidative damage or improved immune status in general as compared to placebo or MPH. Possible biochemical effects on the oxidative or immunological

pathways resulting from PBE or MPH therapy are not clear yet and need to be further elucidated. For this reason, insights regarding ADHD pathophysiology and possible treatment options, especially for young children, must be further explored. Results of this study strengthen the evidence underlying 'natural' treatment options, which is highly desired by medical staff, patients and parents. These results should be confirmed by future research on long-term effects, effects on specific subgroups (e.g., dietary habits, ADHD subtype/severity) and dose ranging is indispensable to fully understand PBE's therapeutic potential.

References

- Anand, D., Colpo, G. D., Zeni, G., Zeni, C. P., & Teixeira, A. L. (2017). Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder And Inflammation: What Does Current Knowledge Tell Us? A Systematic Review. *Frontiers in Psychiatry*, 8(NOV), 8:228.
- Arnold, L. E., DiSilvestro, R. A., Bozzolo, D., Bozzolo, H., Crowl, L., Fernandez, S., Ramadan, Y., Thompson, S., Mo, X., Abdel-Rasoul, M., & Joseph, E. (2011). Zinc for Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder: Placebo-Controlled Double-Blind Pilot Trial Alone and Combined with Amphetamine. *Journal of Child and Adolescent Psychopharmacology*, 21(1), 1.
- Aruoma, O. I. (1998). Free radicals, oxidative stress, and antioxidants in human health and disease. *Journal of the American Oil Chemists' Society*, 75(2), 199.
- Atta, M., Farrag, F., Almadaly, E., Ghoneim, H., Hafez, H., al Jaouni, S., Mousa, S., & El-Far, H. (2020). Transcriptomic and biochemical effects of pycnogenol in ameliorating heat stress-related oxidative alterations in rats. *Journal of Thermal Biology*, 93.
- Auci, D., Fikrig, S., & Rodriquez, J. (1997). Methylphenidate and the immune system. *Journal of the American Academy of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry*, 36(8), 1015–1016.
- Berek, M., Kordon, A., Hargarter, L., Matzejat, F., Slawik, L., Rettig, K., & Schäuble, B. (2011). Improved functionality, health related quality of life and decreased burden of disease in patients with ADHD treated with OROS®MPH: Is treatment response different between children and adolescents? *Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Mental Health*, 5(1), 1–13.
- Bernd Klaus, A., & Strimmer Maintainer Korbinian Strimmer, K. (2021). *Package "fdrtool" Title Estimation of (Local) False Discovery Rates and Higher Criticism*.
- Buitelaar, J., Montgomery, S., & van Zwieten-Boot, B. (2003). Attention deficit hyperactivity disorder: guidelines for investigating efficacy of pharmacological intervention. *European Neuropsychopharmacology: The Journal of the European College of Neuropsychopharmacology*, 13(4), 297–304.
- Bulut, M., Selek, S., Bez, Y., Cemal Kaya, M., Gunes, M., Karababa, F., Celik, H., & Savas, H. (2013). Lipid peroxidation markers in adult attention deficit hyperactivity disorder: new findings for oxidative stress. *Psychiatry Research*, 209(3), 638–642.
- Ceylan, M., Sener, S., Bayraktar, A. C., & Kavutcu, M. (2010). Oxidative imbalance in child and adolescent patients with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, 34(8), 1491–1494.
- Chovanová, Z., Muchová, J., Sivoňová, M., Dvořáková, M., Žitňanová, I., Waczulíková, I., Trebatická, J., Škodáček, I., & Ďuračková, Z. (2009). Effect of polyphenolic extract, Pycnogenol®, on the level of 8-oxoguanine in children suffering from attention deficit/hyperactivity disorder. 40(9), 1003–1010.
- Christensen, E. (2007). Methodology of superiority vs. equivalence trials and non-inferiority trials. *Journal of Hepatology*, 46(5), 947–954.
- Chuang, W. C., Yeh, C. bin, Wang, S. C., Pan, P. Y., Shyu, J. F., Liu, Y. P., Gau, S. S. F., & Lu, R. B. (2019). Potential Negative Effects of Dextromethorphan as an Add-On Therapy to Methylphenidate in Children With ADHD. *Frontiers in Psychiatry*, 10(JUN), 10:437.
- Comim, C. M., Gomes, K. M., Réus, G. Z., Petronilho, F., Ferreira, G. K., Streck, E. L., Dal-Pizzol, F., & Quevedo, J. (2014). Methylphenidate treatment causes oxidative stress and alters energetic metabolism in an animal model of attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Acta Neuropsychiatrica*, 26(2), 96–103.
- Convention USP. (2014). *United States Pharmacopeial Convention: Maritime Pine Extract*. (38 edition). United States Pharmacopeia.

References

- D'Andrea, G. (2010). Pycnogenol: a blend of procyanidins with multifaceted therapeutic applications? *Fitoterapia*, *81*(7), 724–736.
- de Keyzer, W., Dekkers, A., van Vlaslaer, V., Ottevaere, C., van Oyen, H., de Henauw, S., & Huybrechts, I. (2013). Relative validity of a short qualitative food frequency questionnaire for use in food consumption surveys. *European Journal of Public Health*, *23*(5), 737–742.
- de Vriese, S., de Backer, G., de Henauw, S., Huybrechts, I., Kornitzer, K., Leveque, A., Moreau, M., & van Oyen, H. (2005). The Belgian food consumption survey: Aims, design and methods. *Archives of Public Health*, *63*(1), 1–16.
- DiGirolamo, A., & Ramirez-Zea, M. (2009). Role of zinc in maternal and child mental health. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, *89*(3).
- Donfrancesco, R., Nativio, P., Benedetto, A. di, Villa, M. P., Andriola, E., Melegari, M. G., Cipriano, E., & Trani, M. di. (2020). Anti-Yo Antibodies in Children With ADHD: First Results About Serum Cytokines. *Journal of Attention Disorder*, *24*(11), 1497–1502.
- Döpfner, M., Steinhausen, H., Coghill, D., Dalsgaard, S., Poole, L., Ralston, S., & Rothenberger, A. (2006). Cross-cultural reliability and validity of ADHD assessed by the ADHD Rating Scale in a pan-European study. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, *15 Suppl 1*.
- DuPaul, G. J., Power, T. J., McGoe, K. E., Ikeda, M. J., & Anastopoulos, A. D. (1998). Reliability and validity of parent and teacher ratings of attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder symptoms. *Journal of Psychoeducational Assessment*, *16*(1), 55–68.
- Dvořáková, M., Sivoňová, M., Trebatická, J., Škodáček, I., Waczuliková, I., Muchová, J., & Duracková, Z. (2006). The effect of polyphenolic extract from pine bark, Pycnogenol®, on the level of glutathione in children suffering from attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD). *Redox Report*, *11*(4), 163–172.
- Dvoráková, M., Sivoňová, M., Trebatická, J., Škodáček, I., Waczuliková, I., Muchová, J., & Duracková, Z. (2006). The effect of polyphenolic extract from pine bark, Pycnogenol on the level of glutathione in children suffering from attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD). *Redox Report : Communications in Free Radical Research*, *11*(4), 163–172.
- Foschiera, L. N., Schmitz, F., & Wyse, A. T. S. (2022). Evidence of methylphenidate effect on mitochondria, redox homeostasis, and inflammatory aspects: Insights from animal studies. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, *116*, 110518.
- Foster, J. (2001). The functions of cytokines and their uses in toxicology. *International Journal of Experimental Pathology*, *82*(3), 171–192.
- Goel, R., & Saxena, P. (2019). Pycnogenol Protects against Pentylene-tetrazole-Induced Oxidative Stress and Seizures in Mice. *Current Clinical Pharmacology*, *14*(1), 68–75.
- Goni, R., García, P., & Foissac, S. (2009). The qPCR data statistical analysis. *Control*, *1*(September), 1–9.
- Guney, E., Cetin, F. H., Alisik, M., Tunca, H., Tas Torun, Y., Iseri, E., Isik Taner, Y., Cayci, B., & Erel, O. (2015). Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder and oxidative stress: A short term follow up study. *Psychiatry Research*, *229*(1–2), 310–317.
- Heath, C., Curtis, D., Fan, W., & McPherson, R. (2015). The association between parenting stress, parenting self-efficacy, and the clinical significance of child ADHD symptom change following behavior therapy. *Child Psychiatry and Human Development*, *46*(1), 118–129.
- Hermans, N., Cos, P., Berghe, W. vanden, Vlietinck, A., & de Bruyne, T. (2005). Method development and validation for monitoring in vivo oxidative stress: evaluation of lipid peroxidation and fat-soluble vitamin status by HPLC in rat plasma. *Journal of Chromatography. B, Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences*, *822*(1–2), 33–39.
- Hochberg, B. (1995). Controlling the false discovery rate: a practical and powerful approach to multiple testing. In *Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, Series B*. (Vol. 57, Issue 1, pp. 289–300).

References

- Kalra, S. P., Dube, M. G., Sahu, A., Phelps, C. P., & Kalra, P. S. (1991). Neuropeptide Y secretion increases in the paraventricular nucleus in association with increased appetite for food. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA*, *88*, 10931–10935.
- Kim, B., Lee, T. K., Park, C. W., Kim, D. W., Ahn, J. H., Sim, H., Lee, J. C., Yang, G. E., Kim, J. D., Shin, M. C., Cho, J. H., Ryoo, S., Kim, Y. M., Won, M. H., & Park, J. H. (2020). Pycnogenol® Supplementation Attenuates Memory Deficits and Protects Hippocampal CA1 Pyramidal Neurons via Antioxidative Role in a Gerbil Model of Transient Forebrain Ischemia. *Nutrients*, *12*(8), 1–19.
- Kimko, H., Cross, J., & Abernethy, D. (1999). Pharmacokinetics and clinical effectiveness of methylphenidate. *Clinical Pharmacokinetics*, *37*(6), 457–470.
- Konofal, E., Lecendreau, M., Deron, J., Marchand, M., Cortese, S., Zaïm, M., Mouren, M. C., & Arnulf, I. (2008). Effects of Iron Supplementation on Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder in Children. *Pediatric Neurology*, *38*(1), 20–26.
- Kuo, D. Y., Hsu, C. T., & Cheng, J. T. (2001). Role of hypothalamic neuropeptide Y (NPY) in the change of feeding behavior induced by repeated treatment of amphetamine. *Life Sciences*, *70*(3), 243–251.
- Lee, I., Kim, S., Shin, I., Moon, C., Park, S., Kim, S., Park, S., Kim, H., & Kim, J. (2012). Protective effects of pine bark extract on hexavalent chromium-induced dermatotoxicity in rats. *Phytotherapy Research : PTR*, *26*(10), 1534–1540.
- Lee, S. R. (2018). Critical role of zinc as either an antioxidant or a prooxidant in cellular systems. *Oxidative Medicine and Cellular Longevity*, *2018*.
- Ma, Q. (2013). Role of nrf2 in oxidative stress and toxicity. *Annual Review of Pharmacology and Toxicology*, *53*, 401–426.
- Magielse, J., Verlaet, A. A. J., Breynaert, A., Keenoy, B. M. Y., Apers, S., Pieters, L., & Hermans, N. (2014). Investigation of the in vivo antioxidative activity of *Cynara scolymus* (artichoke) leaf extract in the streptozotocin-induced diabetic rat. *Molecular Nutrition & Food Research*, *58*(1), 211–215.
- Martínez-Huélamo, M., Rodríguez-Morató, J., Boronat, A., & Torre, R. de la. (2017). Modulation of Nrf2 by Olive Oil and Wine Polyphenols and Neuroprotection. *Antioxidants*, *6*(4).
- Martins, M. R., Reinke, A., Petronilho, F. C., Gomes, K. M., Dal-Pizzol, F., & Quevedo, J. (2006). Methylphenidate treatment induces oxidative stress in young rat brain. *Brain Research*, *1078*(1), 189–197.
- Motaghinejad, M., Motevalian, M., & Shabab, B. (2016). Effects of chronic treatment with methylphenidate on oxidative stress and inflammation in hippocampus of adult rats. *Neuroscience Letters*, *619*, 106–113.
- Okafor, O. Y., Erukainure, O. L., Ajiboye, J. A., Adejobi, R. O., Owolabi, F. O., & Kosoko, S. B. (2011). Modulatory effect of pineapple peel extract on lipid peroxidation, catalase activity and hepatic biomarker levels in blood plasma of alcohol-induced oxidative stressed rats. *Asian Pacific Journal of Tropical Biomedicine*, *1*(1), 12.
- Oliva, F., Girolamo, G. di, Malandrone, F., Iaia, N., Biasi, F., & Maina, G. (2020). Early childhood infections, antistreptococcal and basal ganglia antibodies in adult ADHD: a preliminary study. *BMC Psychiatry*, *20*(1).
- Oztop, D., Altun, H., Baskol, G., & Ozsoy, S. (2012). Oxidative stress in children with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Clinical Biochemistry*, *45*(10–11), 745–748.
- Parveen, K., Ishrat, T., Malik, S., Kausar, M., & Siddiqui, W. (2013). Modulatory effects of Pycnogenol in a rat model of insulin-dependent diabetes mellitus: biochemical, histological, and immunohistochemical evidences. *Protoplasma*, *250*(1), 347–360.
- Parveen, K., Khan, M., Mujeeb, M., & Siddiqui, W. (2010). Protective effects of Pycnogenol on hyperglycemia-induced oxidative damage in the liver of type 2 diabetic rats. *Chemico-Biological Interactions*, *186*(2), 219–227.
- Pastore, A., Federici, G., Bertini, E., & Piemonte, F. (2003). Analysis of glutathione: implication in redox and detoxification. *Clinica Chimica Acta; International Journal of Clinical Chemistry*, *333*(1), 19–39.

References

- Pelsser, L., Frankena, K., Buitelaar, J., & Rommelse, N. (2010). Effects of food on physical and sleep complaints in children with ADHD: a randomised controlled pilot study. *European Journal of Pediatrics*, *169*(9), 1129–1138.
- Pelsser, L., Frankena, K., Toorman, J., Savelkoul, H., Dubois, A., Pereira, R., Haagen, T., Rommelse, N., & Buitelaar, J. (2011). Effects of a restricted elimination diet on the behaviour of children with attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder (INCA study): a randomised controlled trial. *Lancet (London, England)*, *377*(9764), 494–503.
- Power, T. J., Doherty, B. J., Panichelli-Mindel, S. M., Karustis, J. L., Eiraldi, R. B., Anastopoulos, A. D., & DuPaul, G. J. (1998). The Predictive Validity of Parent and Teacher Reports of ADHD Symptoms. *Journal of Psychopathology and Behavioral Assessment* *1998* *20*:1, *20*(1), 57–81.
- R Foundation for Statistical Computing. (2017). *R: The R Project for Statistical Computing*. R: A Language and Environment for Statistical Computing.
- Raofi, A., Aliaghaei, A., Abdollahifar, M. A., Eskandarian Boroujeni, M., javadinia, S. S., Atabati, H., & Abouhamzeh, B. (2020). Long-term administration of high-dose methylphenidate-induced cerebellar morphology and function damage in adult rats. *Journal of Chemical Neuroanatomy*, *103*, 101712.
- Rucklidge, J. J., Eggleston, M. J. F., Johnstone, J. M., Darling, K., & Frampton, C. M. (2018). Vitamin-mineral treatment improves aggression and emotional regulation in children with ADHD: a fully blinded, randomized, placebo-controlled trial. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry, and Allied Disciplines*, *59*(3), 232.
- Sahin, S., Yuce, M., Alacam, H., Karabekiroglu, K., Say, G. N., & Salis, O. (2014). Effect of methylphenidate treatment on appetite and levels of leptin, ghrelin, adiponectin, and brain-derived neurotrophic factor in children and adolescents with attention deficit and hyperactivity disorder. *International Journal of Psychiatry in Clinical Practice*, *18*(4), 280–287.
- Schachter, H. M., Pham, B., King, J., Langford, S., & Moher, D. (2001). How efficacious and safe is short-acting methylphenidate for the treatment of attention-deficit disorder in children and adolescents? A meta-analysis. *Cmaj*, *165*(11), 1475–1488.
- Storebø, O. J., Krogh, H. B., Ramstad, E., Moreira-Maia, C. R., Holmskov, M., Skoog, M., Nilausen, T. D., Magnusson, F. L., Zwi, M., Gillies, D., Rosendal, S., Groth, C., Rasmussen, K., Gauci, D., Kirubakaran, R., Forsbøl, B., Simonsen, E., & Gluud, C. (2015). Methylphenidate for attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder in children and adolescents: Cochrane systematic review with meta-analyses and trial sequential analyses of randomised clinical trials. *BMJ (Clinical Research Ed.)*, *351*.
- Tenenbaum, S., Paull, J., Sparrow, E., Dodd, D., & Green, L. (2002). An experimental comparison of Pycnogenol and methylphenidate in adults with Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD). *Journal of Attention Disorders*, *6*(2), 49–59.
- Trebatická, J., Kopasová, S., Hradecná, Z., Cinovský, K., Skodáček, I., Suba, J., Muchová, J., Zitnanová, I., Waczulíková, I., Rohdewald, P., & Duracková, Z. (2006). Treatment of ADHD with French maritime pine bark extract, Pycnogenol. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, *15*(6), 329–335.
- Tripp, G., Schaughency, E., & Clarke, B. (2006). Parent and teacher rating scales in the evaluation of attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder: contribution to diagnosis and differential diagnosis in clinically referred children. *Journal of Developmental and Behavioral Pediatrics : JDBP*, *27*(3), 209–218.
- Twisk, J., & Rijmen, F. (2009). Longitudinal tobit regression: A new approach to analyze outcome variables with floor or ceiling effects. *Journal of Clinical Epidemiology*, *62*(9), 953–958.
- Verlaet, A., Ceulemans, B., Verhelst, H., Van West, D., De Bruyne, T., Pieters, L., Savelkoul, H. F. J., & Hermans, N. (2017). Effect of Pycnogenol® on attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD): study protocol for a randomised controlled trial. *Trials* *2017* *18*:1, *18*(1), 1–9.
- Verlaet, A., Breynaert, A., Ceulemans, B., de Bruyne, T., Fransen, E., Pieters, L., Savelkoul, H. F. J., & Hermans, N. (2019). Oxidative stress and immune aberrancies in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD): a case-control comparison. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, *28*(5), 719–729.

References

- Weyns, A.-S., Verlaet, A., Breynaert, A., Naessens, T., Fransen, E., Verhelst, H., West, D. Van, Ingelghem, I. Van, Jonckheere, A. I., Beysen, D., Kenis, S., Moens, E., Roest, A. P. J. Van, Savelkoul, H. F. J., Bruyne, T. De, Pieters, L., Ceulemans, B., & Hermans, N. (2022). Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo : Part 1 : Efficacy in a Randomised Trial. *Journal of Functional Foods*, 97(September), 105246.
- Weyns, A.-S., Verlaet, A., Herreweghe, M. Van, Breynaert, A., Fransen, E., Meester, I. De, Logie, E., Vanden, W., Verhelst, H., West, D. Van, Ingelghem, I. Van, Jonckheere, A. I., Beysen, D., Kenis, S., Moens, E., Roest, A. P. J. Van, Savelkoul, H. F. J., Bruyne, T. De, Pieters, L., ... Hermans, N. (2022). Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo : Part 2 : Oxidative Stress and Immunological Modulation. *Journal of Functional Foods*, 97(September), 105247.
- Whitehouse, R. C., Prasad, A. S., Rabbani, P. I., & Cossack, Z. T. (1982). Zinc in plasma, neutrophils, lymphocytes, and erythrocytes as determined by flameless atomic absorption spectrophotometry. *Clinical Chemistry*, 28(3), 475–480.
- Wilson, D., Evans, M., Guthrie, N., Sharma, P., Baisley, J., Schonlau, F., & Burki, C. (2010). A randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled exploratory study to evaluate the potential of pycnogenol® for improving allergic rhinitis symptoms. *Phytotherapy Research*, 24(8), 1115–1119.
- Wu, L., Chiou, C., Chang, P., & Wu, Y. (2004). Urinary 8-OHdG: a marker of oxidative stress to DNA and a risk factor for cancer, atherosclerosis and diabetics. *Clinica Chimica Acta; International Journal of Clinical Chemistry*, 339(1–2), 1–9.
- Xiao, P., Zhang, K., Tao, Z., Liu, N., & Ge, B. (2017). Cardioprotective effect of Pycnogenol in ischemic-reperfusion injury (IRI) in rats. *Cellular and Molecular Biology (Noisy-Le-Grand, France)*, 63(10), 49–53.
- Yano, T., Shoji, F., Baba, H., Koga, T., Shiraiishi, T., Orita, H., & Kohno, H. (2009). Significance of the urinary 8-OHdG level as an oxidative stress marker in lung cancer patients. *Lung Cancer (Amsterdam, Netherlands)*, 63(1), 111–114.

Supplementary material

Protocol isolation PBMC

The whole procedure should be performed in a flow cabinet!

Keep the blood-tubes always on RT, never on ice! (kick monocytes)

Maximal storage 2-3 days in the dark (12-36h, max 48h), RT. Do NOT shake, only twist (8-10x)!!

Procedure:

1. PBS and FBS: warm up to room temperature (RT)
2. Spray 70% ethanol in LAF
3. Put chloride solution in LAF
4. Leucosep tubes prefilled with separation medium: warm up to room temperature (RT)
5. Prepare PBS 10% FBS (30 mL pp) and prepare FBS 20% DMSO (1 mL pp)
6. Fill tubes carefully with anticoagulated blood (3-8 mL; all blood of 1 participant; \pm 6 mL, 2 EDTA 3mL tubes); very gently (especially at beginning)
7. Centrifugate 20min at 1000 g at RT in a swinging bucket rotor, no brake
Sequence of layers from top to bottom:
 - a. Plasma
 - b. enriched cell fraction (lymphocytes/monocytes/PBMCs)
 - c. separation medium
 - d. porous barrier
 - e. separation medium
 - f. pellet (RBCs and granulocytes (white layer))
8. Collect plasma up to a minimum remnant of 5-10 mm above the interphase
9. Store aliquots in -80 °C (500 μ L per epp; 3x).
10. Make a smear of the buffy coat/blood on a microscope slide (for later staining and analysis of the different cells present in the blood under the microscope).
11. Harvest enriched cell fraction (lymphocytes/PBMCs) by means of pipette or by pouring the supernatant above porous barrier into another centrifugation tube. (don't pipette too close to filter!)
12. Wash the enriched cell fraction (lymphocytes/PBMCs) with 10 mL PBS (10% FBS)
13. Resuspend PBMCs by gently pipetting up and down
14. Centrifugate 12 min at 200 g, RT (with brake)
15. Remove supernatant (waste; pipette or decant).
16. Repeat washing & centrifugation twice (steps 8-10)
(First resuspend PBMCs in volume left after step 10, then pour PBS up to 10 mL)
17. Resuspend PBMCs in small volume left
18. Estimate remaining volume (\pm 200-400 μ L).
19. Add pure FBS up to 1 mL
20. Cool cells down (20min fridge, then 20min ice)
21. Add 1 mL FBS 20% DMSO very gently (pipette tip in solution while "mixing") and resuspend gently.
22. Store per 1000 μ L in sterile cryovials, *in duplo* per participant (Overnight at -80°C (Mister Frosty))²⁴.
23. Long-term storage in liquid nitrogen

Chapter 5 **Modulation of the gut microbiome by French Maritime Pine Bark Extract**

Weyns et al., Enhancing pediatric Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder Treatment: Exploring the Gut Microbiota Effects of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract and Methylphenidate Intervention. Under final review by *Frontiers in Microbiology*.

5.1 Gut microbiome and neurodevelopment

As described in Chapter 2, a rich and diverse gut microbiome is pivotal since it has profound implications on a wide range of biological functions. It does not only participate in GI functions including absorption and biotransformation of nutrients but also in non-GI functions such as the maturation of the immune and neuroendocrine systems and brain development (Checa-Ros et al., 2021). During foetal development, the initial colonisation of the gut by microbiota coincides with the development of the CNS, in a timely and coordinated manner. Emerging evidence suggests an active involvement of the microbiome and its biotransformation by-products in the regulation of early brain development from the foetal stage until childhood (Dash et al., 2022).

In fact, the gut microbiome appears to play a role in neurodevelopmental processes such as the role of the hypothalamus-pituitary-adrenal (HPA)-axis, the establishment of the BBB, neurogenesis, and maturation of microglia and myelination, which are all crucial in shaping animal behaviour and cognition as shown in Figure 5.1. Firstly, the regulation of the HPA-axis, a major neuroendocrine system forming a complex of direct influences and feedback interactions and thereby controlling reactions to stress and many other processes, is influenced by the presence of microbiota (Vagnerová et al., 2019). For example, in germ-free mice, the HPA-axis response was exaggerated and the sensitivity to negative feedback signals was reduced, whereas administration of *Bifidobacterium infantis* at an early stage reversed this response. Also, in human patients it was observed that the gut microbiome directly influences the production of immune mediators and glucocorticoids, thereby stimulating the HPA-axis (Checa-Ros et al., 2021). Secondly, the BBB which is composed of brain microvascular endothelial cells, pericytes, a continuous basement membrane and the perivascular feet of astrocytes, acts as a protective barrier for brain tissue. On the one hand, it serves as a key regulator for the entry of nutrients required for brain health and on the other hand, it prevents harmful molecules from entering into the brain, thereby maintaining brain homeostasis and providing a suitable environment for neuronal growth (Tang et al., 2020). Even though the exact mechanisms remain unclear, a growing number of evidence suggests that gut dysbiosis (a broad term indicating the imbalance of gut microbiota associated with an unhealthy

outcome (Martinez et al., 2021)) may negatively impact BBB integrity. Furthermore, myelination in the peripheral and CNS is crucial in the regulation of motor, sensory and cognitive functions and gut microbiota regulate this critical process of myelination by controlling myelination-related gene expression in oligodendrocytes.

Since myelination takes place within a few years after birth, neonatal gut dysbiosis during early colonisation may potentially alter normal myelination by disturbing immune responses and neuronal differentiation (Keogh et al., 2021; Sarubbo et al., 2022). Also, neurogenesis which is defined as the generation of new functional neurons through the differentiation of neural stem and progenitor cells, critical for learning, memory, cognition and stress response, is negatively impacted by a disrupted gut microbiome (Sarubbo et al., 2022).

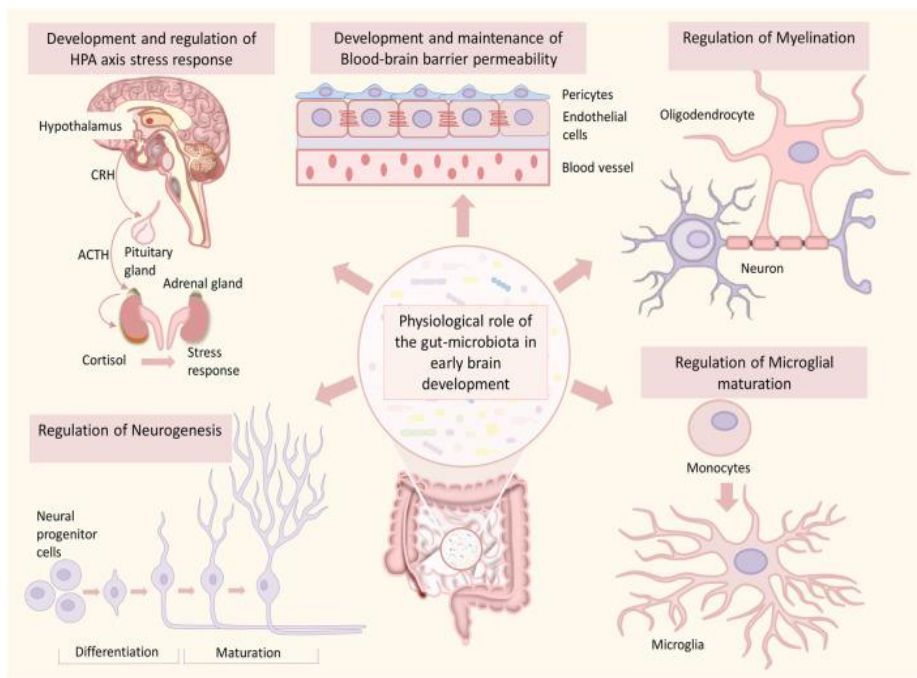


Figure 5.1: The role of the gut microbiota during normal, healthy brain development. The gut microbiome is crucial during various processes of brain development such as neurogenesis, myelination, microglial maturation, development and maintenance of blood-brain barrier integrity, development of HPA-axis and HPA-axis stress response. HPA: hypothalamus-pituitary-adrenal axis. Adapted from Dash et al., 2022.

Alterations in the aforementioned neurodevelopmental processes may thus negatively influence brain functionality, resulting in a variety of neurodevelopmental and neuropsychiatric disorders (Dash et al., 2022). Moreover, an association between gut microbiota and various neuropsychiatric conditions including autism, depression, schizophrenia and ADHD has already been observed (Boonchooduang et al., 2020). The gut microbiota appears to play a significant role herein through a complex bidirectional communication, known as the “microbiota-gut-brain-axis” (MGBA), emphasising the effect of the gut microbiota on the brain (Checa-Ros et al., 2021).

5.2 The role of the gut-brain axis in ADHD

Though ADHD is nowadays considered to be the most common neurodevelopmental disorder affecting children and adolescents, its exact aetiology and curative treatment approaches remain unclear (Boonchooduang et al., 2020; Cenit et al., 2017; Luo et al., 2019). As mentioned in Chapter 3, numerous aetiological factors are believed to be involved in ADHD: alterations in dopaminergic, adrenergic, serotonergic and cholinergic neurotransmitter systems, alterations in brain structure and functional networks, oxidative stress and inflammation as well as diverse environmental factors (Biederman & Spencer, 1999; Ceylan et al., 2012; Checa-Ros et al., 2021; Kawatani et al., 2011; Purper-Ouakil et al., 2011; Sandgren & Brummer, 2018).

Moreover, emerging evidence suggests that deviations from the optimal assembly of the gut microbiota during early life might also be involved in ADHD pathophysiology, thereby highlighting the microbiome-gut-brain bidirectional interplay. Indeed, throughout the years, it has been postulated that the MGBA is impaired in ADHD. This has been hypothesised based on the increasing number of rather small observational studies ($n \leq 9$) (Checa-Ros et al., 2021) showing a link between intestinal function, gut microbiome and the CNS, suggesting that dysbiosis in the gut could be involved in the pathophysiology of ADHD (Wang, 2022). Unfortunately, this impairment of the gut-brain axis has not been well documented yet, with only limited intervention studies associating gut microbiome modulation with clinical benefits in this patient group (Cickovski et al., 2022; Kalenik et al., 2021). However, still no clear outcome on which specific bacterial species are implicated could be obtained (Cickovski et al., 2022; Kalenik et al., 2021). Nevertheless, following mechanisms are assumed to be involved: (i) the

metabolic pathway, (ii) the vagus nerve pathway and (iii) immune pathways as illustrated in Figure 5.2. (Boonchooduang et al., 2020). Regarding the metabolic pathway, it is believed that gut microbiota can produce neurotransmitters involved in ADHD symptoms. For instance, *Bifidobacterium* spp. produce dopamine; serotonin can be produced by *Lactobacillus* spp., *Streptococcus* spp., *Escherichia* spp., *Morganella* spp., *Klebsiella* spp. and *Hafnia* spp. whereas GABA is formed by *Bifidobacterium* spp., *Lactobacillus* spp. and *Escherichia* spp. Though it has not been demonstrated that intestinal neurotransmitters can directly cross the BBB, emerging evidence suggests that gut microbiota influence host biosynthesis and catabolism of neurotransmitters (Strandwitz, 2018). For instance, *Lactobacilli* spp., *Bifidobacterium* spp., *Clostridium sporogenes* and *Clostridium bartetti* all produce tryptophan, a precursor of serotonin, which subsequently can cross the BBB, thereby affecting serotonin synthesis in the brain. These findings are in line with an animal study showing that germ-free mice have low levels of circulating serotonin (Dalile et al., 2019). In addition, gut microbiota produce SCFAs such as acetate, propionate and butyrate through the anaerobic fermentation of dietary fibres and resistant starch, thereby directly or indirectly influencing gut-brain communication and brain function (Dalile et al., 2019). SCFAs can reach the brain directly and act on antigen-presenting cells in order to decrease the inflammatory responses associated with neuroinflammation or they can act locally with intestinal epithelial cells to promote epithelial barrier function and thus gut homeostasis (Dalile et al., 2019). *Bacteroides* spp. and *Clostridiae* spp. are considered pivotal in the production of these SCFAs. Secondly, the vagus nerve pathway, consisting of afferent and efferent fibres connecting the GI tract and the parasympathetic nerve system, is reported to be involved in mood regulation. Moreover, several studies reported a link between altered vagal tone and reactivity of the parasympathetic nervous system and ADHD, implying the potential role of under-arousal of the parasympathetic pathway in ADHD pathophysiology. Lastly, gut microbiota appear to be involved in immunoregulation. Within the immune pathways, gut microbiota are partly responsible for the maturation of immune cells including macrophages, dendritic cells and microglial cells or can reinforce microglial cells by increasing tight junction protection, thereby helping the BBB to enhance brain integrity. Also, in gut dysbiosis a disproportionate concentration of pro-inflammatory cytokines (e.g. IL-13, IL-16) was observed leading to increased intestinal permeability and neuroinflammation, which in turn triggers ADHD symptoms (Boonchooduang et al., 2020).

In conclusion, all the above-mentioned pathways suggest a mechanistic link of the MGBA in ADHD patients. Nevertheless, it is still not fully understood how specific microbiome profiles are associated with this axis and ADHD profiles.

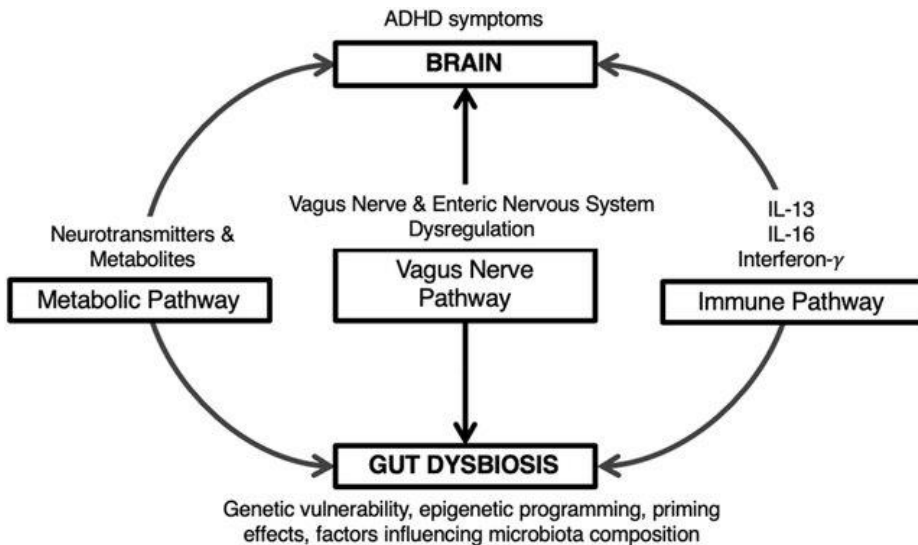


Figure 5.2: Suggested mechanisms contributing to the link between gut microbiota and ADHD: the metabolic pathway, the vagus nerve pathway and immune pathway are considered to attribute to the gut-brain axis. ADHD: Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder; IL: interleukins. Adapted from Boonchooduang et al., 2020.

Besides interfering in the catecholaminergic neurotransmission system by affecting the metabolic pathways or the expression of genes encoding for these neurotransmitter transporters, gut microbiota can also aggravate neuroinflammation and oxidative stress, both underlying factors for ADHD development, by for instance their impact on the microglia or BBB permeability (Checa-Ros et al., 2021).

5.3 Alterations in gut microbiota with ADHD

Generally, Firmicutes, Bacteroidetes, Proteobacteria and Actinobacteria represent the four dominant phyla in children and adolescents with ADHD (Boonchooduang et al., 2020). In most studies no significant differences in phyla levels were observed between

the ADHD and control groups (Jiang et al., 2018; Wang et al., 2020); however, one study found an increase in Actinobacteria and a decrease in Firmicutes in the ADHD group as compared to the non-ADHD control cohort. At family and genus levels, findings were rather inconsistent across earlier studies. According to Aarts et al. (Aarts et al., 2017), the first authors to report the impact of gut microbiota on dopaminergic pathways between young adult ADHD patients and healthy controls, a significant increase in the relative abundance of the genus *Bifidobacterium* was observed in the ADHD group as compared to controls. In turn, this increase correlated with decreased neural reward responses, considered to be one of the hallmarks of ADHD. The researchers found a significant increase in cyclohexadienyl dehydratase (CDT), an enzyme involved in the synthesis of phenylalanine which acts as a precursor of dopamine and noradrenaline (Aarts et al., 2017). Another study by Szopinska-Tokov et al. (Szopinska-Tokov et al., 2020) revealed a significant increase of a genus from the family Ruminococcaceae namely *Ruminococcaceae_UGC_004* as compared to subthreshold ADHD patients (individuals not reaching the criteria for ADHD but scoring too high to be considered as a healthy individual) and healthy controls. *Ruminococcaceae_UGC_004* was found to have sequences in common with microbial species which are able to consume the GABA neurotransmitter. Moreover, they found that the β -diversity was significantly lower among ADHD patients which in turn correlated with reported inattention scores. Prehn-Kirstensen et al. (Prehn-Kristensen et al., 2018) suggested *Neisseria* spp. and *Bacteroides* spp. to be promising ADHD-associated microbial strains. They found significant differences between ADHD patients and healthy controls due to differences in abundances of microbial taxa: at genus level, *Prevotella* and *Parabacteroides* were observed in the control group whereas *Neisseria* was present in the ADHD cohort. Another recent study found an increase in *Bifidobacterium uniformis* and *Bifidobacterium ovatus*, and a decrease in *Bifidobacterium coprocola* in ADHD children, indicating that these bacterial species might be involved in the pathophysiology of ADHD (Wang et al., 2020).

Taken together, these studies support the notion that patients with ADHD have a different microbial composition as compared to healthy controls. These gut microbiota imbalances may cause changes in the gut-brain axis and can thus influence neurotransmitter levels which contribute to the clinical presentation of ADHD (Checa-Ros et al., 2021; Wang et al., 2022.). Nevertheless, results of these studies are too

heterogeneous to draw firm conclusions regarding whether a specific microbial profile is indeed linked with ADHD. In fact, various factors may contribute to possible differences found between these studies such as diverse cultural, geographical and dietary characteristics of the study cohorts, intake of (ADHD) medication, methodological differences linked to sampling and storage or microbiome sequencing methods and the applied bioinformatics pipeline (Checa-Ros et al., 2021).

5.4 ADHD therapy and the gut microbiome

Treatment with MPH is currently the first method of choice in ADHD therapy. However, it causes side effects such as loss of appetite and sleep problems and has a significant personal, social and financial burden for patients, while evidence on long-term efficacy is still lacking (Antshel et al., 2011; Biederman & Faraone, 2005; Pelham et al., 2007; Storebø et al., 2015; Ramstad, et al., 2015). Given the new insights in the pathogenesis of ADHD, targeting the associated immune and oxidant-antioxidant imbalances or gut microbiome, could provide novel therapeutic treatment options.

Supplementation with dietary polyphenols has been linked to various health benefits including antioxidant activity and anti-inflammatory properties as suggested by both *in vitro* and *in vivo* research work (D'Andrea, 2010; Packer et al., 1999; Rohdewald, 2002). Moreover, present data suggest that dietary polyphenols could possibly act on the gut microbiota as prebiotics by specific stimulation of beneficial microbial species (e.g., enhancing the growth of bacterial families such as *Bifidobacteriaceae* and *Lactobacillaceae*) and decreasing the population of more harmful taxa (e.g., *Escherichia coli*, *Clostridium perfringens* and *Helicobacter pylori*) (Mithul Aravind et al., 2021; Singh et al., 2019.; Verlaet et al., 2019). For example, *Lactobacillus spp.* and *Bifidobacteria spp.* are two species known for their positive health effects since they enhance gut barrier function, stimulate the host immune system, prevent diarrhea or allergies, contribute to activation of provitamins, and modulate lipid metabolism (Ozdal et al., 2016). An increased abundance of these beneficial gut bacteria, displaying health benefits for the host, underlies the possible prebiotic effect of dietary polyphenols (Rodríguez-Daza et al., 2021).

A small number of clinical trials have demonstrated changes in composition of the microbiome after consumption of polyphenol-rich foods including cocoa, red wine, green tea, vegetables and fruit (Yang et al., 2020). For instance, in an intervention study in 22 healthy humans, Tzounis et al. reported increased abundance levels of *Lactobacillus* spp. and *Bifidobacterium* spp. after consumption of cocoa flavanols thereby indicating the potential prebiotic effects associated with flavanol-rich foods (Tzounis et al., 2011). Another clinical study in 30 healthy male and female volunteers showed that consumption of blueberry products (especially rich in anthocyanins (Li et al., 2017)) led to significantly increased abundances of *Lactobacillus* spp. and *Bifidobacterium* spp., which have been associated to multiple health benefits such as inhibition of gut pathogens, synthesis of vitamins and stimulation of the immune system (Lavefve et al., 2020; Molan et al., 2014). Also, consumption of red wine polyphenols significantly increased the number of *Bifidobacterium* spp. in the gut, while the quantity of *Lactobacillus* spp. was unaltered (Queipo-Ortuño et al., 2012). Furthermore, Bacteroidetes and Firmicutes are the main SCFA-producing taxa in the human gut and dysbiosis of these phyla may affect norepinephrine and dopamine biosynthesis, involved in ADHD pathophysiology, by alterations in SCFA levels (Carmichael, 2022).

Generally, the ratio of Firmicutes to Bacteroidetes (F/B-ratio) has been suggested as an important index for health status, and alterations in this ratio have been linked to pathological conditions such as obesity (increased F/B-ratio) and inflammatory bowel diseases (lower F/B-ratio) (Ley et al., 2006; Magne et al., 2020; Spychala et al., 2018; Stojanov et al., 2020). According to Wang et al. (Wang et al., 2022) a trend towards a slightly higher F/B-ratio was observed in children with ADHD as compared to healthy controls. A diet rich in polyphenols can regulate the F/B-ratio (Molinari et al., 2022). For example, earlier research by Yuan et al. (Yuan et al., 2018) demonstrated that a diet intervened with tea polyphenols rich in catechins, resulted in an increase in the number of Firmicutes and a decrease in the number of Bacteroides (higher F/B ratio). However, to the best of our knowledge, a potential prebiotic function of PBE and/or effect on F/B ratio has not yet been explored.

In this pilot study, we aimed to investigate the impact of PBE and MPH on the gut microbial composition of paediatric ADHD patients in a 10-week intervention. We particularly aimed to examine whether PBE exerts a possible prebiotic effect on gut

microbiota and whether MPH impacts the microbial composition of the gut.

5.5 Pilot study set-up: methods

5.5.1 Collection of faecal samples

A subgroup of 37 patients meeting all inclusion and exclusion criteria (see Table 4.1, Chapter 4) were asked to collect a faecal sample at baseline and after completing the 10-week study (Figure 5.3) using a Protocult collection container (Ability Building Center, Rochester, USA). No extra specific requirements were imposed prior to faecal donation. Samples were temporarily stored at $-20\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$ until pick-up and at the lab of Natural Products and Food Research Analysis-Pharmaceutical Technology (NatuRA-PT) samples were kept at $-80\text{ }^{\circ}\text{C}$, without any processing until further analyses. All samples were pseudonymised according to General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR) regulations and stored in the University of Antwerp Biobank. Samples denoted as 1.X were taken at baseline, 2.X were taken after 10-week treatment. All donors were asked to fill out a validated FFQ consisting of 50 questions on different food groups to assess participants' global dietary habits throughout the study (de Vriese et al., 2005).

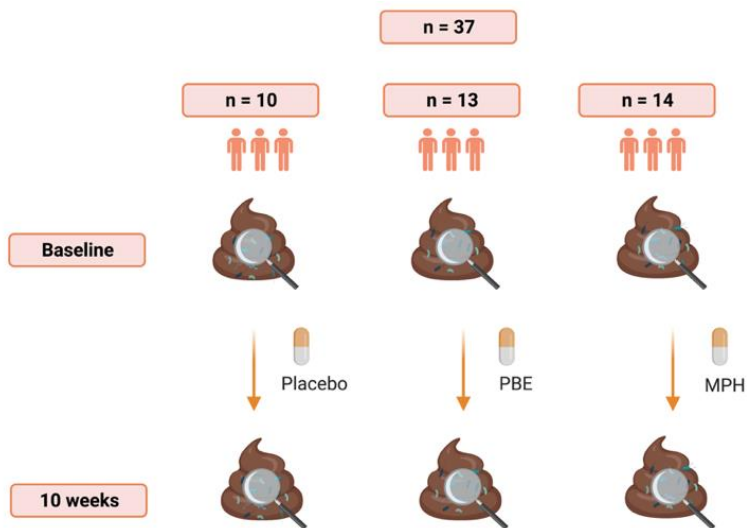


Figure 5.3: Visual representation of the pilot study set-up. PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride. Created in BioRender.

5.5.2 Microbial DNA isolation and 16S V1-V9 rRNA amplicon sequencing

The microbial composition of each individual faecal sample was investigated using 16S rRNA V1-V9 sequencing in collaboration with the lab of prof. Lebeer (Lebeer Lab, University of Antwerp). DNA isolation and sequencing was performed according to the method as described in Chapter 2 (2.4.4). A short overview of the 16S rRNA V1-V9 amplicon sequencing protocol is illustrated by Figure 5.4.

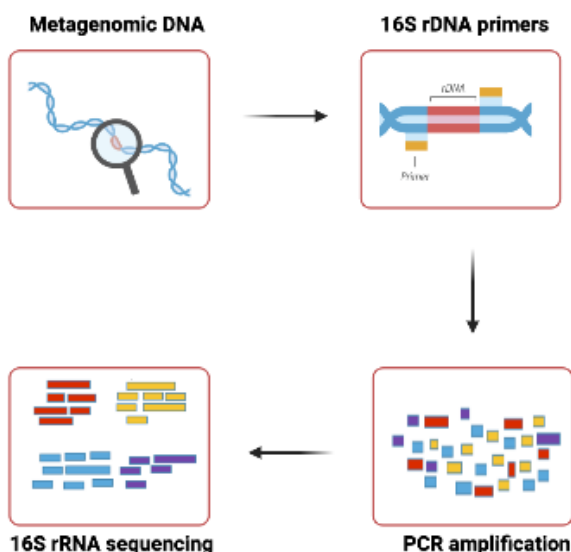


Figure 5.4: Workflow 16S rRNA V1-V9 amplicon sequencing. Created in BioRender.

5.5.3 Data import and data filtering

Sequence reads were processed using the ampliseq pipeline (Straub et al., 2020) from nf-core (Ewels et al., 2020) using the Nextflow computational workflow manager (Tommaso et al., 2017). The nfcore/ampliseq is a bioinformatics analysis pipeline used for 16S rRNA sequencing data. Processed data are uploaded from the tidyamplicons folder, a package for R, developed in-house to handle amplicon data in a tidy manner (github.com/Swittouck/tidyamplicons). Data filtering was used to remove low quality or

uninformative features in order to improve downstream statistical analyses. A first quality check was performed by the pipeline by comparing the output profiles of the positive controls (Mock communities, HM-783D, Bei Resources) to its datasheet to analyse the quality of the workflow. Next, non-bacterial amplicon sequence variants (ASVs) were removed from the dataset along with a ASVs longer than the expected 1500 base pairs. Sequencing data generated in this study are available at the European Nucleotide Archive (ENA) at EMBL-EBI under accession number PRJEB65903.

Data from the FFQ, specific ADHD behaviour such as inattention or hyperactivity rated by the ADHD-RS, as well as significant biomarkers (CAT, NPY, IgA and IgG₂) were taken into account upon further statistical analyses (Chapter 4).

5.5.4 Statistical analyses

The relative abundance level of taxa was analysed for family and genus level and the F/B-ratio was calculated. The α -diversity which outlines the microbial community in individual samples with respect to its richness (number of taxonomic groups), evenness (distribution of abundances of the groups), or both was calculated with the inverse Simpson index (Willis, 2019). It is a common first approach to assess differences between environments and in this case, the role of a particular treatment on the microbial ecology (Nikolova et al., 2021). While α -diversity is a measure of microbiome diversity in a single sample, β -diversity is a metric that evaluates differences in microbial composition between individuals or members of different ecosystems. Assessment of β -diversity was performed by a dissimilarity matrix (Bray-Curtis dissimilarity) and results of the β -diversity estimates were visualised using principal coordinate analysis (PCoA). To analyse the association of several factors including behavioural scores, biomarkers, weight, sex and food intake on abundance levels of taxa, differential abundance analyses were also performed using the multidiffabundance R package which combines different differential abundance workflows (limma, lmc1r and maaslin2) (Lebeer et al., 2022). This was done because not a single of the methods is flawless for the analysis of mixed samples such as the relative abundances retrieved in amplicon sequencing. Hence, only results with significance in two out of three methods were reported. Numbers in the differential abundance analyses indicate the number of methods for which significance

(in this case adjusted p-value < 0.01) was retrieved. In the PBE group, effect sizes smaller than 2 were left out to manage interpretability; however, in the MPH group all effect sizes were kept in the analysis since they were rather small. For other analyses a p-value < 0.05 was considered to be statistically significant.

5.6 Pilot study: results

5.6.1 High throughput V1-V9 amplicon sequencing data filtering

The relative abundance of taxa in the different kingdoms (depicted by Figure 5.5A) shows that one sample, more specifically 2.656 (10-week sample of participant 656), seems to contain an abnormal amount of Eukaryotic ASVs compared to the rest. Also sample 2.654 seems to contain an amount of Eukarya, albeit to a lesser extent. Looking into more detail at sample 2.656 (Figure 5.5B; the baseline sample 1.656 is also depicted for reference), the exact S16 sequence could not be resolved with great confidence. Nevertheless, a Basic Local Alignment Search Tool (BLAST) available at the National Center for Biotechnology Information (NCBI) was used to search for this particular sequence and results revealed that most of the hits corresponded to the *Mucorales* order, which belongs to the kingdom of the Fungi. Therefore, these reads were excluded in further analyses. Identified non-bacterial ASVs were removed from the taxon table (mitochondrial and chloroplast S16) along with any ASV longer than the expected 1500 base pairs (the entire 16s rRNA gene contains approximately 1500 base pairs). In total 452 out of 3033 identified ASVs were discarded in this step, which is a total of 14.9%.

DNA concentrations varied from around 10 to 450 ng/μL in the samples (data not shown). The number of counts (Figure 5.6A) per sample sequenced were then normalised by the concentration measured with the Qubit and plotted (Figure 5.6B). Looking at the plot, sample 1.649 has a very low read-count, while sample 1.657 has an abnormally high read-count. Although sample 1.649 has a high DNA concentration of 378 ng/μL, the multiqc report shows that this sample has an overall low level of reads prior to any filtering.

As shown in Figure 5.7 the composition of the mock community samples looks uniform over the different samples. These positive controls also seem to give similar output profiles in terms of duplicate reads and read lengths. All 20 bacteria present are identified to the genus level and 8 out of 20 could be correctly identified to the species level with an exact match in one of the ASVs. From these results we can therefore conclude that classification to the genus level with the sequencing conditions used is very likely to be correct, while sequencing errors might prevent exact matches on the species level. Only very abundant taxa could thus likely be detected on the species level.

The negative controls (blank buffer used during the sequencing library preparation) contain very little reads (maximum three) (data not shown). The positive and negative controls were then removed from the dataset before proceeding with further analyses.

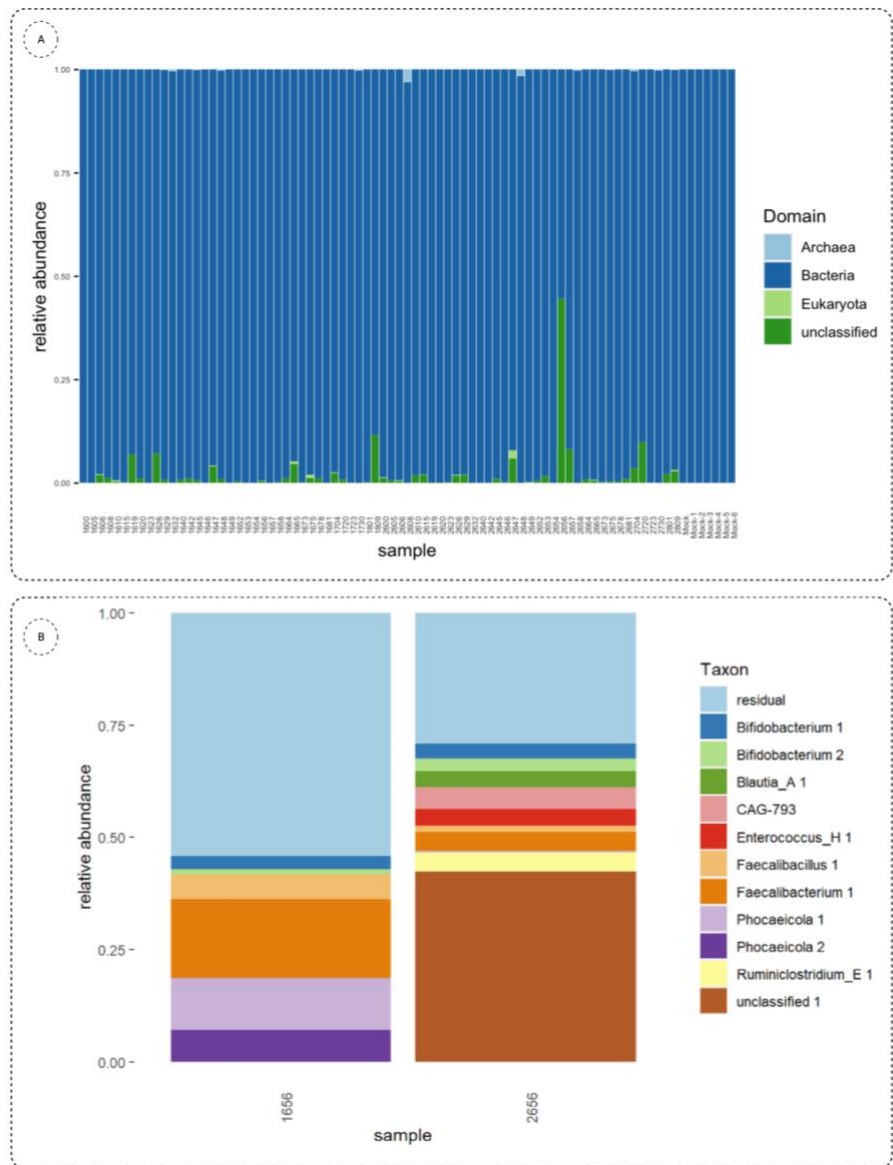


Figure 5.5: A: Stacked bar plots of the relative abundance of taxa across the different kingdoms. Light blue bars depict the kingdom of Archaea, dark blue bars represent Bacteria while light green bars are the Eukarya and dark green bars are ASVs that could not be classified. B: Further investigation of the non-bacterial ASVs possibly present in both samples represented as stacked bar plots. ASV: Amplicon Sequence Variant.

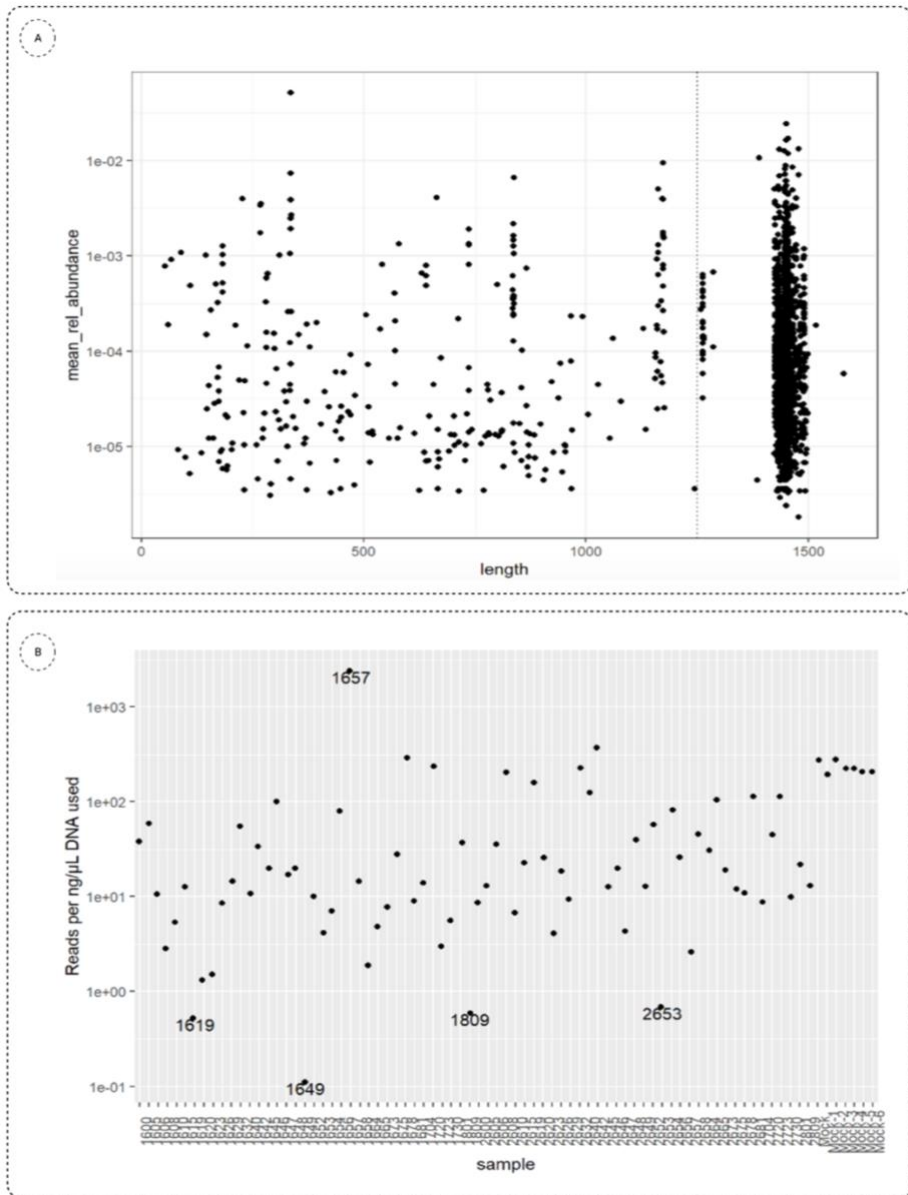


Figure 5.6: A: Distribution of ASV base pairs lengths. The threshold is set at 1500 base pairs. B: The amount of reads for each sample is normalised by the concentration of DNA measured with the Qubit fluorometer and plotted. Samples with lower or higher read-counts than average are depicted with their respective sample number. ASV: Amplicon Sequence Variant.

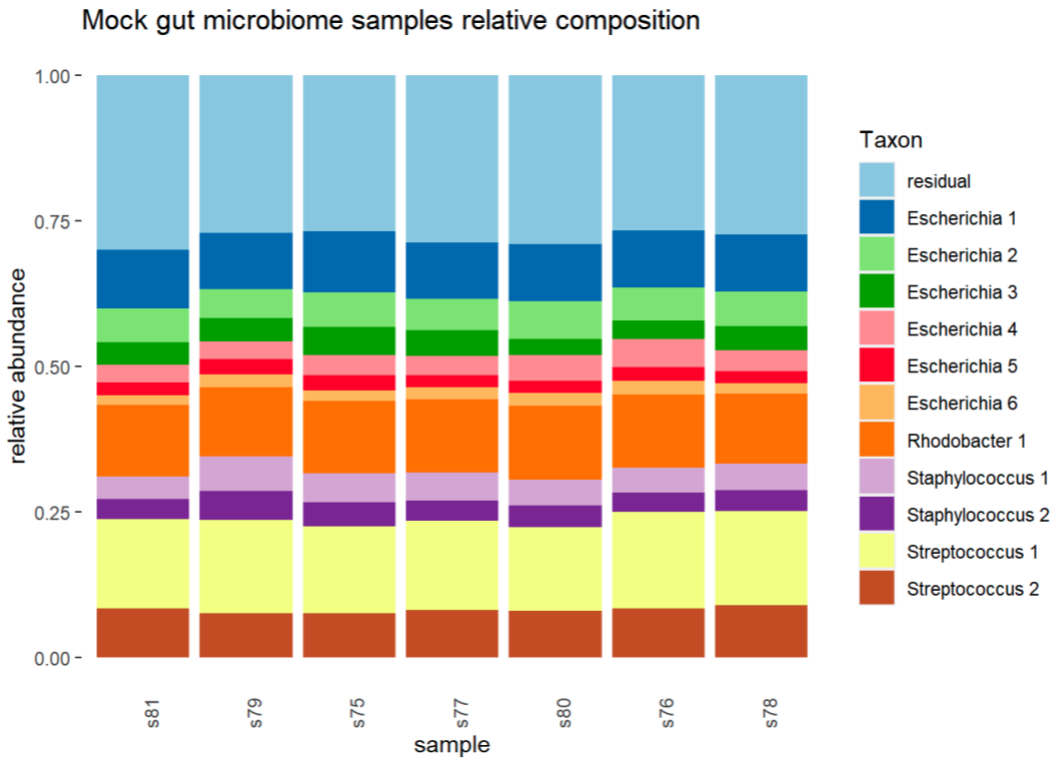


Figure 5.7: Overview of the relative composition of the mock gut microbiome samples.

5.6.2 Gut microbiome profile of treatment-naïve paediatric ADHD patients

Faecal samples of 37 ADHD patients (mean age: 10.3 years, 60% male) were collected at the start and after a 10-week intervention with either PBE, MPH or placebo. These treatment groups did not differ in demographic variables (e.g. age, height and weight) nor in dietary habits at the start of the study (data not shown). However, in Figure 5.8 a striking difference in weight was observed in between the three groups after 10 weeks of treatment, namely a significant reduction of weight is noticeable in the group of participants treated with MPH (see Chapter 4).

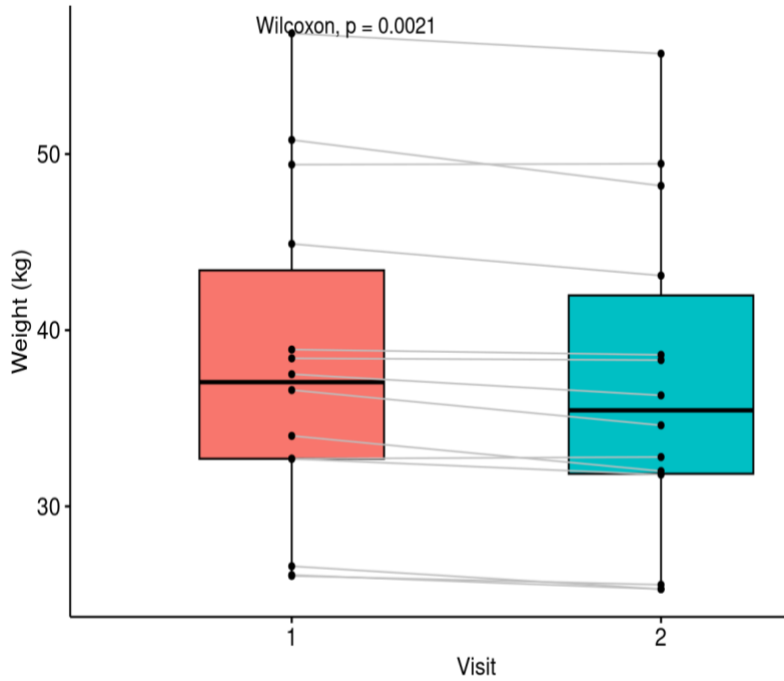


Figure 5.8: Weight before (visit 1) and after treatment (visit 2) with methylphenidate for 10 weeks. The Wilcoxon test was used to depict statistical differences in weight between visit 1 and 2.

Looking at the microbial composition as depicted by Figure 5.9, *Agathobacter* (Firmicutes), *Alistipes* (Bacteroides), *Bacteroides* (Bacteroides), *Bifidobacterium* (Actinobacteria), *Cryptobacteroides* (Bacteroides), *Faecalibacterium* (Firmicutes), *Gemmiger* (Proteobacteria), *Phocaelcola* (Bacteroides), *Prevotella* (Bacteroides), *Romboutsia* (Firmicutes) and *Ruminococcus_E* (Firmicutes) showed to be the most dominant genera in our overall population. Of note, *Bifidobacterium* and *Phocaeicola* spp. show a high relative abundance and prevalence in most baseline samples (>30% relative abundance in approximately 35% and 16% of the samples, respectively).

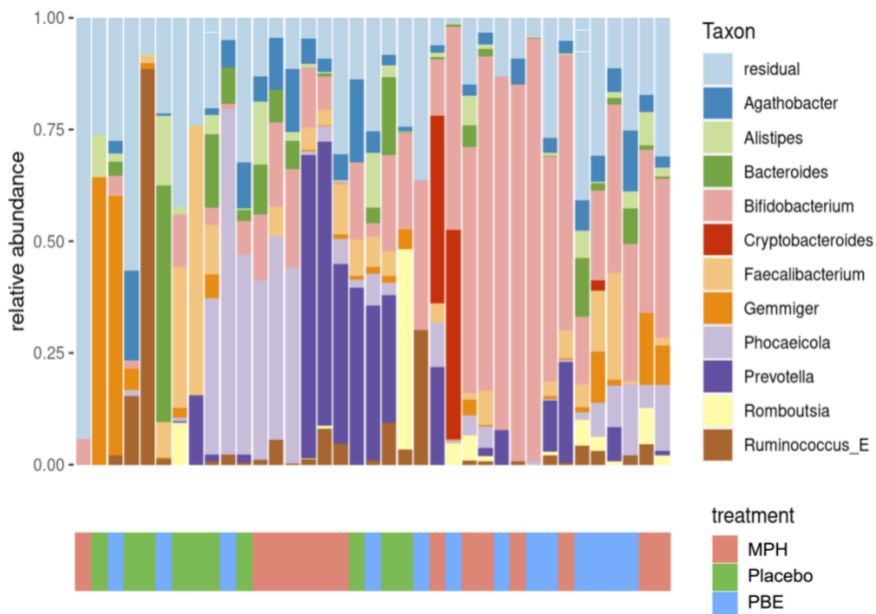


Figure 5.9: Stacked bar chart describing the baseline microbiome composition of all participants of the 10 most abundant taxa on genus taxonomical level. The panel on the right shows the genus taxonomical level in descending order from the highest relative abundance to lower relative abundances across all samples.

5.6.3 Differences in gut microbial communities between treatment groups

To investigate the impact of the three different treatments on the microbial composition of the gut between baseline and 10-week samples, the relative abundance of taxa at genus level was visualised per cohort (Figure 5.10A). Generally, only individual microbial shifts in relative abundance were observed. For example, a 0.60-fold increase in the relative abundance of *Phocaeicola* was observed after 10-weeks of MPH treatment. However, this increase was only noticeable in one participant and therefore statistical significance could not be demonstrated.

Since the literature often describes the balance between Firmicutes and Bacteroidetes and their impact on normal intestinal homeostasis, we also analysed the relative abundances of Firmicutes and Bacteroidetes phyla and their ratios for each study cohort

at baseline (visit 1) and after 10-weeks (visit 2) (Table 5.1). For the total Firmicutes relative abundance number, all Firmicutes phyla (Firmicutes_A, Firmicutes_B and Firmicutes_C) were summated. The F/B-ratio was then calculated for all samples containing Bacteroidetes (Figure 5.10B). A paired Wilcoxon test showed no significant trends in F/B ratio before and after treatment for the different treatment cohorts (Figure 5.10C).

Table 5.1: Overview of the relative abundances of Firmicutes and Bacteroidetes for each treatment group per study visit.

Treatment	Visit	Mean F/B-ratio	Relative abundance Firmicutes	Relative abundance Bacteroidetes
MPH	1	0.75	28.73%	38.22%
MPH	2	0.56	26.11%	46.48%
Placebo	1	2.68	65.29%	24.36%
Placebo	2	2.20	51.09%	23.26%
PBE	1	1.26	37.5%	29.72%
PBE	2	1.47	42.95%	29.12%

F/B: Firmicutes/Bacteroidetes ratio; MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

To assess the within-samples diversity, the inverse Simpson index was calculated as depicted by Figure 5.11A (results of other α -diversity indices can be found in Supplementary Materials). Though the α -diversity seems to decrease in the group treated with PBE, statistical testing with a Wilcoxon Ranked Sum test did not show a significant difference (p -value = 0.95) before and after PBE treatment (Figure 5.11B). Next, the Bray-Curtis distance matrix was calculated for the between-samples diversity and a PCoA was performed to assess β -diversity (Figure 5.11C). This two-dimensional (2D) representation gives a visual cue on how different the samples are from each other: the more distant the dots on the plot, the more different the samples are. Most samples from the different groups are scattered across the plot, but a cluster of 11 samples could be observed without any PBE treated participant's samples. Nevertheless, the goodness of fit for the PCoA is only 8.8%, meaning that a representation of this large dataset in a limited 2D visualisation is not optimal. Closer inspection of the β -diversity per cohort showed no significant difference before and after their respective treatment (Figure 5.11D).

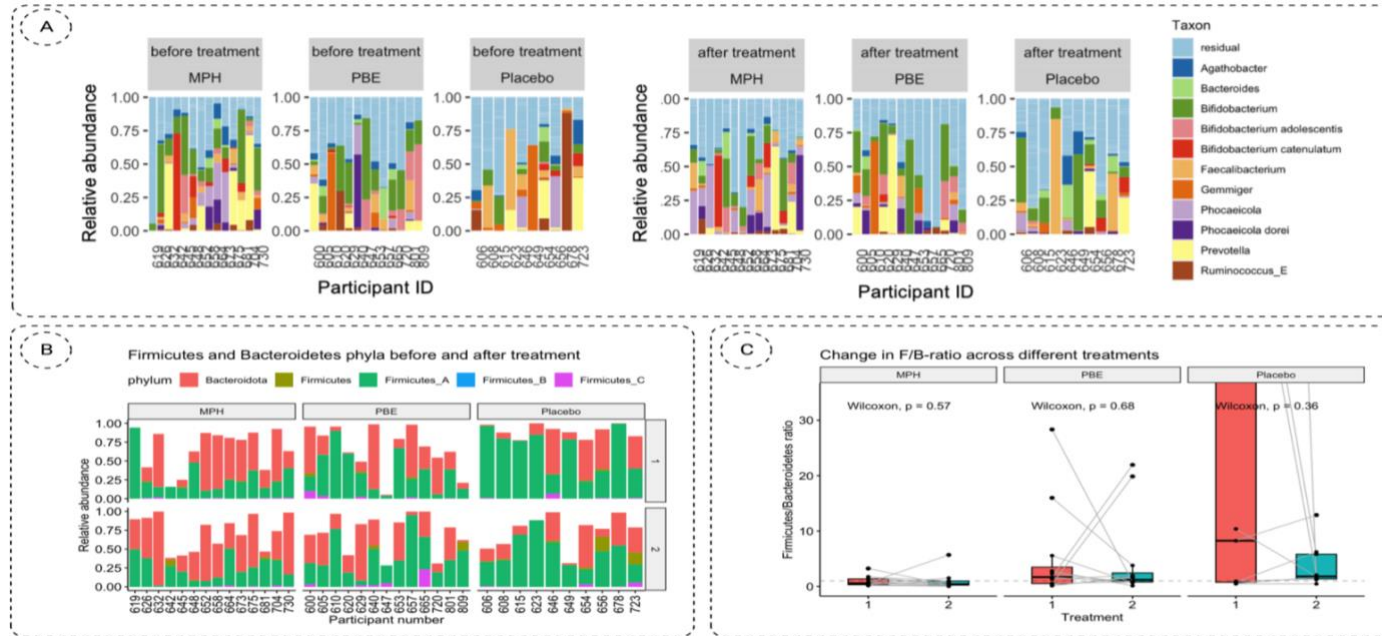


Figure 5.10: A: Relative abundances at genus level based on 16S V1-V9 rRNA gene whole genome sequencing of faecal samples at baseline (visit 1) and after 10 weeks (visit 2) to evaluate the effect of treatment on the gut microbiome. B: Relative abundances of Bacteroidetes and Firmicutes per study group on the first and second study visit. Bacteroidetes are depicted in red, Firmicutes are denoted in green, blue and red stacked bars. C: Change in Firmicutes/Bacteroidetes (F/B)-ratio across the MPH placebo and PBE group at baseline (1, red box) and 10-weeks (2, blue box). Statistical significance was tested using the paired Wilcoxon test. MPH: methylphenidate hydrochloride; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

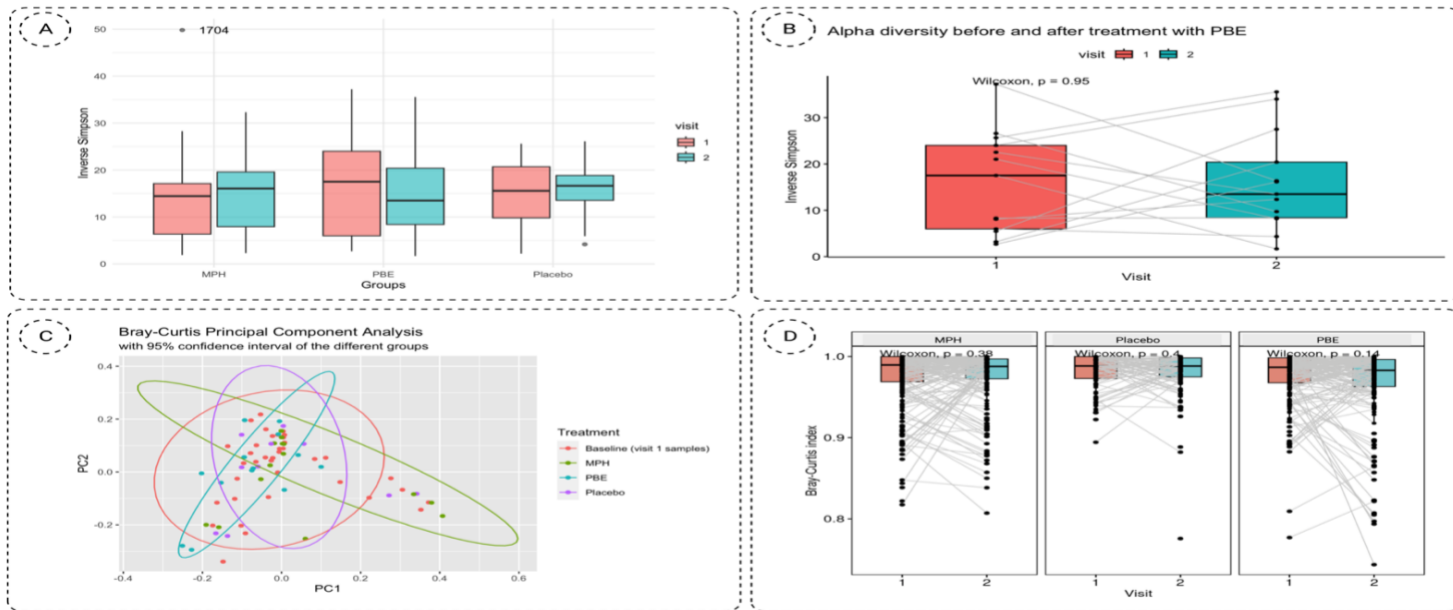


Figure 5.11: A+B: Boxplots of the α -diversity between baseline and 10-weeks samples for each study group and a close-up of the cohort treated with French Maritime Pine Bark Extract using the inverse Simpson index. C: Bray-Curtis Principal Component Analysis with 95% confidence interval of the different groups. D: Boxplots of the β -diversity between baseline and 10-weeks samples for each study group using the Bray Curtis dissimilarity index. Each boxplot represents the data range within the 1.5 interquartile range (IQR) with the median depicted as a horizontal line. Outliers are plotted as individual datapoints (outside 1.5 times the IQR above the upper quartile and below the lower quartile). All samples are depicted as dots in their respective colour.

To investigate the potential prebiotic effect of PBE, we looked at the taxa family level of participants from the PBE cohort (Figure 5.12). Looking at the relative abundance, there was one taxon less abundant after PBE treatment than before: *UBA932* (unculturable, Bacteroides). This unculturable bacterial strain was found in baseline and 10-week samples of patient 653 whereas for participant 720 it is found in relatively high abundance at the first study visit. However, since these changes in abundance occur only in two samples, this effect is most likely overrated. After treatment with PBE, there is a taxon that appears more abundant namely *CAG-272* (Firmicutes) in participants 629 and 657. Particularly in the latter the relative abundance after 10-weeks of PBE treatment is higher than compared to baseline. The rest of the datapoints follow an imaginary straight line (depicted as a blue line in the graph (Figure 5.12) through the origin, thereby indicating that the relative abundance of taxa after 10-week treatment with PBE is similar to baseline. Due to the limited amount of datapoints, statistical testing would not indicate clear significant differences in taxa at family level for the PBE cohort.

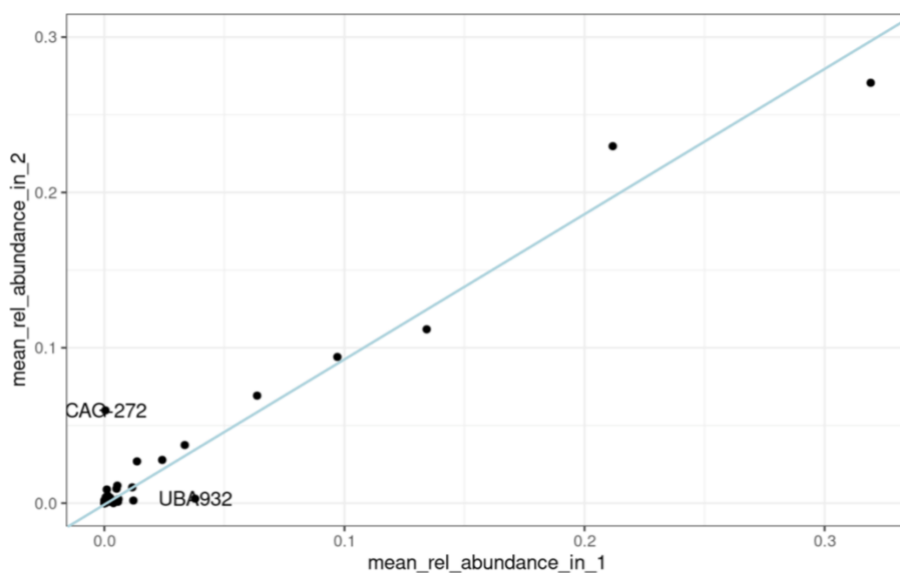


Figure 5.12: Mean relative abundance at taxa family level of PBE treated patients. Baseline visit is represented on the x-axis, 10-week visit on the y-axis. CAG-272: species belonging to Firmicutes. UBA-932: unculturable belonging to the Bacteroidales (Bacteroidetes). PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

5.6.4 Impact of host covariates on the gut microbiome

Besides the impact of different treatments on the gut microbiome, we also aimed to explore the role of gender, biological markers and ADHD symptoms. First, it is important to mention that a steady significant reduction ($p = 0.0021$) of weight (Figure 5.8) was observed in the group treated with MPH, which could be linked to a reduced appetite as demonstrated in previous research work (Weyns et al., 2022). PERMANOVA analysis with the `adonis2` function of the R package 'vegan', using 999 permutations and stratification by subject showed that treatment (placebo, MPH and PBE) of the participants (adjusted-p-value = 0.011) explained 3.94% of the variation of the distribution of taxa (data not shown). Sex (adjusted-p-value = 0.016) explained around 1.96% of the variation in microbiome and difference in weight between start and end of the trial (adjusted p-value = 0.015) 2% variation.

Analyses of the association of different factors with the microbiome and the effect sizes for these covariates on specific taxa (lower/higher abundance) are denoted in Figure 5.13A for the PBE group and in Figure 5.13B for the group treated with MPH, both compared to the placebo group. In the PBE group, the following associations between abundance levels of several taxa and the oxidative stress and immune system related biomarkers were observed: high CAT (-4.116) and IgG₂ levels (-5.692) were negatively associated with abundance levels of *Phocaeicola*, high IgG₂ levels were negatively associated (-1.654) with abundance levels of *Firmicutes bacterium CAG-41* (Firmicutes) and high IgG₂ levels (-2.388) were linked to lower abundance of *Alistipes finegoldii* (Bacteroidetes). A high weight (2.474) was linked to higher abundance levels of *Firmicutes bacterium CAG-41* (Firmicutes) as well as on the abundance of *Alistipes finegoldii* (2.737). High behavioural scores ARS-HIS (-0.534) and ARS-IAS (-0.824) were negatively associated with abundance of *Alistipes finegoldii*. Also, more chocolate intake (-2.272) was linked to lower levels of *Alistipes finegoldii*, whereas the abundance of *Intestinibacter* was positively affected by it (2.052). A male gender type (1.702) was also linked to higher levels of *Intestinibacter*. A few taxa with significantly different abundance in the MPH group were observed, but all with a rather low effect size. High levels of the immune biomarker IgA (1.136) were positively associated with the abundance levels of *Mediterraneibacter faecis*. Abundance of *Bariatricus comes* was negatively associated with high ARS-IAS (-0.613) and positively with ARS-HIS scores (1.049). Also, male gender type (0.264) was linked to higher levels of *Bariatricus comes*.

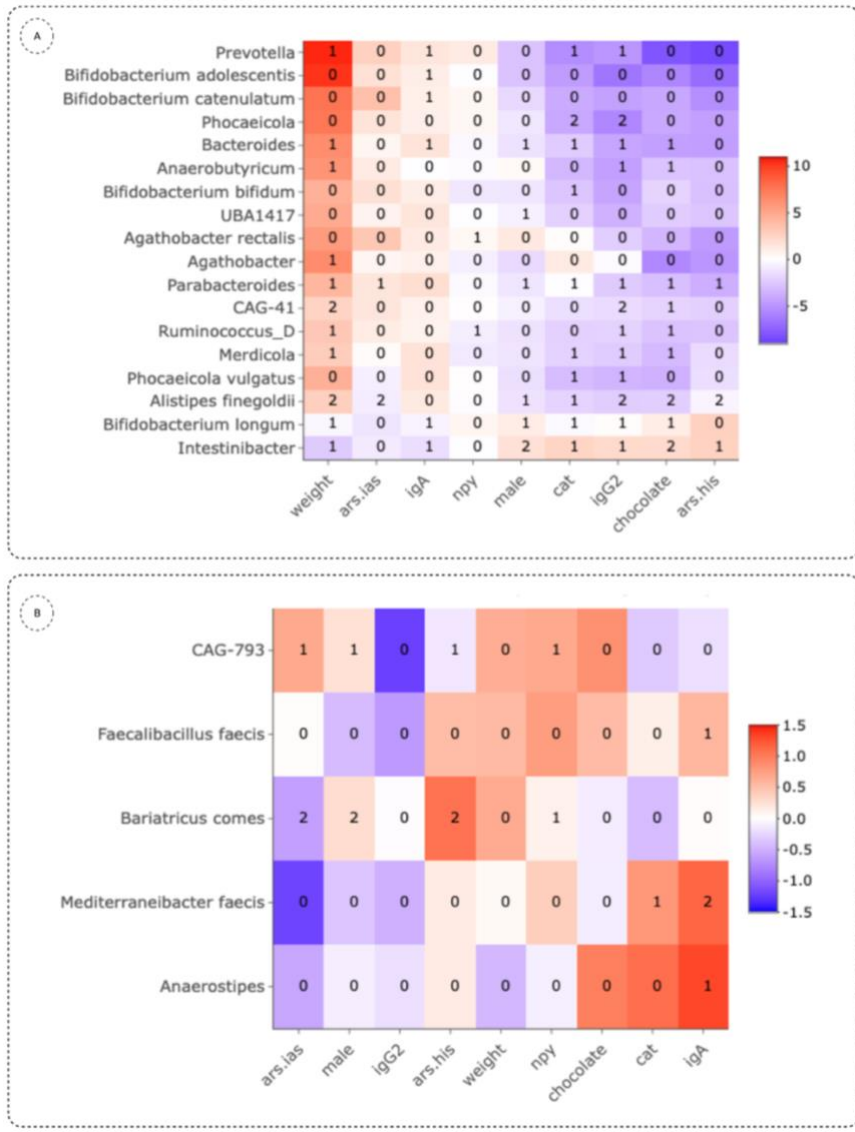


Figure 5.13: Effect sizes of different variables in the group treated with PBE (A) and MPH (B) as compared to the placebo group using three differential abundance analysis methods. Numbers in the plot indicate the number of methods that show significant (p -value < 0.01 , adjusted for multiple testing) abundant taxa. ars.his: hyperactivity score given by teachers on the ADHD-Rating Scale; ars.ias: inattention score given by teachers on the ADHD-Rating Scale; Cat: catalase; IgA: immunoglobuline A; IgG₂: immunoglobuline G₂, NPY: neuropeptide Y.

5.7 Discussion

Emerging evidence suggests that the gut microbiota plays a pivotal role in the gut–brain axis by influencing metabolism, inflammation, the HPA axis and neurotransmission (Jiang et al., 2018). Moreover, an association between the gut microbiota and several neuropsychiatric conditions including ADHD has been demonstrated (Boonchooduang et al., 2020; Richarte et al., 2021). Though ADHD is the most prevalent neurodevelopmental disorder in children and adolescents, current therapy with psychostimulants is far from optimal and there is still insufficient information on the correlation between the mechanisms involved and the microbiome. Nevertheless, emerging evidence suggests that dietary polyphenols could be beneficial in the treatment of oxidative stress related diseases such as ADHD due to these antioxidant and anti-inflammatory properties, while they also could exert a prebiotic effect on gut microbiota (Alves-Santos et al., 2020).

Compositional analysis revealed that *Agathobacter*, *Alistipes*, *Bacteroides*, *Bifidobacterium*, *Cryptobacteroides*, *Faecalibacterium*, *Gemmiger*, *Phocaeicola*, *Prevotella*, *Romboutisa* and *Rumminococcus_E* were the most abundant genera at baseline. Interestingly, *Bifidobacteria* make up most part of the overall relative abundance in our study population at baseline. Generally, at birth and during early development, bifidobacterial populations are found to be the most abundant genus and abundance levels slowly decrease considerably but remain relatively stable during adulthood, further decreasing at old age (Arboleya et al., 2016; Deering et al., 2020). Moreover, various studies have identified the genus *Bifidobacterium* as having a potential relevance to ADHD albeit with contradictory outcomes. According to a systematic review, some studies found a nominal increase in *Bifidobacterium* in ADHD compared to control subjects while others stated that the abundance of *Bifidobacterium* is reduced in ADHD (Cickovski et al., 2022.; Sukmajaya et al., 2021). This increase in *Bifidobacterium* in the ADHD cohort can occur at the expense of more developmentally appropriate bacteria (i.e. Bacteroidetes) with its dominance during childhood and possible deficiency in early life (Payen et al., 2022). Though in our study set-up no healthy controls were included, our results show high relative abundance of *Bifidobacterium* in paediatric ADHD patients which can be linked to an enhanced synthesis of the dopamine

precursor phenylalanine of which high levels have been linked to ADHD symptoms (Aarts et al., 2017). Also, at genus level, a lower abundance of *Faecalibacterium* could be observed in our baseline study population, which is in line with earlier research reporting lower levels in ADHD patients as compared to healthy controls (Soltysova et al., 2022). *Faecalibacterium* have been found to exhibit anti-inflammatory properties and increased levels of pro-inflammatory markers have been associated with ADHD. Alterations in abundance levels of *Faecalibacterium* may thus play a role in the etiology and/or symptomatology of ADHD (Schleupner & Carmichael, 2022).

Looking at phylum level, no clear trend towards altered F/B-ratio could be observed for the three study cohorts at 10-weeks compared to baseline. Since individual patients appeared to fluctuate both up and down in F/B-ratio no statistical significance was obtained. Moreover, since the F/B ratio might already be elevated at baseline in our study cohort, a significant increase in ratio as a result of a 10-week treatment might therefore remain undetected as well as a possible modulation of the F/B ratio by PBE.

Bacterial diversity analyses at family level did not reveal significant differences in any of the treatment groups. Though no statistical significance could be obtained, results of the PCoA plot suggest that there are some samples with unique factors in the populations not treated with PBE (placebo and MPH) which are absent in the samples treated with PBE. Based on our findings, we cannot conclude that PBE exerts a prebiotic effect on the gut microbiome. Nevertheless, we did notice a difference in abundance level of taxa (*UBA-932* and *CAG-272*) in some patients treated with PBE. These individuals might be responders to PBE therapy, which would be in line with our other research findings demonstrating a significant decrease in total ADHD-RS as rated by teachers and thus an improvement of ADHD behaviour (Weyns et al., 2022). Yet, qPCR should confirm these results and can maybe even highlight prebiotic effects in the other patients treated with PBE. Since the altered abundance levels of the above-mentioned taxa cannot be extrapolated to all participants treated with PBE, these results should be interpreted with caution.

Our results thus suggest that none of the treatments correspond with large scale changes in community composition of the human faecal microbiome content during this 10-week randomised trial. Previous findings of Stevens et al. (Stevens et al., 2019)

investigating micronutrient treatment consisting of a blend of vitamins, minerals, amino acids and antioxidants, also could not detect large-scale changes in microbial composition. Possibly, supplementation for 10 weeks is not long enough to observe these substantial changes in gut microbiome. In addition, apart from medication use such as antibiotic therapy, no specific inclusion criteria regarding factors with possible effects on gut microbiota, were implemented in our study. For instance, the study population was not screened for dietary habits (e.g., vegetarian or vegan) neither for defecation frequency nor lifestyle habits. Taken together the possible large differences between the individuals at the start regarding microbial composition due to differences in diet and lifestyle as well as the short supplementation period hampers to find significant results. Nevertheless, collecting personal data and information and analysis of biomarkers in blood samples, allowed us to perform an in-depth analysis of covariates. Several covariates were associated with the microbial constellation.

The impact of several environmental variables on microbial communities was investigated. Treatment showed the largest explanatory value for microbiome variation in our study. Though our analyses revealed that this effect size was rather small (covariate accounted for 3.94%) it was highly significant. Nevertheless, it only explained a small part of genus abundance variation, suggesting additional contribution from other factors such as environment or genetic background. Our findings are in line with previous research work which also showed that additional factors have a profound impact on microbiome composition (Falony et al., 2016). Though multiple factors are known to affect gut microbial composition (use of medication and/or antibiotics and consumption of pre-or probiotics) (Hasan & Yang, 2019), collection of all this valuable information is considered a strength of this study. Another strength of our study is the supplementation with a standardised extract, complying with USP requirements regarding polyphenolic constituents and procyanidin content, to make sure the bioavailability of PBE is sufficient enough to notice differences (Convention USP, 2014). Moreover, it has been demonstrated that microcrystalline cellulose does not induce microbial shifts and placebo supplementation therefore does not alter the gut microbiome itself (Deehan et al., 2022).

In general, the interactions between polyphenols and gut microbiota are reciprocal (De Bruyne et al., 2019). Research not only demonstrated that polyphenols lead to modulation of the gut microbial composition, but also that the gut microbiota plays an important role in the biotransformation of polyphenolic compounds (De Bruyne et al., 2019; Mithul Aravind et al., 2021). The gut microbiota thus contribute to the metabolism of dietary polyphenols, thereby impacting the bioavailability of both parent polyphenols and their (potentially bioactive) metabolites (Catalkaya et al., 2020; Corrêa et al., 2019). Further research is therefore imperative to improve our understanding of this two-way interaction by investigating the biotransformation processes of ingested PBE in the presence of intestinal microbiota (Breynaert et al., 2015). This longitudinal intervention study already offers some important new insights in how PBE influences microbial composition and may thus offer valuable information on which microbial strains may affect biotransformation processes of PBE.

In conclusion, only small changes in the gut microbiome of the participants of either treatment group were noticeable. This could be due to the small sample size per group and therefore a rather low power, and a high background noise since the gut microbiome of children at this age is very flexible. Moreover, weight loss was observed in the group treated with MPH (Weyns et al., 2022), thereby increasing the complexity of interpretation of the analysis. Further research involving more participants, possibly more sampling points, more inclusion criteria and more strict monitoring of covariates, is required to establish potential therapeutic efficiency of PBE in gut microbial modulation.

References

- Aarts, E., Ederveen, T. H. A., Naaijen, J., Zwieters, M. P., Boekhorst, J., Timmerman, H. M., Smeekens, S. P., Netea, M. G., Buitelaar, J. K., Franke, B., van Hijum, S. A. F. T., & Vasquez, A. A. (2017). Gut microbiome in ADHD and its relation to neural reward anticipation. *PLoS ONE*, *12*(9).
- Alves-Santos, A. M., Sugizaki, C. S. A., Lima, G. C., & Naves, M. M. V. (2020). Prebiotic effect of dietary polyphenols: A systematic review. *Journal of Functional Foods*, *74*, 104169.
- Antshel, K. M., Hargrave, T. M., Simonescu, M., Kaul, P., Hendricks, K., & Faraone, S. v. (2011). Advances in understanding and treating ADHD. *BMC Medicine* *2011* *9*:1, *9*(1), 1–12.
- Arboleya, S., Watkins, C., Stanton, C., & Ross, R. P. (2016). Gut bifidobacteria populations in human health and aging. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, *7*(AUG), 1204.
- Biederman, J., & Faraone, S. (2005). Attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Lancet (London, England)*, *366*(9481), 237–248.
- Biederman, J., & Spencer, T. (1999). Attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (adhd) as a noradrenergic disorder. *Biological Psychiatry*, *46*(9), 1234–1242.
- Boonchooduang, N., Louthrenoo, O., Chattipakorn, N., & Chattipakorn, S. C. (2020). Possible links between gut-microbiota and attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorders in children and adolescents. *European Journal of Nutrition*, *59*(8), 3391–3403.
- Brede, M., Orton, T., Piniør, B., Roch, F. F., Dzieciol, M., Zwirnitz, B., Wagner, M., Breves, G., & Wetzels, S. U. (2020). PacBio and Illumina MiSeq Amplicon Sequencing Confirm Full Recovery of the Bacterial Community After Subacute Ruminant Acidosis Challenge in the RUSITEC System. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, *11*, 1813.
- Breyneart, A., Bosscher, D., Kahnt, A., Claeys, M., Cos, P., Pieters, L., & Hermans, N. (2015). Development and Validation of an in vitro Experimental Gastrointestinal Dialysis Model with Colon Phase to Study the Availability and Colonic Metabolisation of Polyphenolic Compounds. *Planta Medica*, *81*(12–13), 1075–1083.
- Carmichael, M. J. (2022). *Attention-Deficit / Hyperactivity Disorder and the Gut Microbiota – Gut – Brain Axis : Closing Research Gaps through Female Inclusion in Study Design*. 231–253.
- Catalkaya, G., Venema, K., Lucini, L., Rocchetti, G., Delmas, D., Daglia, M., de Filippis, A., Xiao, H., Quiles, J. L., Xiao, J., & Capanoglu, E. (2020). Interaction of dietary polyphenols and gut microbiota: Microbial metabolism of polyphenols, influence on the gut microbiota, and implications on host health. *Food Frontiers*, *1*(2), 109–133.
- Cenit, M. C., Nuevo, I. C., Codoñer-Franch, P., Dinan, T. G., & Sanz, Y. (2017). Gut microbiota and attention deficit hyperactivity disorder: new perspectives for a challenging condition. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry* *2017* *26*:9, *26*(9), 1081–1092.
- Ceylan, M., Sener, S., Bayraktar, A., & Kavutcu, M. (2012). Changes in oxidative stress and cellular immunity serum markers in attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Psychiatry and Clinical Neurosciences*, *66*(3), 220–226.
- Checa-Ros, A., Jeréz-Calero, A., Molina-Carballo, A., Campoy, C., & Muñoz-Hoyos, A. (2021). Current Evidence on the Role of the Gut Microbiome in ADHD Pathophysiology and Therapeutic Implications. *Nutrients* *2021*, *Vol. 13*, Page 249, *13*(1), 249.
- Cickovski, T., Mathee, K., Aguirre, G., & Tatke, G. (2022). *Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder and the gut microbiome : An ecological perspective*. Biorxiv. Preprint.
- Convention USP. (2014). *United States Pharmacopeial Convention: Maritime Pine Extract*. (38 edition). United States Pharmacopeia.

References

- Corrêa, T. A. F., Rogero, M. M., Hassimotto, N. M. A., & Lajolo, F. M. (2019). The Two-Way Polyphenols-Microbiota Interactions and Their Effects on Obesity and Related Metabolic Diseases. *Frontiers in Nutrition*, *6*, 188.
- Dalile, B., Van Oudenhove, L., Vervliet, B., & Verbeke, K. (2019). The role of short-chain fatty acids in microbiota-gut-brain communication. *Nature Reviews Gastroenterology & Hepatology* *2019 16:8*, *16*(8), 461–478.
- D’Andrea, G. (2010). Pycnogenol: a blend of procyanidins with multifaceted therapeutic applications? *Fitoterapia*, *81*(7), 724–736.
- Dash, S., Syed, Y. A., & Khan, M. R. (2022). Understanding the Role of the Gut Microbiome in Brain Development and Its Association With Neurodevelopmental Psychiatric Disorders. *Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology*, *10*.
- De Bruyne, T., Steenput, B., Roth, L., De Meyer, G. R. Y., Dos Santos, C. N., Valentová, K., Dambrova, M., & Hermans, N. (2019). Dietary polyphenols targeting arterial stiffness: Interplay of contributing mechanisms and gut microbiome-related Metabolism. *Nutrients*, *11*(3), 1–43.
- de Vriese, S., de Backer, G., de Henauw, S., Huybrechts, I., Kornitzer, K., Leveque, A., Moreau, M., & van Oyen, H. (2005). The Belgian food consumption survey: Aims, design and methods. *Archives of Public Health*, *63*(1), 1–16.
- Deehan, E. C., Zhang, Z., Riva, A., Armet, A. M., Perez-Muñoz, M. E., Nguyen, N. K., Krysa, J. A., Seethaler, B., Zhao, Y. Y., Cole, J., Li, F., Hausmann, B., Spittler, A., Nazare, J. A., Delzenne, N. M., Curtis, J. M., Wismer, W. V., Proctor, S. D., Bakal, J. A., ... Walter, J. (2022). Elucidating the role of the gut microbiota in the physiological effects of dietary fiber. *Microbiome*, *10*(1), 1–22.
- Deering, K. E., Devine, A., O’sullivan, T. A., Lo, J., Boyce, M. C., & Christophersen, C. T. (2020). Characterizing the Composition of the Pediatric Gut Microbiome: A Systematic Review. *Nutrients*, *12*(1).
- Ewels, P. A., Peltzer, A., Fillinger, S., Patel, H., Alneberg, J., Wilm, A., Garcia, M. U., Tommaso, P. Di, & Nahnsen, S. (2020). The nf-core framework for community-curated bioinformatics pipelines. *Nature Biotechnology*, *38*(3), 276–278.
- Falony, G., Joossens, M., Vieira-Silva, S., Wang, J., Darzi, Y., Faust, K., Kurilshikov, A., Bonder, M. J., Valles-Colomer, M., Vandeputte, D., Tito, R. Y., Chaffron, S., Rymenans, L., Verspecht, C., Sutter, L. de, Lima-Mendez, G., D’hoë, K., Jonckheere, K., Homola, D., ... Raes, J. (2016). Population-level analysis of gut microbiome variation. *Science (New York, N.Y.)*, *352*(6285), 560–564.
- Gibson, G. R., Hutkins, R., Sanders, M. E., Prescott, S. L., Reimer, R. A., Salminen, S. J., Scott, K., Stanton, C., Swanson, K. S., Cani, P. D., Verbeke, K., & Reid, G. (2017). Expert consensus document: The International Scientific Association for Probiotics and Prebiotics (ISAPP) consensus statement on the definition and scope of prebiotics. *Nature Reviews Gastroenterology & Hepatology* *2017 14:8*, *14*(8), 491–502.
- Hasan, N., & Yang, H. (2019). Factors affecting the composition of the gut microbiota, and its modulation. *PeerJ*, *7*(8).
- Jiang, H. yin, Zhou, Y. yue, Zhou, G. ling, Li, Y. chuan, Yuan, J., Li, X. he, & Ruan, B. (2018a). Gut microbiota profiles in treatment-naïve children with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Behavioural Brain Research*, *347*, 408–413
- Kalenik, A., Kardaś, K., Rahnama, A., Sirojć, K., & Wolańczyk, T. (2021). Gut microbiota and probiotic therapy in ADHD: A review of current knowledge. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, *110*, 110277.
- Kawatani, M., Tsukahara, H., & Mayumi, M. (2011). Evaluation of oxidative stress status in children with pervasive developmental disorder and attention deficit hyperactivity disorder using urinary-specific biomarkers. *Redox Report : Communications in Free Radical Research*, *16*(1), 45.
- Keogh, C. E., Kim, D. H. J., Pusceddu, M. M., Knotts, T. A., Rabasa, G., Sladek, J. A., Hsieh, M. T., Honeycutt, M., Brust-Mascher, I., Barboza, M., & Gareau, M. G. (2021). Myelin as a regulator of development of the microbiota-gut-brain axis. *Brain, Behavior, and Immunity*, *91*, 437–450.

References

- Lavefve, L., Howard, L. R., & Carbonero, F. (2020). Berry polyphenols metabolism and impact on human gut microbiota and health. *Food & Function*, *11*(1), 45–65.
- Lebeer, S., Ahannach, S., Wittouck, S., Gehrmann, T., Eilers, T., & Oerlemans, E. F. M. (2022). Citizen-science map of the vaginal microbiome. *Research Square*. 14 February 2022, PREPRINT (Version 1).
- Ley, R. E., Turnbaugh, P. J., Klein, S., & Gordon, J. I. (2006). Microbial ecology: human gut microbes associated with obesity. *Nature*, *444*(7122), 1022–1023.
- Li, D., Li, B., Ma, Y., Sun, X., Lin, Y., & Meng, X. (2017). Polyphenols, anthocyanins, and flavonoids contents and the antioxidant capacity of various cultivars of highbush and half-high blueberries. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, *62*, 84–93
- Luo, Y., Weibman, D., Halperin, J. M., & Li, X. (2019). A Review of Heterogeneity in Attention Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD). *Frontiers in Human Neuroscience*, *13*.
- Magne, F., Gotteland, M., Gauthier, L., Zazueta, A., Poeso, S., Navarrete, P., & Balamurugan, R. (2020). The Firmicutes/Bacteroidetes Ratio: A Relevant Marker of Gut Dysbiosis in Obese Patients? *Nutrients*, *12*(5).
- Martinez, J. E., Kahana, D. D., Ghuman, S., Wilson, H. P., Wilson, J., Kim, S. C. J., Lagishetty, V., Jacobs, J. P., Sinha-Hikim, A. P., & Friedman, T. C. (2021). Unhealthy Lifestyle and Gut Dysbiosis: A Better Understanding of the Effects of Poor Diet and Nicotine on the Intestinal Microbiome. *Frontiers in Endocrinology*, *12*, 667066.
- Mithul Aravind, S., Wichienchot, S., Tsao, R., Ramakrishnan, S., & Chakkaravarthi, S. (2021). Role of dietary polyphenols on gut microbiota, their metabolites and health benefits. *Food Research International*, *142*, 110189.
- Molan, A. L., Liu, Z., & Plimmer, G. (2014). Evaluation of the Effect of Blackcurrant Products on Gut Microbiota and on Markers of Risk for Colon Cancer in Humans. *Phytotherapy Research*, *28*(3), 416–422.
- Molinari, R., Merendino, N., & Costantini, L. (2022). Polyphenols as modulators of pre-established gut microbiota dysbiosis: State-of-the-art. *BioFactors*, *48*(2), 255–273.
- Nikolova, V. L., Hall, M. R. B., Hall, L. J., Cleare, A. J., Stone, J. M., & Young, A. H. (2021). Perturbations in Gut Microbiota Composition in Psychiatric Disorders: A Review and Meta-analysis. *JAMA Psychiatry*, *78*(12), 1.
- Ozidal, T., Sela, D. A., Xiao, J., Boyacioglu, D., Chen, F., & Capanoglu, E. (2016). The Reciprocal Interactions between Polyphenols and Gut Microbiota and Effects on Bioaccessibility. *Nutrients*, *8*(2).
- Packer, L., Rimbach, G., & Virgili, F. (1999). Antioxidant activity and biologic properties of a procyanidin-rich extract from pine (*Pinus maritima*) bark, pycnogenol. *Free Radical Biology & Medicine*, *27*(5–6), 704–724.
- Payen, A., Chen, M. J., Carter, T. G., Kilmer, R. P., & Bennett, J. M. (2022). Childhood ADHD, Going Beyond the Brain: A Meta-Analysis on Peripheral Physiological Markers of the Heart and the Gut. *Frontiers in Endocrinology*, *13*, 93.
- Pelham, W. E., Foster, E. M., & Robb, J. A. (2007). The Economic Impact of Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder in Children and Adolescents. *Journal of Pediatric Psychology*, *32*(6), 711–727.
- Prehn-Kristensen, A., Zimmermann, A., Tittmann, L., Lieb, W., Schreiber, S., Baving, L., & Fischer, A. (2018). Reduced microbiome alpha diversity in young patients with ADHD. *PLOS ONE*, *13*(7), e0200728.
- Purper-Ouakil, D., Ramoz, N., Lepagnol-Bestel, A. M., Gorwood, P., & Simonneau, M. (2011). Neurobiology of Attention Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder. *Pediatric Research* *2011* *69*:8, *69*(8), 69–76.
- Queipo-Ortuño, M. I., Boto-Ordóñez, M., Murri, M., Gomez-Zumaquero, J. M., Clemente-Postigo, M., Estruch, R., Cardona Diaz, F., Andrés-Lacueva, C., & Tinahones, F. J. (2012). Influence of red wine polyphenols and ethanol on the gut microbiota ecology and biochemical biomarkers. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, *95*(6), 1323–1334.
- Richarte, V., Sánchez-Mora, C., Corrales, M., Fadeuilhe, C., Vilar-Ribó, L., Arribas, L., Garcia, E., Rosales-Ortiz, S. K., Arias-Vasquez, A., Soler-Artigas, M., Ribasés, M., & Ramos-Quiroga, J. A. (2021). Gut microbiota signature in treatment-naïve attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Translational Psychiatry* *2021* *11*:1, *11*(1), 1–7.
- Rodríguez-Daza, M. C., Pulido-Mateos, E. C., Lupien-Meilleur, J., Guyonnet, D., Desjardins, Y., & Roy, D. (2021). Polyphenol-Mediated Gut Microbiota Modulation: Toward Prebiotics and Further. *Frontiers in Nutrition*, *8*, 689456.

References

- Rohdewald, P. (2002). A review of the French maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol), a herbal medication with a diverse clinical pharmacology. *International Journal of Clinical Pharmacology and Therapeutics*, 40(4), 158–168
- Sandgren, A. M., & Brummer, R. J. M. (2018). ADHD-originating in the gut? The emergence of a new explanatory model. *Medical Hypotheses*, 120, 135–145.
- Sarubbo, F., Cavallucci, V., & Pani, G. (2022). The Influence of Gut Microbiota on Neurogenesis: Evidence and Hopes. *Cells*, 11(3).
- Schleupner, H. V., & Carmichael, M. J. (2022). Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder and the Gut Microbiota—Gut—Brain Axis: Closing Research Gaps through Female Inclusion in Study Design. *Women 2022, Vol. 2, Pages 231-253*, 2(3), 231–253.
- Singh, A., Cabral, C., Kumar, R., Ganguly, R., & Pandey, A. (2019). *Beneficial Effects of Dietary Polyphenols on Gut Microbiota and Strategies to Improve*. *Nutrients*. 2019; 11(9):2216.
- Soltsova, M., Tomova, A., & Ostatnikova, D. (2022). Gut Microbiota Profiles in Children and Adolescents with Psychiatric Disorders. *Microorganisms*, 10(10), 1–28.
- Spychala, M. S., Venna, V. R., Jandzinski, M., Doran, S. J., Durgan, D. J., Ganesh, B. P., Ajami, N. J., Putluri, N., Graf, J., Bryan, R. M., & McCullough, L. D. (2018). Age-related changes in the gut microbiota influence systemic inflammation and stroke outcome. *Annals of Neurology*, 84(1), 23–36.
- Stevens, A. J., Purcell, R. V., Darling, K. A., Eggleston, M. J. F., Kennedy, M. A., & Rucklidge, J. J. (2019). Human gut microbiome changes during a 10 week Randomised Control Trial for micronutrient supplementation in children with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Scientific Reports*, 9(1).
- Stojanov, S., Berlec, A., & Štrukelj, B. (2020). The Influence of Probiotics on the Firmicutes/Bacteroidetes Ratio in the Treatment of Obesity and Inflammatory Bowel disease. *Microorganisms 2020, Vol. 8, Page 1715*, 8(11), 1715.
- Storebø, O. J., Ramstad, E., Krogh, H. B., Nilausen, T. D., Skoog, M., Holmskov, M., Rosendal, S., Groth, C., Magnusson, F. L., Moreira-Maia, C. R., Gillies, D., Buch Rasmussen, K., Gauci, D., Zwi, M., Kirubakaran, R., Forsbøl, B., Simonsen, E., & Gluud, C. (2015). Methylphenidate for children and adolescents with attention deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD). *Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews*, 2015(11).
- Strandwitz, P. (2018). Neurotransmitter modulation by the gut microbiota. *Brain Research*, 1693(Pt B), 128.
- Straub, D., Blackwell, N., Langarica-Fuentes, A., Peltzer, A., Nahsen, S., & Kleindienst, S. (2020). Interpretations of Environmental Microbial Community Studies Are Biased by the Selected 16S rRNA (Gene) Amplicon Sequencing Pipeline. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 11.
- Sukmajaya, A. C., Lusida, M. I., Soetjipto, & Setiawati, Y. (2021). Systematic review of gut microbiota and attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD). *Annals of General Psychiatry*, 20(1), 1–12.
- Szopinska-Tokov, J., Dam, S., Naaijen, J., Konstanti, P., Rommelse, N., Belzer, C., Buitelaar, J., Franke, B., Aarts, E., & Vasquez, A. A. (2020). Investigating the Gut Microbiota Composition of Individuals with Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder and Association with Symptoms. *Microorganisms 2020, Vol. 8, Page 406*, 8(3), 406.
- Tang, W., Zhu, H., Feng, Y., Guo, R., & Wan, D. (2020). The Impact of Gut Microbiota Disorders on the Blood–Brain Barrier. *Infection and Drug Resistance*, 13, 3351.
- Tommaso, P. Di, Chatzou, M., Floden, E. W., Barja, P. P., Palumbo, E., & Notredame, C. (2017). Nextflow enables reproducible computational workflows. *Nature Biotechnology*, 35(4), 316–319.
- Tzounis, X., Rodriguez-Mateos, A., Vulevic, J., Gibson, G. R., Kwik-Urbe, C., & Spencer, J. P. E. (2011). Prebiotic evaluation of cocoa-derived flavanols in healthy humans by using a randomized, controlled, double-blind, crossover intervention study. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, 93(1), 62–72.
- Vagnerová, K., Vodička, M., Hermanová, P., Ergang, P., Šrůtková, D., Klusoňová, P., Balounová, K., Hudcovic, T., & Pácha, J. (2019). Interactions Between Gut Microbiota and Acute Restraint Stress in Peripheral Structures of the Hypothalamic–Pituitary–Adrenal Axis and the Intestine of Male Mice. *Frontiers in Immunology*, 10, 2655.

References

- Verlaet, A., van der Bolt, N., Meijer, B., Breynaert, A., Naessens, T., Konstanti, P., Smidt, H., Hermans, N., Savelkoul, H. F. J., & Teodorowicz, M. (2019). Toll-Like Receptor-Dependent Immunomodulatory Activity of Pycnogenol®. *Nutrients* 2019, Vol. 11, Page 214, 11(2), 214.
- Wang, L., Yang, C., Chou, W., Lee, M., Chou, M., Kuo, H., Yeh, Y., Lee, S., Huang, L., & Li, S. (2020). Gut microbiota and dietary patterns in children with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *European Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, 29(3), 287–297.
- Wang, L.-J., Li, S.-C., Li, S.-W., Kuo, H.-C., Lee, S.-Y., Huang, L.-H., Chin, C.-Y., & Yang, C.-Y. (2022). Gut microbiota and plasma cytokine levels in patients with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Transl Psychiatry* 12, 76.
- Weyns, A.-S., Verlaet, A., Breynaert, A., Naessens, T., Fransen, E., Verhelst, H., West, D. Van, Ingelghem, I. Van, Jonckheere, A. I., Beysen, D., Kenis, S., Moens, E., Roest, A. P. J. Van, Savelkoul, H. F. J., Bruyne, T. De, Pieters, L., Ceulemans, B., & Hermans, N. (2022). Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo : Part 1 : Efficacy in a Randomised Trial. *Journal of Functional Foods*, 97(September), 105246.
- Weyns, A.-S., Verlaet, A., Herreweghe, M. Van, Breynaert, A., Fransen, E., Meester, I. De, Logie, E., Vanden, W., Verhelst, H., West, D. Van, Ingelghem, I. Van, Jonckheere, A. I., Beysen, D., Kenis, S., Moens, E., Roest, A. P. J. Van, Savelkoul, H. F. J., Bruyne, T. De, Pieters, L., ... Hermans, N. (2022). Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo : Part 2 : Oxidative Stress and Immunological Modulation. *Journal of Functional Foods*, 97(September), 105247.
- Willis, A. D. (2019). Rarefaction, alpha diversity, and statistics. *Frontiers in Microbiology*, 10(OCT), 2407.
- Yang, Q., Liang, Q., Balakrishnan, B., Belobrajdic, D. P., Feng, Q. J., & Zhang, W. (2020). Role of Dietary Nutrients in the Modulation of Gut Microbiota: A Narrative Review. *Nutrients*, 12(2).
- Yuan, X., Long, Y., Ji, Z., Gao, J., Fu, T., Yan, M., Zhang, L., Su, H., Zhang, W., Wen, X., Pu, Z., Chen, H., Wang, Y., Gu, X., Yan, B., Kaliannan, K., & Shao, Z. (2018). Green Tea Liquid Consumption Alters the Human Intestinal and Oral Microbiome. *Molecular Nutrition & Food Research*, 62(12).

Supplementary materials

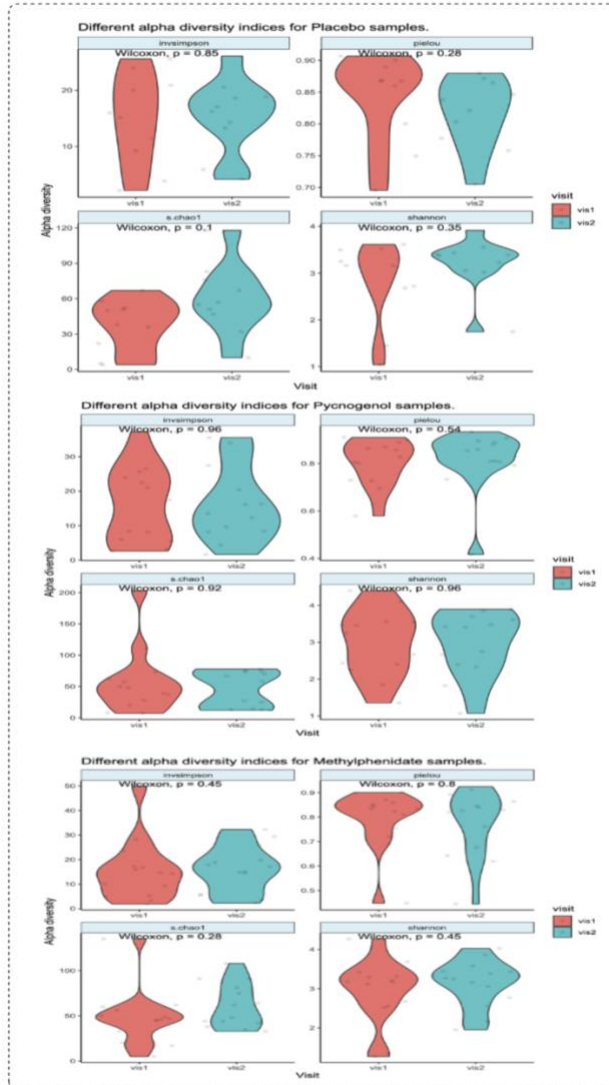


Figure S1: Overview of alpha diversity indices for the three different treatment groups (placebo, Pycnogenol (PBE) and methylphenidate). PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

Chapter 6 **Cardiovascular health benefits of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract**

6.1 Introduction

Psychostimulants are widely considered as the first-line pharmacologic treatment for children and adolescents with ADHD, acting on the CNS to reduce ADHD symptoms, physical hyperactivity and to maintain mental focus in children and adults (Olfson et al., 2012; Torres-Acosta et al., 2020). Despite their increasing use and documented efficacy, CNS stimulants such as MPH remain controversial due to safety concerns (Tadrous et al., 2021). Besides earlier reported side effects such as insomnia or loss of appetite, there is also a substantial concern about the cardiovascular (CV) safety of ADHD medication. In fact, these compounds exert stimulant effects on the CNS by increasing the levels of noradrenaline and dopamine in the prefrontal cortex, and by activating adrenergic receptors in the heart and blood vessels leading to small increments in resting heart rate (HR), blood pressure (BP) and arterial stiffness (AS) (Kelly et al., 2014; Torres-Acosta et al., 2020).

The latter is considered to be an independent risk for CVD among adults and therefore it is reasonable to assume that altered cardiac autonomic function (activation of the sympathetic nervous system) and unfavourable haemodynamics (higher HR and BP) may put children and adolescents at high-risk for developing CVD later in life if the effects were to persist (Kelly et al., 2014).

The potential negative CV outcomes with ADHD stimulant medication use among children and adolescents have received great attention (Habel et al., 2011). Since 2010, the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) labelling of all stimulants even include a warning regarding sudden death. The labelling warns that “sudden death has been reported in association with CNS stimulant treatment at usual doses in children and adolescents with structural cardiac abnormalities or other serious heart problems” (Olfson et al., 2012). In 1958, possible adverse CV events under stimulant medication use were reported for the first time. Later on, in 1976, BP and HR were seen to be significantly increased in 27 hyperactive children after MPH therapy (Ballard et al., 1976). A longitudinal cohort study among children (n= 8,300) born in Denmark between 1990 and 1999 with a mean follow-up of 9.5 years showed an increased risk of adverse CV events including arrhythmia (23%), cerebrovascular disease (9%), hypertension (8%), ischemic heart

disease (2%), heart failure (2%) and pulmonary hypertension (<1%) in ADHD medication users as compared to non-users (Dalsgaard et al., 2014). A self-controlled case analysis using the nationwide health insurance database of 1,224 South Korean patients of 17 years or younger who have been treated with MPH for six months between 2008 and 2011, revealed a higher risk of myocardial infarction and arrhythmias (Shin et al., 2016). Lamberti et al. (Lamberti et al., 2015) also reported a significant increase in HR (from 80.5 ± 15.5 bpm to 87.7 ± 18.8 bpm) two hours after MPH therapy in paediatric ADHD patients (mean age 12.14 ± 2.6 years). According to a three-month follow-up study from Omid et al. (Omid et al., 2021) including 100 newly diagnosed ADHD children aged to 11 years, all on MPH treatment, no abnormal systolic, diastolic, mean arterial pressure, or significant changes in echocardiographic parameters nor QT-interval, was observed. Nevertheless, the mean of the measured variables was significantly increased. A meta-analysis of ten randomised clinical trials outlined the association between stimulants and increased HR (5.7 bpm more) and increased systolic blood pressure (2.0 mm Hg higher) (Tadrous et al., 2021). Another meta-analysis by Liang et al. (Liang et al., 2018) showed that children/adolescents and adults treated with MPH had significantly increases in post- vs. pre-treatment HR and systolic BP as compared to the placebo cohort. In a placebo-controlled, randomised clinical trial, the use of MPH was associated with a four-fold increase in the odds of developing pre-hypertension (a precursor of hypertension) in young adults who previously were normotensive (having a normal BP) and secondly, it could be linked to an increased platelet aggregation (Tadrous et al., 2021). Nevertheless, a comprehensive review including the results of 19 studies, did not reveal any statistically significant association between ADHD medication use and CVD among children and adolescents, young and middle-aged adults, or older adults (Zhang et al., 2022). Overall, it can thus be concluded that the possible effect of MPH and atomoxetine on HR and BP remain still inconclusive until now (Liang et al., 2018).

Estimates of CV safety of psychostimulants in children or adolescents cannot be directly generalised to adults affected by ADHD. Generally, compared to children, adults have accumulated more CV risk factors and, if exposed to CNS stimulants, carry even a greater burden of CV risk (Mick et al., 2013; Torres-Acosta et al., 2020). A retrospective, population-based cohort study including adults aged 25 to 64 years, using electronic health care records from four study sites, reported that although the overall CV risk was not increased in participants with a history of ADHD medication intake, adverse CV risk

events (e.g. myocardial infarction or stroke) trended to be insignificantly higher in patients who recently started taking ADHD medications (Habel et al., 2011). A meta-analysis by Mick et al. (Mick et al., 2013) reported that adults with ADHD, treated with stimulant medication showed increased BP and HR. In a population-based analysis in a cohort of paediatric and adult ADHD patients with no history of heart failure or cardiomyopathy who started treatment for ADHD with medication, the incidence of new-onset heart failure or cardiomyopathy by duration of use and age group was assessed (Mosholder et al., 2018). The highest incidence rates appeared soon after treatment initiation (days 0-90) in the 65 years of age and older patient group with one case per 10.5 person-years of follow up, or 950 cases per 10,000 person-years. In contrast, a cohort study by Schelleman et al. (Schelleman et al., 2012) could not demonstrate a causal association between MPH and risk of serious CV events in adults.

In general, as presented above, the current evidence regarding associations of stimulant drugs with CV events is mixed due to differences in age groups or sample sizes. Therefore, more research is warranted in the future (Mosholder et al., 2018). Nevertheless, a cumulative body of data suggests that ADHD medical therapy may cause elevations in HR and BP as well as other reported adverse CV effects such as arrhythmia and non-ischemic cardiomyopathy (Torres-Acosta et al., 2020). Treatment with MPH in the context of ADHD could thus negatively impact CV health.

6.2 Cardiovascular health

CVDs are a broad range of disorders affecting the heart and blood vessels such as hypertension, stroke, heart failure and various other cardiac and vascular conditions. According to WHO reports, CVDs are the number one cause of death globally. In 2016 alone, around 17,900,000 people died from CVD, representing over 30% of global deaths that year (WHO, 2022). It is estimated that by 2030 this number will rise to 23 million deaths per year with stroke and heart attacks expected to cause the greatest increase in annual medical costs (Paneni et al., 2017). Maintaining CV health is therefore crucial to lower the incidence and mortality of CVD.

To reduce the burden of CVDs, several risk factors for CVD have been largely studied and have already been identified (Figure 6.1). Risk factors including unhealthy diet (e.g. diet rich in salt, fat and sugars), excessive alcohol consumption, tobacco use, hypertension and diabetes are strongly linked to growing CVD burden (Jagannathan et al., 2019). These so-called lifestyle risk factors are modifiable and prevention guidelines recommend changing these modifiable risk factors in order to decrease morbidity and mortality (Arnett et al., 2019). Controlling or eliminating them may, per se, lead to a radical decrease in CVD mortality (Timmis et al., 2022; Yusuf et al., 2020). In fact, all modifiable risk factors are included on the WHO target list to be reduced by 2025 (WHO, 2022). In addition, non-controllable risk factors including age, gender, ethnicity and genetic predisposition also play important roles in the onset of CVDs (Alves-Silva et al., 2021, Frančula-Zaninović et al., 2018).

Throughout the years, several studies pointed out the importance of another, independent predictor for developing CVD, namely arterial stiffness (AS), which emerged as a prominent marker of CV risk (De Moudt, 2022). Various CVDs like atherosclerosis, angina pectoris, stroke and myocardial infarct are often preceded by AS. Though treatment and/or prevention of AS might be beneficial to reduce CV risk and overall mortality from CVD in the population, and despite its general recognition as a relevant biomarker, its implementation has yet to become routine clinical practice (Jain et al., 2014; Lyle et al., 2017; Ziemann et al., 2005). Apart from the cardiovascular risk, AS has also been associated with other diseases, including kidney problems, vascular dementia and cognitive impairment (Hughes et al., 2015; Inserra et al., 2021; Iulita et al., 2018; Liu et al., 2021).

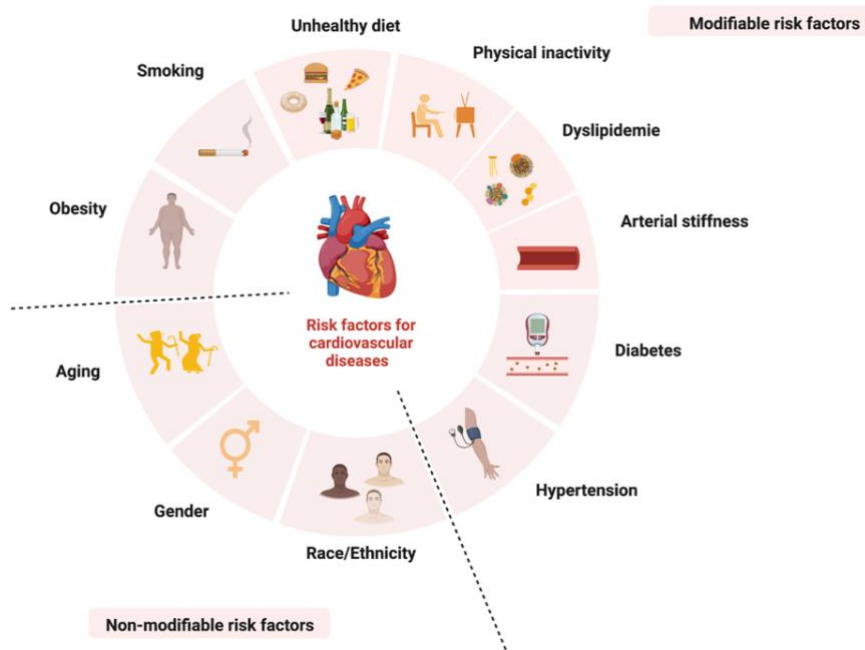


Figure 6.1: Modifiable and non-modifiable risk factors for developing cardiovascular diseases. Created in BioRender.

6.3 Arterial stiffness

6.3.1 Arteries: structure and function

Our circulatory system consists of the heart, arteries and veins. The heart acts as a pulsatile pump to maintain perfusion of all tissues, and the arteries and veins are the conduit system distributing blood from the heart to peripheral vascular beds of all vascularised tissues and organs (De Moudt 2022; Weyns, 2018). All arteries contain the following three layers: the tunica intima, the tunica media and the tunica adventitia (Figure 6.2). The tunica intima is the innermost layer and consists of a single layer of endothelial cells (EC) supported by a basal elastin layer on the luminal side of the arterial wall which is in direct contact with the blood (Lyle & Raaz, 2017). ECs ensure the release of vasodilatory mediators such as NO, synthesised by endothelial NO synthase (eNOS). The tunica media, mainly consisting of vascular smooth muscle cells (VSMCs) and elastin,

is responsible for determining vascular tone and the production of extracellular matrix (ECM) proteins. VSMCs are organised in laminar structures consisting of circumferentially oriented VSMC layers interspersed by collagen fibres which are partitioned from the surrounding VSMCs by concentric layers of elastin fibres (De Moudt, 2022). An internal elastic lamina separates the tunica media from the tunica intima. The last and outermost layer is the tunica adventitia and mostly includes fibroblasts and collagen, encapsulating the artery and connecting it to the surrounding tissues.

Arteries can be classified into two distinct types based upon their functional and morphological properties: elastic and muscular arteries (Pugsley & Tabrizchi, 2000). Elastic arteries (Figure 6.2) such as the aorta and carotid arteries, fulfill important pulse-smoothing properties of pressure waves and are particularly adapted to accommodate large changes in blood volume such as those associated with left ventricular ejections of the heart. The highly elastic nature of the walls of these blood vessels allows cushioning of the pulsatile nature of forward travelling pressure waves and ensures a homogeneous flow of blood away from the heart. This typical mechanical design of elastic arteries plays a pivotal role in maintaining normal haemodynamics in organisms with a closed circulatory system. On the other hand, muscular arteries such as femoral or mesenteric arteries have a lower elastin content and the tunica media is not organised in elastic lamina, but their walls contain a larger number of smooth muscle cells, responsible for the vascular tone and distribution of blood to all organs and tissues according to the moment-to-moment needs (Leloup, 2019).

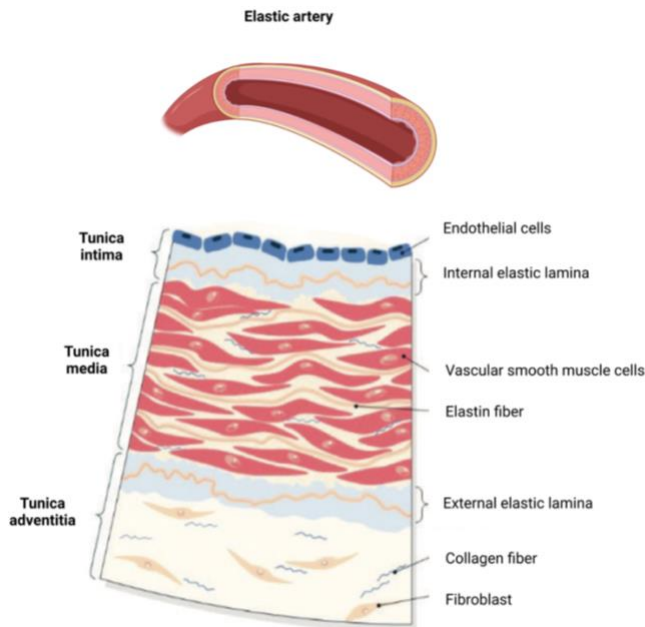


Figure 6.2: Structural cross-sectional overview of an elastic artery. Elastic arteries consist of three main layers: tunica intima, tunica media and tunica adventitia, separated by an internal and external elastic lamina. EC, VSMC and fibroblasts make up the intimal, medial, and adventitial layers, respectively. EC: endothelial cell; VSMC: vascular smooth muscle cell. Figure adapted from De Moudt, 2022.

Elastic arteries display a clear non-linear stiffness-pressure relationship, with a limited increase in stiffness (stiffness is the resistance offered by an elastic body to deformation (Chirinos et al., 2019)) in the physiological pressure range but an exponential increase at high distending pressure as shown in Figure 6.3. This phenomenon can be explained by elastin and collagen fibres, the two load-bearing ECM components of the arterial wall. At low-to-normal distending pressures, the main load-bearing component is elastin and the blood vessel is therefore highly elastic at this physiological pressure. At increasing distending pressures, collagen is slowly recruited as load-bearing material. Since collagen is very inextensible, it acts as a stiff reinforcing network in the arterial wall. In contrast, upon higher distending pressures, the compliance (the ability of the blood vessel to distend and increase volume with increasing transmural pressure) of elastic arteries decreases in a non-linear way, thereby gradually losing their ability to distend

with increasing pressure changes. This non-linear stiffness-pressure relation is thus the result of the composition of the arterial wall in which elastin bears the load at low pressure while stiffer collagen fibres are progressively recruited when the pressure increases (Chirinos et al., 2019).

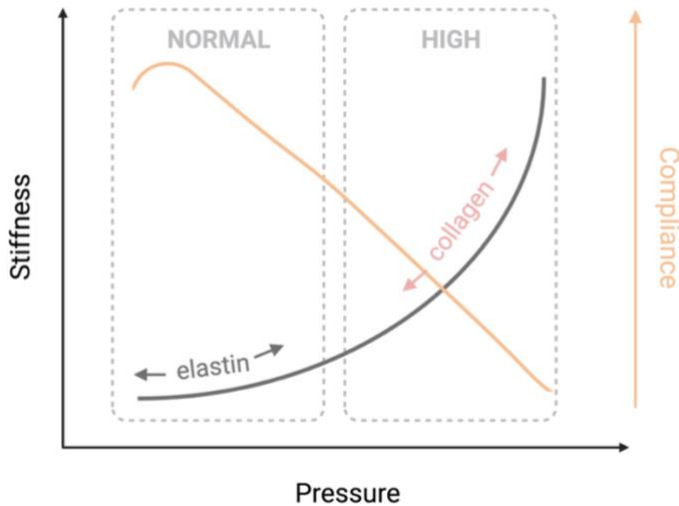


Figure 6.3: Non-linear elastic behaviour in the central arteries. In the low-to-normal pressure range, elastin is the primary load-bearing compound and responsible for a limited increase in arterial stiffness. At a higher distending pressure where collagen is the primary load bearing ECM component, there is an exponential increase at high distending pressure. Contrary, arterial compliance decreases non-linearly with increasing distending pressure. ECM: extracellular matrix. Created in BioRender.

As mentioned earlier, arterial elasticity of central arteries is of utmost importance to maintain a normal physiological function. It allows a part of the stroke volume to be stored in the elastic arteries by expanding during the systole while it is more gradually released during the diastole by passive recoil, thereby achieving a constant blood flow in the microcirculation. This “cushioning” function of the large arteries, in which the aorta serves as a compliant, dampening reservoir is known as the Windkessel phenomenon (Lacolley et al., 2017). On the contrary, increased stiffness of the large arteries reduces the capacity of the elastic arteries to cushion the pulsatile blood flow coming from the heart, with dire CV consequences (Leloup, 2019).

6.3.2 The pathophysiology of arterial stiffness

In normal physiological circumstances, the pulsatile flow generated by the pulsatile ejections from the left ventricle during every heartbeat, is thus converted into a continuous flow by dampening of the generated pressure wave by the arterial wall as illustrated in Figure 6.4. The walls can dilate and recoil as a response to these pressure changes by the local release of NO and by stretching of the arterial wall due to the presence of elastic elastin fibers. When the heart contracts, a pressure wave is generated travelling through the arteries. During the diastolic phase the generated wave will be reflected back to the heart leading to a decrease in pulse pressure (PP; the difference between the systolic and diastolic pressure) and enables perfusion of the coronaries with oxygen-rich blood during the diastolic phase. The speed at which this BP pulse propagates throughout the circulatory system is indicated by the pulse wave velocity (PWV; usually expressed in m/s) (Chirinos et al., 2019).

However, when the arteries get stiffer, they slowly lose their ability to cushion the pulsatile blood flow coming from the heart. Also, the amplitude and the reflection speed of the pressure wave will increase, resulting in an increased PWV. The reflected wave will already arrive during the late systolic phase, thereby increasing the left-ventricle afterload of the heart. Consequently, the heart needs to pump harder to overcome this increased afterload. Moreover, the early return of the reflected wave augments the systolic pressure, results in a higher PP, and leads to a decreased diastolic coronary perfusion. Apart from the effects on the heart, the transmission of the higher arterial pulsatile energy into the microcirculation can damage the capillary wall of end-organs, especially the strongly perfused brain and kidneys (Leloup, 2019; Namba et al., 2019).

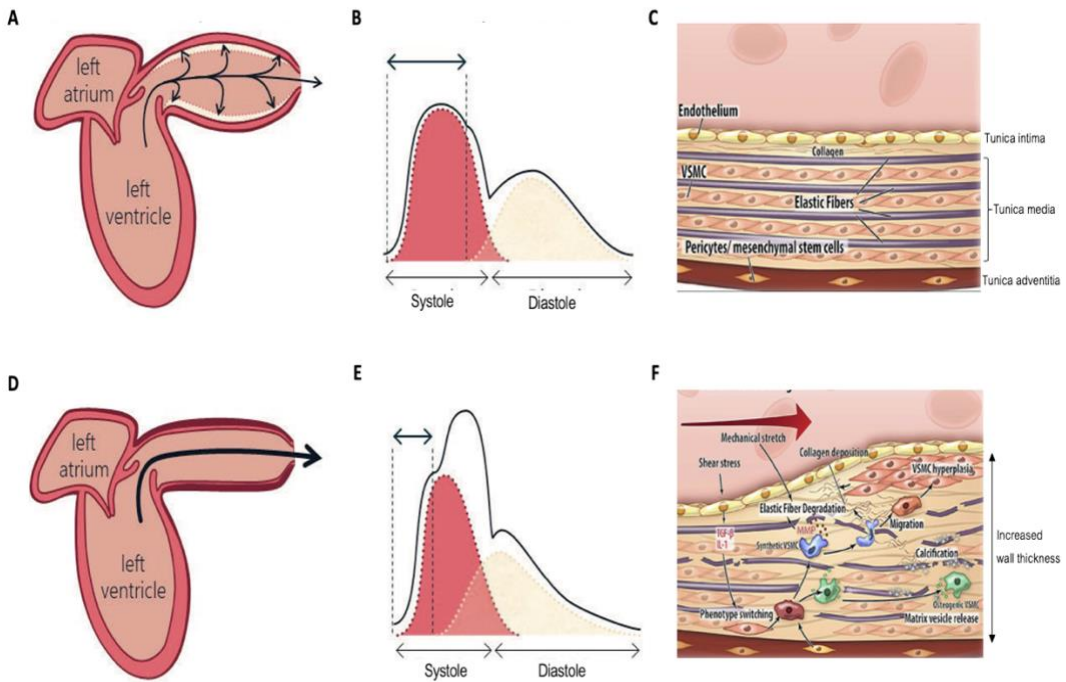


Figure 6.4: A: A healthy compliant aorta distends upon left ventricular contraction to dampen the pulsatile blood flow coming from the heart. B: The forward travelling pressure wave (red) precedes the backwards travelling wave (beige) which is a reflection of the forward travelling wave when it collides with points of resistance (healthy aorta). This reflected wave arrives back in the aorta during diastole, thereby supplying the coronary arteries with oxygenated blood. The cumulative pressure profile is represented by the black line and the delay between the forward and backward travelling waves is indicated by an arrow. C: Representation of a healthy artery with the three layers: tunica intima, tunica media and tunica adventitia. D: Increased stiffness of the arteries reduces the capacity of elastic arteries to cushion the pulsatile blood flow coming from the heart. E: Due to this impaired distension, the forward travelling wave is faster and the reflected wave already arrives during late systole in the proximal aorta (the smaller arrow indicates the early return of the backward travelling wave). The forward travelling and reflected wave overlap, resulting in an increased systolic BP and a reduced diastolic BP. F: Structural and functional change occurring in a stiffer artery such as thickening of the vessel wall, an increase in collagen deposition, a decrease in elastin content and functionality. BP: blood pressure; IL-1: interleukin 1; MMP: matrix metalloproteinases; TFG- β : transforming growth factor-beta; VSMC: vascular smooth muscle cell. Adapted from De Moudt, 2022.

6.3.3 Mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness

Upon ageing, large arteries slowly lose their powerful cushioning function and gradually become stiffer. Also, various pathological conditions impair its normal functioning and exert a negative effect on CV health (Chirinos et al., 2019). In general, the stiffness of large arteries is typically associated with alterations in the ECM, composed of a complex network of different matrix proteins, metalloproteases and glycosaminoglycans, responsible for the structural integrity of the vasculature (Ma et al., 2020). They involve interactions between the individual ECM components' integrity and structure, with passive material fatigue due to repetitive loading and unloading of the ECM fibres as an important contributing mechanism. Besides these so-called 'passive' mechanisms, also 'active' signalling pathways in ECs and VSMCs appear to contribute to the overall stiffness of the arterial wall. Arterial remodelling refers to the plethora of structural and functional changes of the vascular wall that occurs following aging, disease or injury (Figure 6.5). Indeed, ageing is linked to a decline in normal physiological function, including reduced function of the arteries (Hawes, 2020). Even though arterial remodelling due to various risk factors is considered to be a natural occurring process as we get older, early arterial remodelling is associated with haemodynamic changes and CV morbidity and mortality (Van Varik et al., 2012).

6.3.3.1 *Passive contributors: alterations in ECM structure*

6.3.3.1.1 Elastin

AS is often considered to be associated with degradation, cross-linking or fragmentation of elastin due to mechanical factors as well as biochemical processes such as calcification or glycation. Elastin, produced by VSMCs, is pivotal for normal elastic behaviour of large arteries (Heinz, 2021). Even though elastic fibre production is restricted to foetal life and infancy, this limited synthesis time is enough to last a lifetime in most species due to the long half-life (approximately 75 years half-life) (Wang et al., 2021). Nevertheless, under pathological conditions such as hypertension, an increase in ECM proteins including elastin has been demonstrated. In fact, these newly produced elastic fibres were shown to be less effective than those from early development and may even favour loss of wall resilience in hypertension (Arribas et al., 2006).

Generally, elastin ensures the elasticity of the vessel at the lower range of vessel stretch (low-to normal distending pressures, as shown in Figure 6.3), while collagen provides rigidity at the higher range of vessel stretch (Wahart et al., 2022). With every heartbeat, a healthy thoracic aorta of young humans dilates approximately 10% in the physiological pressure range (Boutouyrie et al., 1992). Since elastin is among the longest living proteins in the human body, millions of loading cycles throughout an organism's lifetime, make elastin vulnerable to material fatigue and fracture as a result of these repetitive cycles of stretching (Heinz, 2021). Impairments or even ruptures result in a reduced elastic fibre function and to a progressive transfer of wall stress from compliant elastic fibres to the more rigid collagen fibres (Leloup, 2019; Wahart et al., 2022).

Besides this mechanical fatigue, elastic fibre function can also be impaired by the action of members of several classes of extracellular proteinases. These elastin-cleaving proteases (the so-called elastases) belong to the following three families: serine proteinases (i.e. cathepsin G, proteinase-3 and human leukocyte elastase), matrix metalloproteinases (MMPs) and the cysteine proteinases (i.e. cathepsins K, L, S, and V). All these enzymes are capable of irreversibly damaging elastin *in vivo* (Heinz, 2021). Next to a mechanical impairment, elastin degradation also results in the formation of small soluble bioactive peptides, i.e. elastin-derived peptides (EDPs), which can for instance stimulate the proliferation and migration of VSMCs, disrupting their quiescent state and thereby promoting pathological remodelling (Le Page et al., 2019). Due to its long half-life, elastin is also prone to biochemical reactions, frequently called non-enzymatic post-translational modifications, by binding of small molecules to functional groups of proteins, which result in altered structural and functional properties. For instance, glycation, in which reducing sugars or their metabolites react with a protein amino group followed by molecular rearrangements, results in the formation of advanced glycation end products (AGEs) (Wahart et al., 2022). It has been proposed that these products form permanent cross-links between collagen and elastin molecules, thereby changing normal cell-matrix interactions and leading to stiffening of the vessel wall (Lyle & Raaz, 2017).

6.3.3.1.2 Collagen

Unlike elastin, collagen is a very stiff protein (1000 times more rigid as compared to elastin) which provides structural integrity and limits vessel distension. Collagen, more specifically collagen I and III, are the most abundant in the vascular wall (Ma et al., 2020; Wang et al., 2021). Increased collagen content and destruction of the elastin fibre network is an accepted marker of passive arterial wall stiffness (Arribas et al., 2006; Harvey et al., 2016). Transforming growth factor-beta (TGF- β), a multifunctional cytokine belonging to the TGF superfamily, appears to be involved in ECM modulation by upregulating the expression and production of collagen I in VSMCs (Ma et al., 2020). Besides non-enzymatic matrix cross-linking by AGEs, enzyme-mediated cross-linking by for instance lysyl oxidase (LOX), which regulates the cross-linking of both elastin and collagen during fibre assembly, can also lead to increased stiffness in the arterial wall due to the formation of increasingly insoluble collagen fibres, which are more resistant to enzymatic activity and show progressively higher tensile strength (Cai et al., 2021).

6.3.3.1.3 Matrix metalloproteinases

In a healthy artery, ECM proteins including collagen and elastin are tightly regulated by MMPs, a group of zinc-dependent endopeptidases which regulate the degradation of ECM through their collagenolytic and elastinolytic activities (De Moudt, 2022; Harvey et al., 2016). MMPs are involved in various biological processes including tissue repair and remodelling. Under physiological conditions, there is a balance between the formation and destruction of the ECM, leading to a state of vascular homeostasis (Cai et al., 2021). Moreover, MMP activity is inhibited by endogenous tissue inhibitors of metalloproteinases (TIMPs) and vascular ECM turnover is regulated by an equilibrium between MMPs and these TIMPs. Nevertheless, dysregulation of MMP activity and MMPs/TIMPs ratio or an overexpression of MMPs can lead to impaired ECM homeostasis and the progression of several pathologies (Cai et al., 2021). For example, MMPs has been shown to be involved in the development and progression of atherosclerosis (Laronha & Caldeira, 2020). Furthermore, MMPs activation facilitates arterial remodelling during ageing (Wang et al., 2015). In fact, activated MMPs degrade collagen, elastin and other ECM proteins, resulting in a modified ECM which is associated with a pro-inflammatory micro-environment that triggers a shift of ECs and VSMCs to a more secretory, migratory, proliferative and senescent phenotype. This phenotype

switch (see 6.3.3.2) contributes to fibrosis, calcification, endothelial cell dysfunction and increased intima thickness, further impacting the vascular remodelling and arterial stiffness (Harvey et al., 2016).

6.3.3.2 Active contributors: VSMCs and endothelial dysfunction

6.3.3.2.1 Vascular Smooth Muscle Cells

Around 40-50% of the total wall volume of the large elastic arteries consists of VSMCs, which are aligned circumferentially in the tunica media and can undergo large deformations in physiological conditions and are pivotal in maintaining vessel structure and function (Leloup, 2019; Mozafari et al., 2019). Though the amount of VSMCs is lower than in muscular arteries, VSMCs still constitute a substantial component of the vessel wall of elastic arteries (De Moudt, 2022). In the capillaries, the amount of VSMCs gradually decreases and only ECs remain present (Mozafari et al., 2019).

VSMCs closely interact with the ECM and are responsible for the synthesis and regulation of different ECM proteins and can adapt to mechanical forces while ensuring adequate wall pressures (Barallobre-Barreiro et al., 2020). VSMCs display a high degree of plasticity and oscillate between two extreme phenotypes: a differentiated state often called “contractile” and a de-differentiated state often referred to as “synthetic” phenotype (Jaminon et al., 2019; Sorokin et al., 2020). VSMCs phenotype switching is usually triggered and regulated by growth factor/inhibitors, transcription factors, mechanical force, cell–cell and cell–matrix interactions, as well as a broad range of inflammatory mediators (Atkinson et al., 2023; Cao et al., 2022). Under normal, physiological conditions, VSMCs are in the contractile state which facilitates the contraction and dilation of the vasculature, and is crucial for the regulation of blood flow (Jaminon et al., 2019). These differentiated VSMCs are relatively quiescent and rich in smooth muscle contractile proteins. However, upon biological stress signals such as vascular injury or inflammation, VSMCs can de-differentiate towards a synthetic phenotype by reducing the expression of contractile proteins as well as by increasing the production of proteases which can degrade elastin and collagen and promote vessel dilation and ECM remodelling (Cao et al., 2022). The oscillation of VSMCs between these two functionally

distinct states is well-known as “phenotypic switching” and serves as a vital step in the repair process of vascular damage since the acquired proliferative and migration capacity of VSMCs allows neointima formation after vascular injury. After the injury is healed, VSMCs regain their contractile characteristics and this phenotype switching for repair is thus reversible (Cao et al., 2022). However, besides these adaptive phenotype changes under physiological conditions (e.g. during vascular injury), also pathological conditions (e.g. in atherosclerosis, hypertension) can cause a phenotypic switch which eventually can become an irreversible process. Several studies have pointed out that VSMCs phenotype switching underlies the progression of vascular diseases (Cao et al., 2022).

Next to phenotypic switches, VSMCs also play a key role in vascular calcification. It is considered to be an active process defined as a pathological mineral deposition (e.g. calcium phosphate salts) within the vessel wall, in both the tunica intima and tunica media (Jaminon et al., 2019). Though the mechanisms underlying arterial calcification are multifactorial and still incompletely understood, the transdifferentiation of VSMCs into osteoblast-like cells can act as a trigger (Lin et al., 2022). These differentiated VSMCs subsequently produce macrocalcification deposits and calcified plaques causing a gradual decrease in arterial compliance (Durham et al., 2018; Tyson et al., 2020). In order to prevent spontaneous calcification, inhibitors of calcification are present in the circulation and in the vasculature, including fetuin-A, matrix Gla protein (MGP), osteoprotegerin, pyrophosphate and osteopontin (Bäck et al., 2018; Jaminon, 2020).

6.3.3.2.2. Endothelial dysfunction

Besides VSMCs, also endothelial function is important in arterial remodelling (Jaminon et al., 2019). As stated before, the vascular endothelium releases molecules such as NO that act in an autocrine and paracrine way to regulate the normal function and health of the vascular network (Donato et al., 2018). It activates several mechanotransduction pathways in order to maintain tissue integrity and the vascular barrier function during the rapid mechanical forces that derive from the pulsatile blood flow and vessel wall contractions (Hooglugt et al., 2022). Blood flow and wall shear stress stimulate ECs to produce NO which in turn induces relaxation of local VSMCs, leading to dilation of the vessel wall (Jaminon et al., 2019). Furthermore, besides its vasodilating properties,

endothelial NO has anti-proliferative and anti-inflammatory actions, regulates fibrinolysis as well as the coagulation pathway, thereby maintaining the homeostatic properties of the blood vessels (Cassano et al., 2022). In contrast, a dysfunctional endothelium is characterised by a reduced bioavailability of NO, an imbalance between vasoconstrictor and vasodilator factors, and is predisposed to a pro-atherogenic and pro-thrombotic phenotype (Cassano et al., 2022). Moreover, reduced endothelial NO production might influence the regulation of VSMCs tone (Chirinos et al., 2019). Under pathological conditions, ECs produce cytokines and grow factors which induce VSMCs phenotype switching from a contractile to a more synthetic state (Jaminon, 2020).

It should be noted that all these processes (both passive and active mechanisms) contributing to AS, do not occur in isolation. In fact, they often interact to promote AS. For instance, elastin fragmentation is frequently followed by collagen accumulation, whereas the generation of elastin degradation products can activate signalling pathways that promote VSMCs differentiation. Furthermore, inflammatory pathways can lead to endothelial cell dysfunction (Chirinos et al., 2019).

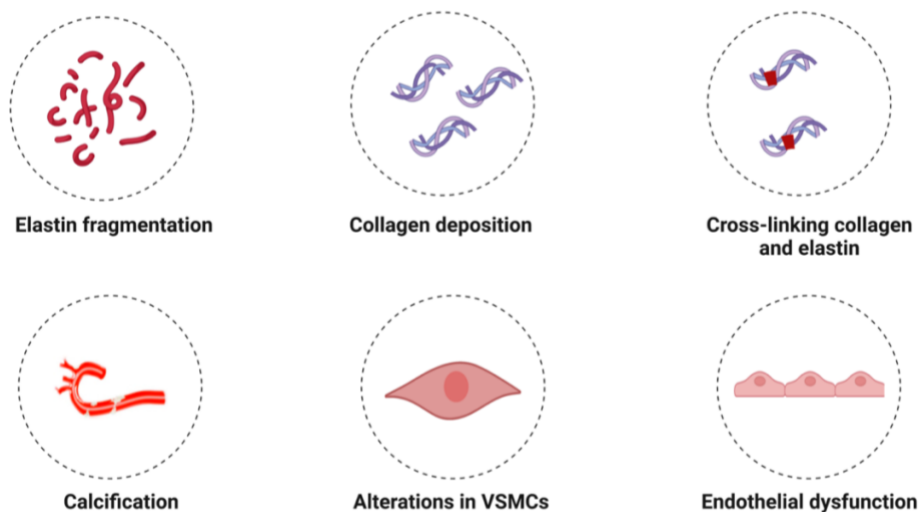


Figure 6.5: General mechanisms leading to arterial stiffness. Various processes such as elastin fragmentation, collagen deposition, collagen and elastin cross-linking, calcification, VSMCs stiffening, and phenotypic switching and endothelial dysfunction can impact arterial stiffness. VSMCs: Vascular Smooth Muscle Cells. Created in BioRender.

6.3.4 Risk factors for arterial stiffness

Various risk factors contributing to mechanisms underlying AS are listed in Figure 6.6. All CV risk factors mentioned earlier are also known risk factors of AS (Van Herreweghe, 2021). Nevertheless, ageing remains the most important one because after millions of pulse-dampening cycles over the course of a lifetime, age-related fatigue and fracture of elastin play a pivotal role in arterial ageing (Heinz, 2021).

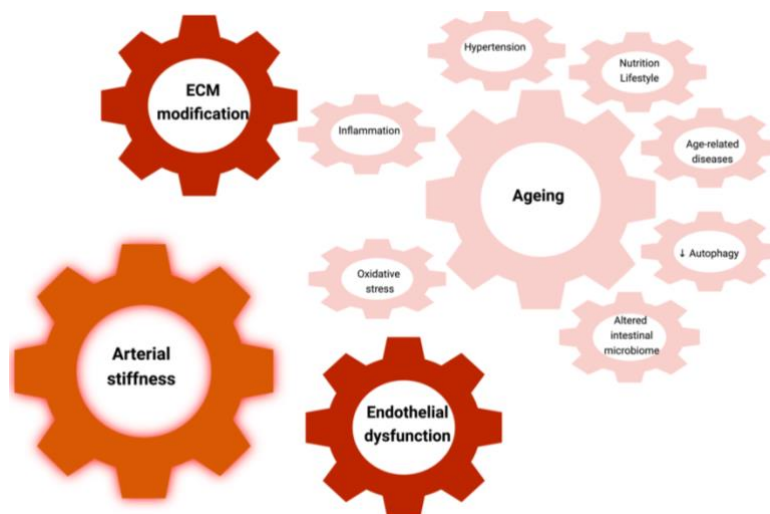


Figure 6.6: Multiple risk factors contribute to arterial stiffness. Hypertension, oxidative stress, inflammation and age-related diseases are pivotal in the structural and functional alterations leading to arterial stiffness. Created in BioRender.

Ageing often coincides with other risk factors such as metabolic syndrome, type 2 diabetes, atherosclerosis and hypertension, as well as other medical conditions such as obesity. Also, chronic inflammation and oxidative stress are key mechanisms, associated with for example smoking, high prooxidant-intake via refined foods, ROS formation and chronic inflammatory diseases (De Bruyne et al., 2019). Autophagy, which normally acts as a defence mechanism against cell death by removing damaged cellular structures, can be impaired as well (De Munck et al., 2020). Some genome-wide studies have already discovered associations between certain genetic polymorphisms and susceptibility to AS (Averta et al., 2021). All these mechanisms can play a role in the pathogenesis of AS and

targeting them may play a substantial part in its prevention and/or treatment. In this thesis, the focus will mainly be on oxidative stress and inflammation and their role as a possible target for dietary polyphenols in the prevention and/or treatment of AS.

6.3.5 Role of oxidative stress in arterial stiffness

Oxidative stress is a crucial underlying factor in health and disease. Oxidative stress is not only associated with neurodevelopmental diseases such as ADHD, but it is also a leading cause in AS and CVD (Sena et al., 2018). At physiological levels, ROS control vascular function by modulating several redox-sensitive pathways.

Oxidative stress; however, instigates endothelial dysfunction and inflammation, thereby affecting vascular cell functioning (Hendrickx et al., 2021). Oxidative stress can result in an uncoupling of eNOS or can cause oxidative damage to proteins, lipids and DNA of vascular cells. Besides these functional alterations, oxidative stress may also initiate structural changes leading to AS by stimulating hyperplasia of VSMCs and increase collagen synthesis (Ismaeel et al., 2018).

6.3.5.1 eNOS uncoupling

As stated before, NO is a key molecule that significantly influences the physiology of the vascular endothelium (Janaszak-Jasiecka et al., 2023). Since it is the main vasorelaxant agent of the arterial system, endothelial NO is tightly regulated (Figure 6.7) (De Moudt, 2022). In endothelial cells, NO is produced by eNOS, one of the three nitric oxide synthases (NOS) present in human tissues, besides neuronal NOS (nNOS) which is primarily expressed in neurons, and inducible NOS (iNOS), expressed in several cell types (mainly in immune system cells) during infection or inflammation (Janaszak-Jasiecka et al., 2023). eNOS utilises L-arginine and L-citrulline to produce NO. However, under pathological conditions such as oxidative stress, eNOS becomes dysfunctional and produces highly reactive superoxide radical anions $O_2^{\bullet-}$ rather than NO. The presence of both functional and uncoupled eNOS in the cell can result in the concomitant production of NO and $O_2^{\bullet-}$ in the close vicinity. Moreover, NO can react with $O_2^{\bullet-}$ leading to the formation of peroxynitrite ($ONOO^-$) and thus resulting in even more ROS production.

eNOS uncoupling is thought to be one of the major causes underlying endothelial dysfunction observed in the pathogenesis of AS and CVD. Therefore, the mechanisms leading to eNOS uncoupling are considered promising therapeutic targets (Janaszak-Jasiecka et al., 2023; Lee & Im, 2021).

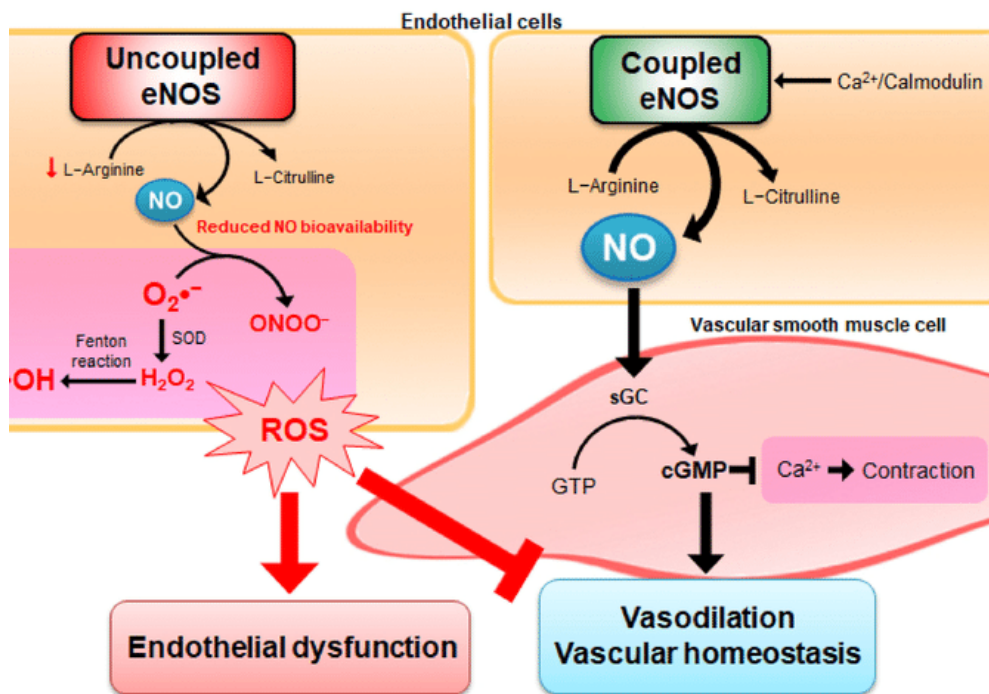


Figure 6.7: Endothelial dysfunction and eNOS uncoupling. Coupled eNOS utilises L-arginine to produce NO and L-citrulline. NO is important in the vasodilation of VSMCs to maintain vascular homeostasis. Under pathological conditions, eNOS becomes dysfunctional and produces O₂^{•-} rather than NO. O₂^{•-} are dismutated to form H₂O₂ by SOD and are used to generate OH[•] by the interaction of Fe²⁺ and H₂O₂ (Fenton reaction). Moreover, the interaction between NO and O₂^{•-} leads to the formation of ONOO⁻ and thus results in more ROS production with subsequent endothelial dysfunction. eNOS: endothelial nitric oxide; Fe²⁺: ferrous ion; H₂O₂: hydrogen peroxide; NO: nitric oxide; O₂^{•-}: superoxide anion; ONOO⁻: peroxynitrite. Adapted from Lee & Im, 2021.

eNOS activity can be regulated by post-translational modifications including phosphorylation, which can occur at multiple sites including serine, threonine and tyrosine residues (Eroglu et al., 2019). Depending on the site of phosphorylation, it can

either result in eNOS activation or in inhibition of eNOS activity. Phosphorylation of eNOS at serine 1177 (S1177) is the most extensively studied eNOS phosphorylation site and results in activation of eNOS whereas the activity of eNOS decreases with phosphorylation at threonine (Thr495) (Erdek et al., 2022).

6.3.5.2 Dysregulation of antioxidant defence mechanisms

AS is not only characterised by an increased ROS generation, but also by dysregulated antioxidant defence mechanisms (El Assar et al., 2022). In the vascular wall, the primary antioxidant defence systems to neutralise ROS are for example SOD, CAT, GPx and HO (Sena et al., 2018). In addition, the nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor 2 (Nrf2) antioxidant defence pathway as illustrated in Figure 6.8 is also pivotal in regulating the oxidative stress response in cells (Arefin et al., 2020).

Nrf2 belongs to the family of transcription factors that activate a battery of cytoprotective genes through the antioxidant response elements (ARE), participating in biotransformation, antioxidant and inflammation reactions (Martínez-Huélamo et al., 2017). By activating protective proteins, Nrf2 helps to prevent, deactivate and repair oxidative stress and oxidative damage. Under basal conditions, Nrf2 is maintained inactive in the cytoplasm bound to the Kelch-like ECH-associated protein 1 (Keap1), a receptor of electrophilic compounds and stimulator of Nrf2 ubiquitination and proteosomal degradation (Arefin et al., 2020). Keap1 is thus associated with Nrf2, forming a complex anchored by actin in the cytoplasm, and negatively regulates the function of Nrf2. Nrf2 activity can be induced by several mechanisms of which the Keap1 dissociation by oxidative stress or by the covalent modification of the thiol groups of Keap1 are the best known (Martínez-Huélamo, et al., 2017). Indeed, upon oxidative stress, Nrf2 dissociates from Keap1 and is quickly translocated to the nucleus where Nrf2 heterodimerises with musculoaponeurotic fibrosarcoma (Maf) protein and binds to the ARE, to activate the transcription of antioxidant genes (Ngo & Duennwald, 2022). These antioxidant enzymes and phase II antioxidant enzymes such as SOD and heme oxygenase 1 (HO-1) remove ROS and thereby counteract oxidative stress and facilitate anti-inflammatory, anti-apoptosis and other cell protective mechanisms (Zhang et al., 2021). In addition to Keap1-dependent regulation, Nrf2 can be phosphorylated by several kinases as shown in Figure 6.8. For instance, protein kinase C (PKC) phosphorylates Nrf-

2, followed by dissociation of Nrf2 from Keap1, which promotes nuclear translocation of Nrf2.

HO-1, an endogenous antioxidant regulated by Nrf2, is an important inducible stress response protein that acts as the key-limiting enzyme in the degradation of heme into CO, Fe²⁺, and biliverdin. Subsequently, biliverdin is converted to bilirubin by biliverdin reductase. Both biliverdin and bilirubin act as antioxidants by scavenging ROS. CO functions in the signal transduction by vasodilating the blood vessels, and by producing anti-inflammatory cytokines. Though Fe²⁺ exerts a pro-oxidant activity, activation of HO-1 upregulates ferritin expression which binds Fe²⁺ and thereby detoxifies this pro-oxidant effect (Chiang et al., 2021).

Seen its pivotal role in oxidative stress regulation and additional roles in many other cellular processes, aberrant Nrf2 expression has been associated with numerous pathologies including CVDs (Zhao et al., 2021). Moreover, since Nrf2 acts a major modulator of antioxidant defence, it is also closely associated with AS and is reported to play an antagonistic role in its development (Wu et al., 2022). In fact, emerging evidence points out the anti-oxidative potential of HO-1 to protect ECs from oxidative stress-induced injury and to inhibit vessel remodelling and endothelial dysfunction. Since the activation and transcription of Nrf2 is crucial for HO-1 expression, Nrf2/HO-1 signalling activation would be beneficial to protect ECs from oxidative stress-induced injury and thereby controlling AS (Zhang et al., 2021).

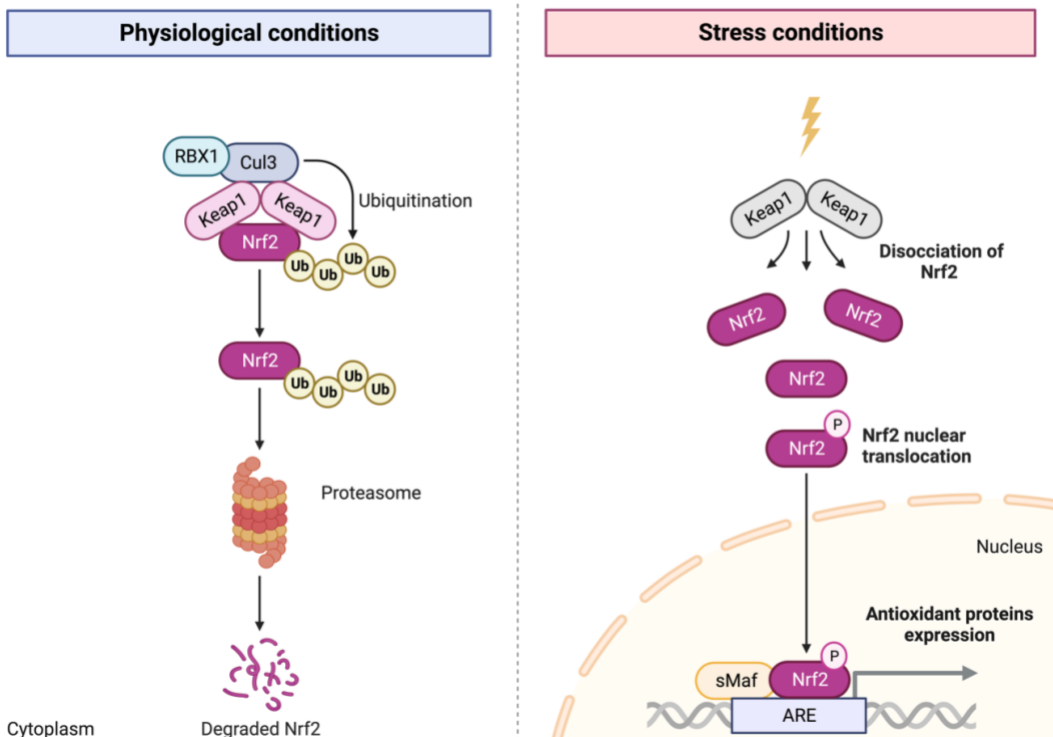


Figure 6.8: Nrf2/ARE signalling pathway. Under physiological conditions, Keap1 forms a complex with Nrf2 in the cytoplasm and ubiquitinated Nrf2 promotes proteolysis of Nrf2 by proteosomes. Under stress conditions Nrf2 dissociates from the Keap/Nrf2 complex, translocates into the nucleus where it combines with Maf and ARE to initiate transcription of downstream genes such as HO-1. ARE: antioxidant response elements; HO-1: heme oxygenase 1; Maf: musculoaponeurotic fibrosarcoma; Nrf2: nuclear factor erythroid 2–related factor 2; P-Nrf2: phosphorylated Nrf2; Ub: ubiquitinated. Figure created in BioRender.

6.3.6 Role of inflammation in arterial stiffness

Though inflammation is a physiological response of the organism to harmful stimuli, it becomes deleterious when the pro-inflammatory process becomes persistent (Ngo & Duennwald, 2022). An inflammatory state, characterised by the presence of immune cells such as macrophages, a highly oxidative environment and upregulation of the expression of pro-inflammatory cytokines, creates a condition in which the vessel wall can undergo changes leading to AS (Jain et al., 2014). In fact, epidemiological data from

several studies have already demonstrated the importance of inflammation in CVD and moreover, pointed out its role in the regulation of AS (Maki-Petaja & Wilkinson, 2022).

There is growing evidence identifying the role of inflammation in AS; however, the mechanisms behind inflammation induced AS are still incompletely understood. Some of these mechanisms could induce rapid changes in the stiffness of large arteries through functional effects on the vessel wall, whereas others link inflammation with structural changes in the arterial wall (Jain et al., 2014). Nevertheless, there is no absolute distinction since inflammation induced structural and functional alterations are likely to be interconnected (Jain et al., 2014).

6.3.6.1 Structural modifications in the arterial wall

Inflammation can induce structural modifications in the arterial wall through the breakdown of elastin, proliferation and phenotypic switching of VSMCs, and alterations in the ECM composition. As mentioned earlier, fragmentation of elastin leads to a greater transfer of load to the less compliant collagen fibres, resulting in stiffer arteries. Though this elastin fracture can be considered as a passive mechanism resulting from the multiple pulsations throughout a lifespan, it can also be caused by proteolytic enzymes (i.e. MMPs) activated during inflammatory conditions (Jain et al., 2014). For instance, MMP-2 is produced constitutively by ECs and VSMCs at physiological conditions and its enzymatic activity is not significant due to a tight counterbalance with TIMPs. However, ROS and pro-inflammatory stimuli can alter this equilibrium as shown in Figure 6.9. Pro-inflammatory cytokines such as IL-1 can activate macrophages and neutrophils, who in turn produce MMP-1, MMP-7 and MMP-9 leading to elastin degradation. Similar to these MMPs, MMP-12 can also degrade elastin and activate MMP-2 and MMP-3, which subsequently leads to the degradation of other ECM proteins (Wu et al., 2003). Another important enzyme is lysyl oxidase (LOX), which serve an important role in the formation of the ECM by modulating the crosslinking of elastin and collagen (Lyle & Raaz, 2017). According to Rodriguez et al. (Rodríguez et al., 2008) pro-inflammatory TNF- α down-regulates LOX levels, thereby altering the structural composition of the vessel wall.

Inflammatory reactions may also change the ECM structure. The ECM consists of fibrous proteins and glycoproteins which are embedded in a hydrated ground substance of prostaglandins (PGs), proteins with a glycosaminoglycan (CAG) chain attached to it (Maki-Petaja & Wilkinson, 2022). These PGs exert various roles within the ECM including hydration, filtration as well as modulating inflammatory processes. During inflammation CAGs such as hyaluronan accumulate in the tunica intima. Tissue enriched with CAGs traps water and swells, thereby increasing the water content of the vessel wall, allowing the ECM to resist compression forces. As a result, the arterial wall becomes stiffer (Figure 6.9) (Jain et al., 2014) .

Moreover, besides oxidative stress markers, also cytokines can induce a phenotypic transformation of VSMCs into osteoblast-like cells, leading to calcification of the vessel wall. Fetuin-A for instance, which under normal physiological conditions acts as an endogenous inhibitor of vascular calcification, is downregulated during inflammation (Chekol Abebe et al., 2022).

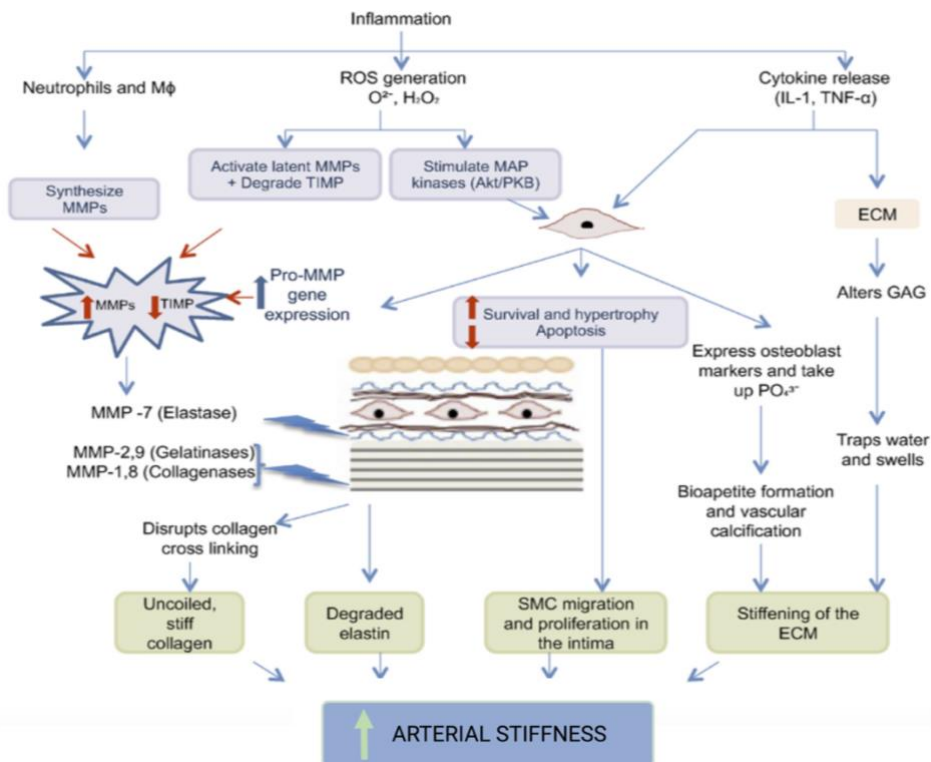


Figure 6.9: Possible mechanisms by which inflammation can induce structural changes in the vessel wall contributing to increased vascular stiffness. Mφ: macrophage; CRP: C reactive protein; ROS: reactive oxygen species; $O_2^{\cdot-}$: superoxide; H_2O_2 : hydrogen peroxide; Akt/PKB: serine threonine kinase/protein kinase B; SMC: smooth muscle cell; MMP: matrix metalloproteinase; TIMP: tissue inhibitor of matrix metalloproteinase; BM: basement membrane; ECM: extracellular matrix; PO_4^{3-} : phosphate; GAG: Glycosaminoglycan; TNF-α: tumor necrosis factor α; IL-1: Interleukin-1. Adapted from Jain et al. 2014.

6.3.6.2 Functional modification in the arterial wall

NO is pivotal in endothelial functioning and inflammatory cytokines can impair the vasodilatory response by reducing the bioavailability of NO (Jain et al., 2014). Indeed, inflammatory cytokines can cause eNOS uncoupling, resulting in a decreased NO production and bioavailability. Additionally, C-reactive protein (CRP) has been shown to decrease eNOS expression, thereby decreasing NO production (Jain et al., 2014).

Apart from inflammatory cytokines, other enzymes and mediators may also influence inflammation-induced AS. For instance, cyclooxygenase 2 (COX-2) derived prostaglandins were shown to play a role in all of the aforementioned functional and structural changes by amplifying the effects of other mediators such as cytokines, and therefore perpetuating the inflammatory process (Mozos et al., 2017).

6.3.6.3 The cyclooxygenase pathway in inflammation and cardiovascular health

There are various risk factors contributing to the pathogenesis of CVDs. Among them, the arachidonic acid (AA) pathway is pivotal in CV health regulation (Beccacece et al., 2023; Rytz et al., 2023). In fact, the AA pathway is the most essential metabolic precursor for various inflammatory pathways (Attiq et al., 2018).

AA is a ω -6 PUFA abundantly found in cell membrane phospholipids and is mainly obtained through the diet (Beccacece et al., 2023). AA can be metabolised by three distinct classes of enzymes, i.e., COXs, LOXs, and cytochrome P450 (CYP) enzymes (ω -hydroxylases and epoxygenases) to generate a broad spectrum of biologically active fatty acid mediators (Wang et al., 2021). Here, the main focus will be on the cyclooxygenases (COXs), the main pathway in the conversion of AA to prostanoids, a subclass of eicosanoids including prostaglandins (i.e. PGE₂, PGD₂, PGF_{2 α}), thromboxanes (TXA₂) and prostacyclins (PGI₂) (Nørregaard et al., 2015; van der Auwera, 2023). The COX enzymes synthesise prostanoids, starting from AA, in three steps as depicted by Figure 6.10. First, AA is mobilised from cell membrane phospholipids by phospholipase A₂. The bioavailability of AA is thus tightly linked to phospholipase A₂ activity since it is responsible for cleaving AA from cell membranes, and is considered to be the rate-limiting step influencing subsequent synthesis of PGs (Beccacece et al., 2023). Lastly, COX generates an unstable PGG₂ by the cyclooxygenase reaction, which immediately converts into PGH₂ through the peroxidase reaction. In turn, PGH₂ serves as a substrate for a series of tissue specific isomerases and synthases, producing four signalling PG products (PGE₂, PGI₂, PGF_{2 α} , and PGD₂) or TXA₂ (Rouzer & Marnett, 2020). These two activities occur at different, but interactive sites within the COX protein. The prostanoids afterwards act via specific G-protein-coupled receptors (GPCRs) and exert multiple and sometimes opposing effects throughout the body (van der Auwera, 2023). Indeed, the

effect of a particular PG can even differ according to the tissue in which it is synthesised or the receptor to which it binds (Rang et al., 2016). Besides AA, COX can also use other substrates than AA, such as unsaturated fatty acids like eicosapentaenoic acid, a nutritionally essential ω 6-fatty acid present in for example oily fish (Rouzer & Marnett, 2020).

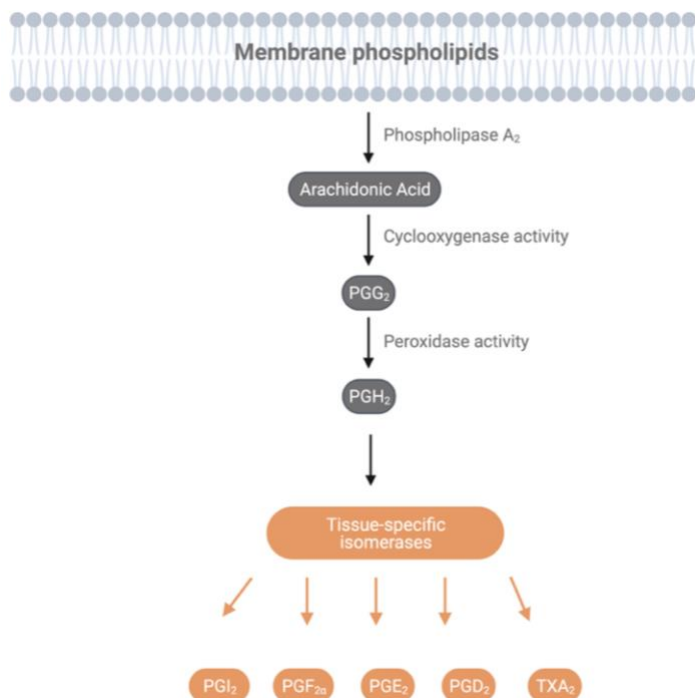


Figure 6.10: Prostaglandin (PG) biosynthetic pathway by cyclooxygenase activity of arachidonic acid. Arachidonic acid is mobilised from membrane phospholipids by phospholipase A_2 activity. Bis-dioxygenation and cyclisation of arachidonic acid at the cyclooxygenase active site of COX-1 or COX-2 yields the unstable PGG_2 . Reduction of the 15-hydroperoxyl group of PGG_2 at the peroxidase active site of COX-1 or COX-2 results in the PGH_2 , which serves as a substrate for different tissue-specific isomerases and synthases, producing four signalling PG products (PGE_2 , PGI_2 , $PGF_{2\alpha}$, and PGD_2) or thromboxane A_2 (TXA_2). Created in BioRender.

There are two distinct COX isoforms, COX-1 and COX-2, and their structural homology is about 60%, both having a cyclooxygenase and peroxidase active site in their catalytic

domain (Mitchell et al., 2021; Wang et al., 2021). More recently, a splice variant of COX-1, COX-3 was discovered (Biswas et al., 2023). However, COX-3 inhibition and its mechanism in humans is not fully elucidated yet (van der Auwera, 2023). Only COX-1 and COX-2 will therefore be discussed in this thesis. Each isoform possesses similar activities, but mostly differ in expression characteristics and inhibition profiles by non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drug (NSAIDs) (van der Auwera, 2023). COX-1 is constitutively expressed in most cells and found ubiquitously throughout the body and functions mostly as a homeostatic regulator, synthesising prostanoids subserving housekeeping functions (Wang et al., 2021). COX-2 on the other hand, is induced by inflammatory stimuli (e.g. pro-inflammatory cytokines such as IL-1 and IL-6), hormones and growth factors, and acts as the more important source of prostanoids formation in inflammation and proliferative diseases (Attiq et al., 2018; Wang et al., 2021). Though COX-1 is often referred to as a “housekeeping” enzyme due to its constitutive role in human physiology, recent COX-1 knock out mice studies have shown that COX-1 is also important in the development and progression of inflammation. In fact, these studies revealed that COX-1 derived PGs initiate the inflammatory acute phase whereas COX-2 related PGs are responsible for maintaining the inflammatory response for several hours (because of the prior need for upregulation) (Attiq et al., 2018). PGE₂, responsible for maintaining various physiological functions in the body, is the main PG in this process. For instance, during inflammation higher levels of COX-2 mediated PGE₂ are responsible for the inflammatory signs and symptoms (e.g. redness, heat, swelling, pain and loss of function). PGE₂ elevates the blood flow towards the site of inflammation through its vasodilatory effects and increases vascular permeability. It also induces pain via sensitising the nerve ending in the central and peripheral nervous system (Attiq et al., 2018).

Since inflammation is pivotal in the development of various diseases and disorders, and COX are the main mediators of inflammation by catalysing the first step of AA metabolism and PG synthesis, COX inhibitors might be a good therapeutic target in inflammatory diseases (Ferrer et al., 2018). NSAIDs block the biosynthesis of PGs through inhibition of COX enzymes (Attiq et al., 2018). NSAIDs are amongst the most commonly used medications worldwide, either by prescription or over-the-counter, with more than 30 million people worldwide using these drugs daily because of their efficient anti-inflammatory, analgesic and antipyretic properties (Conaghan, 2012). Though all NSAIDs

share similarities in their mechanism of action, they slightly differ in the way they interact with the COX enzyme and show differences in their degree of selectivity for the two COX-isoenzymes (van der Auwera, 2023). A distinction can be made between non-selective COX-1 and COX-2 inhibitors (e.g. ibuprofen and indomethacin), preferential COX-2 inhibitors (e.g. meloxicam) and selective COX-2 inhibitors (“-coxibs” such as celecoxib) (van der Auwera, 2023).

Notwithstanding the fact that NSAIDs are widely used to treat pain, fever, and other inflammatory processes, NSAIDs have been associated with adverse and sometimes serious side effects (Rahman et al., 2022). Regarding the most common side effects, it is important to look at their COX selectivity. NSAIDs with a selectivity towards COX-1, cause more GI side effects. Since COX-1 derived PGE₂ and PGI₂ play a protective role in the gastric mucosa (i.e. decrease in gastric acid secretion and enhanced thickness of the mucus layer), blocking COX-1 increases the risk of GI side effects, ranging from mild irritation to more severe adverse events such as bleeding and perforation (van der Auwera, 2023). These GI complications were the driven force in the development of COX-2 selective NSAIDs. Despite their initial success as “safer NSAIDs” by avoiding GI complications, concerns were raised about their CV safety including atherosclerosis, hypertension, heart failure and sudden cardiac death (Chen et al., 2021; Grosser et al., 2017). The preferential inhibition of COX-2 holds greater risks for CV events due to the imbalance between TXA₂ (which acts as a vasoconstrictor and exerts prothrombotic effects) and PGI₂ (an inhibitor of platelet aggregation and a vasodilator) (van der Auwera, 2023). Due to the higher concentration of COX-2 in the vascular endothelium of the kidney, selective COX-2 inhibition leads to inhibition of PG production. This results in a compromised kidney function, increased sodium retention and oedema, contributing to heart and kidney failure (Ribeiro et al., 2022). Nevertheless, various studies investigating the CV safety of COX-2 selective inhibitors and non-selective COX inhibitors (both in populations with mixed baseline CV risk and in patients with elevated baseline risk), revealed similar harmful CV effects for COX-2 selective as well as for non-selective COX-inhibitors.

In conclusion, most of the NSAIDs (except for aspirin, since it prevents rather than triggers CV events (van der Auwera, 2023)) may increase CV risk or have other major side

effects when used chronically (Patil et al., 2015). Hence, it would be beneficial to identify alternative therapeutic options with anti-inflammatory properties but less side effects. Over the years, plant polyphenols have already been proven to interfere with inflammatory signalling pathways and transcription factors and are therefore promising sources of new anti-inflammatory drugs (Goszcz et al., 2017). In light of the prevention of CVDs, it would thus be useful to further investigate polyphenols since they exert anti-inflammatory properties. Moreover, understanding the exact mechanisms by which these polyphenols interfere with signalling pathways is pivotal in view of the development of future therapies.

6.3.6.4 *The role of NF- κ B in inflammation*

Nuclear factor-kappa beta (NF- κ B) is considered to be the chief regulator of the immune system as well as the inflammatory response (Patil et al., 2015). It is a small family of inducible transcription factors ubiquitously present in nearly all mammalian cells (van der Auwera, 2023). Besides its involvement in inflammatory and immune responses, NF- κ B participates in the regulation of various other genes related to cell survival, proliferation and differentiation (Giuliani et al., 2018). Due to its role in various biological processes, a disruption in NF- κ B signalling can have deleterious effects on human health (Mendez et al., 2020). Indeed, emerging evidence suggest that a dysregulated NF- κ B activity is linked to inflammation-related diseases and as well as cancers (Yu et al., 2020).

Simply stated, the mechanism underlying NF- κ B transcription can be described as follows (Figure 6.11). In normal physiological conditions, NF- κ B is present as a heterodimer bound to one of the eight inhibitory proteins of NF- κ B (I κ Bs), retaining it inactive in the cytoplasm (Giuliani et al., 2018). In order to activate the NF- κ B pathway, the NF- κ B protein needs to be separated from its inhibitor (van der Auwera, 2023). When cells receive intracellular or extracellular stimulation, downstream signalling cascades are triggered, leading to the activation of the I κ B kinase (IKK) complex, consisting of three subunits, IKK α , IKK β and IKK γ (Liu et al., 2022). The activated IKK phosphorylates the inhibitory I κ B, resulting in polyubiquitination and leading to proteasomal degradation of I κ B. As a result, the free NF- κ B dimer is translocated to the nucleus. Here, it binds to the promotor region of target genes and stimulates their

transcription, including pro-inflammatory cytokines, chemokines, adhesion molecules as well as inducible pro-inflammatory enzymes (COX-2 and iNOS) which exacerbate and perpetuate the inflammatory process (Karunaweera et al., 2015). Once the inflammatory triggers are cleared and inflammation is no longer needed, IKK is deactivated and the I κ Bs accumulate again and remove NF- κ B from the DNA back to the cytoplasm (Liu et al., 2022). The first identified and most abundant NF- κ B dimer is the p50/p65 heterodimer. Furthermore, various other combinations have been described including homodimers (e.g. p65/p65 and p50/50) and heterodimers (e.g. p65/p52) (Giuliani et al., 2018).

There are two different signalling pathways involved in NF- κ B activation: the classical or canonical pathway and the alternative or non-canonical pathway (Yu et al., 2020). The canonical pathway is the most common signalling pathway in the activation of NF- κ B and is triggered by diverse pro-inflammatory stimuli, such as inflammatory cytokines and B-cell and T-cell receptor signals. It also activates the most frequent NF- κ B dimers, formed by p65, p50, c-Rel and RelB subunits. The non-canonical pathway on the other hand, is activated by a select group of stimuli such as B-cell activating factor (BAFF) and mainly targets the activation of the p52/RelB heterodimer complex (Giuliani et al., 2018; van der Auwera, 2023). The canonical pathway for NF- κ B is thus triggered by several stimuli, transducing a quick and transient transcriptional activity to regulate a rapid and reversible inflammatory response. On the contrary, since the non-canonical NF- κ B pathway requires stimulation through TNF receptor family members and its activation involves protein synthesis, the kinetics are rather slow but persistent, according to its biological functions in immune homeostasis and immune response (Yu et al., 2020).

Since NF- κ B signalling pathway is involved in diverse biological processes and dysregulation of NF- κ B can lead to autoimmune diseases and chronic inflammation, NF- κ B could be an interesting target for therapy by interfering at various levels of regulation (Guan et al., 2022). More than 700 inhibitors of the NF- κ B activation pathway have been described and they all can target one of the specific steps in the pathway. Polyphenols for instance, have been documented to counteract the NF- κ B signaling pathway and their anti-inflammatory effects are mostly attributed to the inhibition of the canonical

NF- κ B pathway (Khan et al., 2019). Polyphenols can inhibit the phosphorylation of kinases, thereby preventing the translocation of NF- κ B to the nucleus. Moreover, they can influence the NF- κ B transcriptional activity. Lastly, the expression of pro-inflammatory mediators regulated by NF- κ B can be inhibited (Khan et al., 2019). For instance, it has been demonstrated that curcumin blocks the translocation of p65 subunits to the nucleus by suppression of the phosphorylation and thus degradation of I κ B. In addition, catechin has been shown to suppress the NF- κ B signaling pathway in allergic rhinitis mice by suppressing the degradation of I κ B and inhibiting nuclear translocation of NF- κ B (Khan et al., 2019). Besides its major regulating role in inflammation processes, NF- κ B is also a sensor of oxidative stress (Guan et al., 2022).

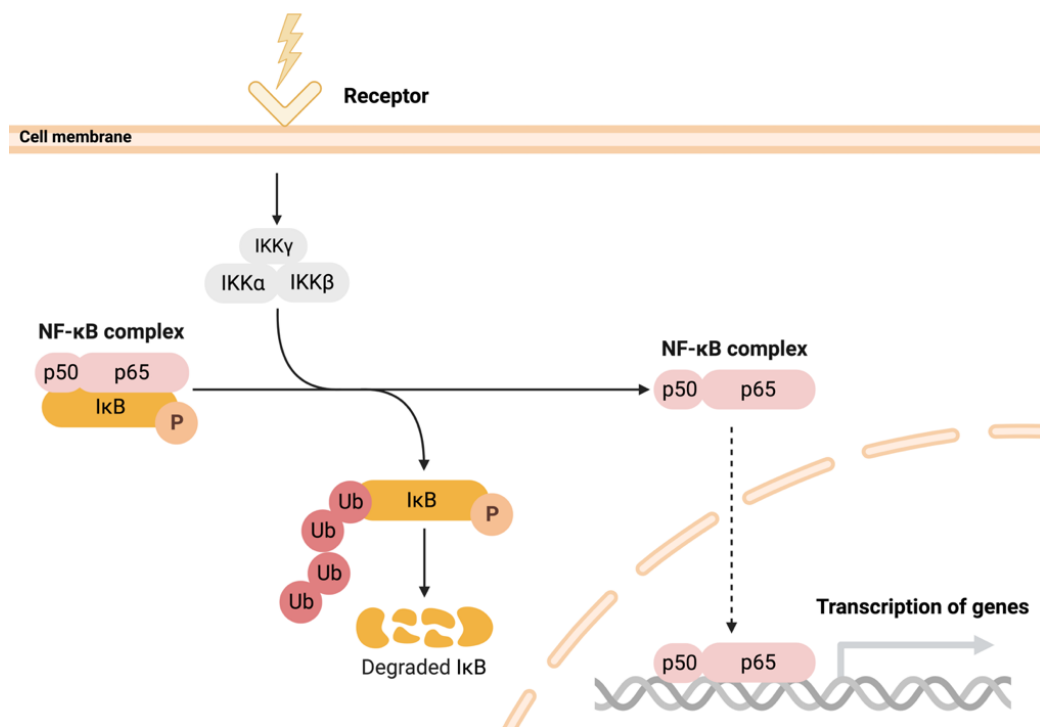


Figure 6.11: Schematic overview of NF- κ B activation via the classical or canonical pathway, in which the p50/p65 heterodimer is the most common signal. IKK: I κ B kinase consisting of IKK α , IKK β and IKK γ ; P: phosphorylation; Ub: ubiquitination. Created in BioRender.

References

- Alves-Silva, J. M., Zuzarte, M., Girão, H., & Salgueiro, L. (2021). The Role of Essential Oils and Their Main Compounds in the Management of Cardiovascular Disease Risk Factors. *Molecules*, *26*(12).
- Arcieri, R., Germinario, E. A. P., Bonati, M., Masi, G., Zuddas, A., Vella, S., Chiarotti, F., & Panei, P. (2012). Cardiovascular measures in children and adolescents with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder who are new users of methylphenidate and atomoxetine. *Journal of Child and Adolescent Psychopharmacology*, *22*(6), 423–431.
- Arefin, S., Buchanan, S., Hobson, S., Steinmetz, J., Alsalhi, S., Shiels, P. G., Kublickiene, K., & Stenvinkel, P. (2020). Nrf2 in early vascular ageing: Calcification, senescence and therapy. *Clinica Chimica Acta*, *505*, 108–118.
- Arnett, D. K., Blumenthal, R. S., Albert, M. A., Buroker, A. B., Goldberger, Z. D., Hahn, E. J., Himmelfarb, C. D., Khera, A., Lloyd-Jones, D., McEvoy, J. W., Michos, E. D., Miedema, M. D., Muñoz, D., Smith, S. C., Virani, S. S., Williams, K. A., Yeboah, J., & Ziaeian, B. (2019). 2019 ACC/AHA Guideline on the Primary Prevention of Cardiovascular Disease: A Report of the American College of Cardiology/American Heart Association Task Force on Clinical Practice Guidelines. *Circulation*, *140*(11), e596–e646.
- Arribas, S. M., Hinek, A., & González, M. C. (2006). Elastic fibres and vascular structure in hypertension. *Pharmacology and Therapeutics*, *111*(3), 771–791.
- Atkinson, G., Bianco, R., Di Gregoli, K., & Johnson, J. L. (2023). The contribution of matrix metalloproteinases and their inhibitors to the development, progression, and rupture of abdominal aortic aneurysms. *Frontiers in Cardiovascular Medicine*, *10*, 1248561.
- Attiq, A., Jalil, J., Husain, K., & Ahmad, W. (2018). Raging the war against inflammation with natural products. *Frontiers in Pharmacology*, *9*(SEP), 412989.
- Averta, C., Mancuso, E., Spiga, R., Miceli, S., Succurro, E., Fiorentino, T. V., Perticone, M., Mannino, G. C., Thamarana, P. J., Sciacqua, A., Sesti, G., & Andreozzi, F. (2021). The Functional Polymorphism of DDAH2 rs9267551 Is an Independent Determinant of Arterial Stiffness. *Frontiers in Cardiovascular Medicine*, *8*, 811431.
- Bäck, M., Aranyi, T., Cancela, M. L., Carracedo, M., Conceição, N., Leftheriotis, G., Macrae, V., Martin, L., Nitschke, Y., Pasch, A., Quagliano, D., Rutsch, F., Shanahan, C., Sorribas, V., Szeri, F., Valdivielso, P., Vanakker, O., & Kempf, H. (2018). Endogenous Calcification Inhibitors in the Prevention of Vascular Calcification: A Consensus Statement From the COST Action EuroSoftCalcNet. *Frontiers in Cardiovascular Medicine*, *5*, 196.
- Ballard, J. E., Boileau, R. A., Sleator, E. K., Massey, B. H., & Sprague, R. L. (1976). Cardiovascular Responses of Hyperactive Children to Methylphenidate. *JAMA*, *236*(25), 2870–2874.
- Barallobre-Barreiro, J., Loeys, B., Mayr, M., Rienks, M., Verstraeten, A., & Kovacic, J. C. (2020). Extracellular Matrix in Vascular Disease, Part 2/4: JACC Focus Seminar. *Journal of the American College of Cardiology*, *75*(17), 2189–2203.
- Beccacece, L., Abondio, P., Bini, C., Pelotti, S., & Luiselli, D. (2023). The Link between Prostanoids and Cardiovascular Diseases. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* *2023*, Vol. 24, Page 4193, *24*(4), 4193.
- Biswas, D., Somkuwar, B. G., Borah, J. C., Varadwaj, P. K., Gupta, S., Khan, Z. A., Mondal, G., Chattoraj, A., & Deb, L. (2023). Phytochemical mediated modulation of COX-3 and NFκB for the management and treatment of arthritis. *Scientific Reports*, *13*(1).
- Boutouyrie, P., Laurent, S., Benetos, A., Girerd, X. J., Hoekst, A. P. G., & Safar, M. E. (1992). Opposing effects of ageing on distal and proximal large arteries in hypertensives. *Journal of Hypertension. Supplement : Official Journal of the International Society of Hypertension*, *10*(6), S87-91.

References

- Cai, Z., Gong, Z., Li, Z., Li, L., & Kong, W. (2021). Vascular Extracellular Matrix Remodeling and Hypertension. *Antioxidants and Redox Signaling*, *34*(10), 765–783.
- Cao, G., Xuan, X., Hu, J., Zhang, R., Jin, H., & Dong, H. (2022). How vascular smooth muscle cell phenotype switching contributes to vascular disease. *Cell Communication and Signaling* *2022* *20*:1, *20*(1), 1–22.
- Chekol Abebe, E., Tilahun Muche, Z., Behaile T/Mariam, A., Mengie Ayele, T., Mekonnen Agidew, M., Teshome Azezew, M., Abebe Zewde, E., Asmamaw Dejenie, T., & Asmamaw Mengstie, M. (2022). The structure, biosynthesis, and biological roles of fetuin-A: A review. *Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology*, *10*, 945287.
- Chen, W., Zhong, Y., Feng, N., Guo, Z., Wang, S., & Xing, D. (2021). New horizons in the roles and associations of COX-2 and novel natural inhibitors in cardiovascular diseases. *Molecular Medicine*, *27*(1), 1–9.
- Chiang, S. K., Chen, S. E., & Chang, L. C. (2021). The Role of HO-1 and Its Crosstalk with Oxidative Stress in Cancer Cell Survival. *Cells*, *10*(9).
- Chirinos, J. A., Segers, P., Hughes, T., & Townsend, R. (2019). Large Artery Stiffness in Health and Disease: JACC State-of-the-Art Review. *Journal of the American College of Cardiology*, *74*(9), 1237.
- Conaghan, P. G. (2012). A turbulent decade for NSAIDs: update on current concepts of classification, epidemiology, comparative efficacy, and toxicity. *Rheumatology International*, *32*(6), 1491.
- Dalsgaard, S., Kvist, A. P., Leckman, J. F., Nielsen, H. S., & Simonsen, M. (2014). Cardiovascular safety of stimulants in children with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder: A nationwide prospective cohort study. *Journal of Child and Adolescent Psychopharmacology*, *24*(6), 302–310.
- De Bruyne, T., Steenput, B., Roth, L., De Meyer, G. R. Y., Dos Santos, C. N., Valentová, K., Dambrova, M., & Hermans, N. (2019). Dietary polyphenols targeting arterial stiffness: Interplay of contributing mechanisms and gut microbiome-related Metabolism. *Nutrients*, *11*(3), 1–43.
- De Moudt, S. (2022). The ageing aorta. In *The ageing aorta: pathophysiological investigation of aortic stiffness and its temporal relationship to peripheral hypertension and cardiac disease (dissertation)*. Antwerp; Belgium; University of Antwerp.
- De Munck, D. G., De Meyer, G. R. Y., & Martinet, W. (2020). Autophagy as an emerging therapeutic target for age-related vascular pathologies. *Expert Opinion on Therapeutic Targets*, *24*(2), 131–145.
- Donato, A. J., Machin, D. R., & Lesniewski, L. A. (2018). Mechanisms of Dysfunction in the Aging Vasculature and Role in Age-Related Disease. *Circulation Research*, *123*(7), 825.
- Durham, A. L., Speer, M. Y., Scatena, M., Giachelli, C. M., & Shanahan, C. M. (2018). Role of smooth muscle cells in vascular calcification: implications in atherosclerosis and arterial stiffness. *Cardiovascular Research*, *114*(4), 590–600.
- El Assar, M., Álvarez-Bustos, A., Sosa, P., Angulo, J., & Rodríguez-Mañas, L. (2022). Effect of Physical Activity/Exercise on Oxidative Stress and Inflammation in Muscle and Vascular Aging. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences*, *23*(15).
- Erdek, Ö., Bloch, W., Rink-Notzon, S., Roggendorf, H. C., Uzun, S., Meul, B., Koch, M., Neugebauer, J., Deschner, J., & Korkmaz, Y. (2022). Inflammation of the Human Dental Pulp Induces Phosphorylation of eNOS at Thr495 in Blood Vessels. *Biomedicines*, *10*(7).
- Eroglu, E., Saeedi Saravi, S. S., Sorrentino, A., Steinhorn, B., & Michel, T. (2019). Discordance between eNOS phosphorylation and activation revealed by multispectral imaging and chemogenetic methods. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America*, *116*(40), 20210–20217.
- Ferrer, M. D., Busquets-Cortés, C., Capó, X., Tejada, S., Tur, J. A., Pons, A., & Sureda, A. (2018). Cyclooxygenase-2 Inhibitors as a Therapeutic Target in Inflammatory Diseases. *Current Medicinal Chemistry*, *26*(18), 3225–3241.
- Frančula-Zaninović, S., & Nola, I. A. (2018). Management of Measurable Variable Cardiovascular Disease' Risk Factors. *Current Cardiology Reviews*, *14*(3), 153.
- Giuliani, C., Bucci, I., & Napolitano, G. (2018). The role of the transcription factor Nuclear Factor-kappa B in thyroid autoimmunity and cancer. *Frontiers in Endocrinology*, *9*(AUG), 405349.

References

- Goszcz, K., Duthie, G. G., Stewart, D., Leslie, S. J., & Megson, I. L. (2017). Bioactive polyphenols and cardiovascular disease: chemical antagonists, pharmacological agents or xenobiotics that drive an adaptive response? *British Journal of Pharmacology*, *174*(11), 1209–1225.
- Grosser, T., Ricciotti, E., & FitzGerald, G. A. (2017). The Cardiovascular Pharmacology of Nonsteroidal Anti-inflammatory Drugs. *Trends in Pharmacological Sciences*, *38*(8), 733.
- Guan, C., Zhou, X., Li, H., Ma, X., & Zhuang, J. (2022). NF- κ B inhibitors gifted by nature: The anticancer promise of polyphenol compounds. *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy*, *156*, 113951.
- Habel, L. A., Cooper, W. O., Sox, C. M., Chan, K. A., Fireman, B. H., Arbogast, P. G., Cheetham, T. C., Quinn, V. P., Dublin, S., Boudreau, D. M., Andrade, S. E., Pawloski, P. A., Raebel, M. A., Smith, D. H., Achacoso, N., Uratsu, C., Go, A. S., Sidney, S., Nguyen-Huynh, M. N., ... Selby, J. v. (2011). ADHD Medications and Risk of Serious Cardiovascular Events in Young and Middle-aged Adults. *JAMA*, *306*(24), 2673–2683.
- Harvey, A., Montezano, A. C., Lopes, R. A., Rios, F., & Touyz, R. M. (2016). Vascular Fibrosis in Aging and Hypertension: Molecular Mechanisms and Clinical Implications. *Canadian Journal of Cardiology*, *32*(5), 659–668.
- Hawes, J. (2020). *Aging Effects on Arterial Mechanics and Matrix Remodeling*. Washington University in St. Louis. Dissertation.
- Heinz, A. (2021). Elastic fibers during aging and disease. *Ageing Research Reviews*, *66*, 101255.
- Hendrickx, J. O., Martinet, W., Van Dam, D., & De Meyer, G. R. Y. (2021). Inflammation, Nitro-Oxidative Stress, Impaired Autophagy, and Insulin Resistance as a Mechanistic Convergence Between Arterial Stiffness and Alzheimer's Disease. *Frontiers in Molecular Biosciences*, *8*, 651215.
- Hooglugt, A., Klatt, O., & Huvneers, S. (2022). *Vascular stiffening and endothelial dysfunction in atherosclerosis*. *Curr Opin Lipidol*. 2022 Dec 1;33(6):353-363.
- Hughes, T. M., Craft, S., & Lopez, O. L. (2015). Review of 'the potential role of arterial stiffness in the pathogenesis of Alzheimer's disease.' *Neurodegenerative Disease Management*, *5*(2), 121.
- Ismaeel, A., Brumberg, R. S., Kirk, J. S., Papoutsis, E., Farmer, P. J., Bohannon, W. T., Smith, R. S., Eidson, J. L., Sawicki, I., & Koutakis, P. (2018). Oxidative Stress and Arterial Dysfunction in Peripheral Artery Disease. *Antioxidants*, *7*(10).
- Iulita, M. F., Noriega de la Colina, A., & Girouard, H. (2018). Arterial stiffness, cognitive impairment and dementia: confounding factor or real risk? *Journal of Neurochemistry*, *144*(5), 527–548.
- Jagannathan, R., Patel, S. A., Ali, M. K., & Narayan, K. M. V. (2019). Global Updates on Cardiovascular Disease Mortality Trends and Attribution of Traditional Risk Factors. *Current Diabetes Reports*, *19*(7), 1–12.
- Jain, S., Khera, R., Corrales-Medina, V. F., Townsend, R. R., & Chirinos, J. A. (2014). "Inflammation and arterial stiffness in humans." *Atherosclerosis*, *237*(2), 381–390.
- Jaminon, A. (2020). *Key role for VSMCs in vascular remodeling and calcification*. Dissertation. Maastricht University.
- Jaminon, A., Reesink, K., Kroon, A., & Schurgers, L. (2019). The Role of Vascular Smooth Muscle Cells in Arterial Remodeling: Focus on Calcification-Related Processes. *International Journal of Molecular*
- Janaszak-Jasiecka, A., Płoska, A., Wierońska, J. M., Dobrucki, L. W., & Kalinowski, L. (2023). Endothelial dysfunction due to eNOS uncoupling: molecular mechanisms as potential therapeutic targets. *Cellular & Molecular Biology Letters* *2023 28:1*, *28*(1), 1–28.
- Karunaweera, N., Raju, R., Gyengesi, E., & Munch, G. (2015). Plant polyphenols as inhibitors of NF- κ B induced cytokine production—a potential anti-inflammatory treatment for Alzheimer's disease? *Frontiers in Molecular Neuroscience*, *8*(June), 24.
- Kelly, A. S., Rudser, K. D., Dengel, D. R., Kaufman, C. L., Reiff, M. I., Norris, A. L., Metzger, A. M., & Steinberger, J. (2014). Cardiac Autonomic Dysfunction and Arterial Stiffness among Children and Adolescents with Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder Treated with Stimulants. *The Journal of Pediatrics*, *165*(4), 755–759.

References

- Khan, H., Ullah, H., Cristina Machado Ferreira Castilho, P., Sureda Gomila, A., Filosa, R., Wang, F., Mohammad Nabavi, S., Daglia, M., Sanches Silva, A., R Rengasamy, K. R., Ou, J., Zou, X., Xiao, J., & Cao, H. (2019). *Critical Reviews in Food Science and Nutrition Targeting NF- κ B signaling pathway in cancer by dietary polyphenols Targeting NF- κ B signaling pathway in cancer by dietary polyphenols*. *Critical Reviews in Food Science and Nutrition*, 60:16, 2790-2800.
- Lacolley, P., Regnault, V., Segers, P., & Laurent, S. (2017). Vascular smooth muscle cells and arterial stiffening: Relevance in development, aging, and disease. *Physiological Reviews*, 97(4), 1555–1617.
- Lamberti, M., Italiano, D., Guerriero, L., D'Amico, G., Siracusano, R., Ingrassia, M., Germanò, E., Calabrò, M. P., Spina, E., & Gagliano, A. (2015). Evaluation of acute cardiovascular effects of immediate-release methylphenidate in children and adolescents with attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder. *Neuropsychiatric Disease and Treatment*, 11, 1169.
- Laronha, H., & Caldeira, J. (2020). Structure and Function of Human Matrix Metalloproteinases. *Cells*, 9(5).
- Le Page, A., Khalil, A., Vermette, P., Frost, E. H., Larbi, A., Witkowski, J. M., & Fulop, T. (2019). The role of elastin-derived peptides in human physiology and diseases. *Matrix Biology*, 84, 81–96.
- Lee, Y., & Im, E. (2021). Regulation of mirnas by natural antioxidants in cardiovascular diseases: Focus on sirt1 and enos. *Antioxidants*, 10(3), 1–30.
- Leloup, A. (2019). *The role of vascular smooth muscle cell contraction and relaxation as active modulators of arterial stiffness*. p233. Dissertation. University of Antwerp.
- Liang, E. F., Lim, S. Z., Tam, W. W., Ho, C. S., Zhang, M. W., McIntyre, R. S., & Ho, R. C. (2018). The Effect of Methylphenidate and Atomoxetine on Heart Rate and Systolic Blood Pressure in Young People and Adults with Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD): Systematic Review, Meta-Analysis, and Meta-Regression. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 15(8), 1789.
- Lin, X., Shan, S. K., Xu, F., Zhong, J. Y., Wu, F., Duan, J. Y., Guo, B., Li, F. X. Z., Wang, Y., Zheng, M. H., Xu, Q. S., Lei, L. M., Ou-Yang, W. L., Wu, Y. Y., Tang, K. X., Ullah, M. H. E., Liao, X. B., & Yuan, L. Q. (2022). The crosstalk between endothelial cells and vascular smooth muscle cells aggravates high phosphorus-induced arterial calcification. *Cell Death & Disease* 2022 13:7, 13(7), 1–15.
- Liu, D., Zhong, Z., & Karin, M. (2022). NF- κ B: A Double-Edged Sword Controlling Inflammation. *Biomedicines* 2022, Vol. 10, Page 1250, 10(6), 1250.
- Liu, Q., Fang, J., Cui, C., Dong, S., Gao, L., Bao, J., Li, Y., Ma, M., Chen, N., & He, L. (2021). Association of Aortic Stiffness and Cognitive Decline: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis. *Frontiers in Aging Neuroscience*, 13, 680205.
- Lyle, A. N., & Raaz, U. (2017). Killing Me Un-softly: Causes and Mechanisms of Arterial Stiffness Recent Highlights of ATVB: Early Career Committee Contribution. *Arteriosclerosis, Thrombosis, and Vascular Biology*, 37(2), e1–e11.
- Ma, Z., Mao, C., Jia, Y., Fu, Y., & Kong, W. (2020). Extracellular matrix dynamics in vascular remodeling. *American Journal of Physiology - Cell Physiology*, 319(3), C481–C499.
- Maki-Petaja, K., & Wilkinson, I. B. (2022). Inflammation and arterial stiffness. *Textbook of Arterial Stiffness and Pulsatile Hemodynamics in Health and Disease*, 315–325.
- Marti, C. N., Gheorghide, M., Kalogeropoulos, A. P., Georgiopoulou, V. V., Quyyumi, A. A., & Butler, J. (2012). Endothelial Dysfunction, Arterial Stiffness, and Heart Failure. *Journal of the American College of Cardiology*, 60(16), 1455–1469.
- Martínez-Huélamo, M., Rodríguez-Morató, J., Boronat, A., & de la Torre, R. (2017). Modulation of Nrf2 by olive oil and wine polyphenols and neuroprotection. In *Antioxidants* (Vol. 6, Issue 4). Multidisciplinary Digital Publishing Institute (MDPI).
- Mendez, J. M., & Marijke Keestra-Gounder, A. (2020). NF- κ B-dependent Luciferase Activation and Quantification of Gene Expression in Salmonella Infected Tissue Culture Cells. *Journal of Visualized Experiments : JoVE*, 2020(155).

References

- Mick, E., McManus, D. D., & Goldberg, R. J. (2013). Meta-analysis of increased heart rate and blood pressure associated with CNS stimulant treatment of ADHD in adults. *European Neuropsychopharmacology*, *23*(6), 534–541.
- Mitchell, J. A., Kirkby, N. S., Ahmetaj-Shala, B., Armstrong, P. C., Crescente, M., Ferreira, P., Lopes Pires, M. E., Vaja, R., & Warner, T. D. (2021). Cyclooxygenases and the cardiovascular system. *Pharmacology and Therapeutics*, *217*, 107624.
- Mosholder, A. D., Taylor, L., Mannheim, G., Ortendahl, L., Woodworth, T. S., & Toh, S. (2018). Incidence of heart failure and cardiomyopathy following initiation of medications for attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder. *Journal of Clinical Psychopharmacology*, *38*(5), 505–508.
- Mozafari, H., Zhou, C., & Gu, L. (2019). Mechanical contribution of vascular smooth muscle cells in the tunica media of artery. *Nanotechnology Reviews*, *8*(1), 50–60.
- Mozos, I., Malainer, C., Horbanczuk, J., Gug, C., Stoian, D., Luca, C. T., & Atanasov, A. G. (2017). Inflammatory Markers for Arterial Stiffness in Cardiovascular Diseases. *Frontiers in Immunology*, *8*, 1058.
- Namba, T., Masaki, N., Takase, B., & Adachi, T. (2019). Arterial Stiffness Assessed by Cardio-Ankle Vascular Index. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* 2019, Vol. 20, Page 3664, *20*(15), 3664.
- Ngo, V., & Duennwald, M. L. (2022). Nrf2 and Oxidative Stress: A General Overview of Mechanisms and Implications in Human Disease. *Antioxidants* 2022, Vol. 11, Page 2345, *11*(12), 2345.
- Nørregaard, R., Kwon, T. H., & Frøkiær, J. (2015). Physiology and pathophysiology of cyclooxygenase-2 and prostaglandin E2 in the kidney. *Kidney Research and Clinical Practice*, *34*(4), 194–200.
- Olfson, M., Huang, C., Gerhard, T., Winterstein, A. G., Crystal, S., Allison, P. D., & Marcus, S. C. (2012). Stimulants and Cardiovascular Events in Youth With Attention-Deficit/Hyperactivity Disorder. *Journal of the American Academy of Child & Adolescent Psychiatry*, *51*(2), 147–156.
- Paneni, F., Diaz Cañestro, C., Libby, P., Lüscher, T. F., & Camici, G. G. (2017). The Aging Cardiovascular System: Understanding It at the Cellular and Clinical Levels. *Journal of the American College of Cardiology*, *69*(15), 1952–1967.
- Patil, K. R., Mohapatra, P., Patel, H. M., Goyal, S. N., Ojha, S., Kundu, C. N., & Patil, C. R. (2015). Pentacyclic Triterpenoids Inhibit IKK β Mediated Activation of NF- κ B Pathway: In Silico and In Vitro Evidences. *PLoS ONE*, *10*(5).
- Pugsley, M. K., & Tabrizchi, R. (2000). The vascular system: An overview of structure and function. *Journal of Pharmacological and Toxicological Methods*, *44*(2), 333–340.
- Rahman, M. M., Rahaman, M. S., Islam, M. R., Rahman, F., Mithi, F. M., Alqahtani, T., Almikhlaifi, M. A., Alghamdi, S. Q., Alruwaili, A. S., Hossain, M. S., Ahmed, M., Das, R., Emran, T. Bin, & Uddin, M. S. (2022). Role of Phenolic Compounds in Human Disease: Current Knowledge and Future Prospects. *Molecules*, *27*(1), 233.
- Rang, H., Ritter, J., Flower, R., Henderson, G., & Dale, M. (2016). *Chapter 17 Local Hormones 1: histamine and the biologically active lipids*. (8th edition). Rang and Dale's Pharmacology.
- Ribeiro, H., Rodrigues, I., Napoleão, L., Lira, L., Marques, D., Veríssimo, M., Andrade, J. P., & Dourado, M. (2022). Non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs), pain and aging: Adjusting prescription to patient features. *Biomedicine & Pharmacotherapy*, *150*, 112958.
- Rodríguez, C., Alcudia, J. F., Martínez-González, J., Raposo, B., Navarro, M. A., & Badimon, L. (2008). Lysyl oxidase (LOX) down-regulation by TNF α : a new mechanism underlying TNF α -induced endothelial dysfunction. *Atherosclerosis*, *196*(2), 558–564.
- Rouzer, C., & Marnett, L. (2020). Structural and Chemical Biology of the Interaction of Cyclooxygenase with Substrates and Non-Steroidal Anti-Inflammatory Drugs. *Chemical Reviews*, *120*(15), 7592–7641.
- Rytz, C. L., Dumanski, S. M., Sola, D. Y., & Ahmed, S. B. (2023). The Effect of Biological Sex on Arterial Stiffness and Renin-Angiotensin-Aldosterone System Activity in Response to Cyclooxygenase-2 (COX-2) Inhibition. *CJC Open*, *5*(2), 112.

References

- Schelleman, H., Bilker, W. B., Kimmel, S. E., Daniel, G. W., Newcomb, C., Guevara, J. P., Cziraky, M. J., Strom, B. L., & Hennessy, S. (2012). Methylphenidate and risk of serious cardiovascular events in adults. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, *169*(2), 178–185.
- Sena, C. M., Leandro, A., Azul, L., Seica, R., & Perry, G. (2018). Vascular oxidative stress: Impact and therapeutic approaches. *Frontiers in Physiology*, *9*, 392107.
- Shin, J. Y., Roughead, E. E., Park, B. J., & Pratt, N. L. (2016). Cardiovascular safety of methylphenidate among children and young people with attention-deficit/hyperactivity disorder (ADHD): nationwide self controlled case series study. *BMJ (Clinical Research Ed.)*, *353*.
- Tadrous, M., Shakeri, A., Chu, C., Watt, J., Mamdani, M. M., Juurlink, D. N., & Gomes, T. (2021). Assessment of Stimulant Use and Cardiovascular Event Risks Among Older Adults. *JAMA Network Open*, *4*(10), e2130795–e2130795.
- Timmis, A., Vardas, P., Townsend, N., Torbica, A., Katus, H., De Smedt, D., Gale, C. P., Maggioni, A. P., Petersen, S. E., Huculeci, R., Kazakiewicz, D., Rubio, V. de B., Ignatiuk, B., Raisi-Estabragh, Z., Pawlak, A., Karagiannidis, E., Treskes, R., Gaita, D., Beltrame, J. F., ... Achenbach, S. (2022). European Society of Cardiology: cardiovascular disease statistics 2021: Executive Summary. *European Heart Journal - Quality of Care and Clinical Outcomes*, *8*(4), 377–382.
- Torres-Acosta, N., O’Keefe, J. H., O’Keefe, C. L., & Lavie, C. J. (2020). Cardiovascular Effects of ADHD Therapies: JACC Review Topic of the Week. *Journal of the American College of Cardiology*, *76*(7), 858–866
- Tyson, J., Bundy, K., Roach, C., Douglas, H., Ventura, V., Segars, M. F., Schwartz, O., & Simpson, C. L. (2020). Mechanisms of the Osteogenic Switch of Smooth Muscle Cells in Vascular Calcification: WNT Signaling, BMPs, Mechanotransduction, and EndMT. *Bioengineering*, *7*(3), 1–23.
- van der Auwera, A. (2023). *An integrated strategy to characterize anti-inflammatory lead compounds derived from Filipendula ulmaria (meadowsweet)*. Dissertation. University of Antwerp.
- Van Herreweghe, M. (2021). The Role of Dietary Polyphenols in Prevention and Treatment of Arterial Stiffness In vitro evaluation of anti-inflammatory properties of. *Masterthesis*.
- Van Varik, B. J., Rennenberg, R. J. M. W., Reutelingsperger, C. P., Kroon, A. A., De Leeuw, P. W., & Schurgers, L. J. (2012). Mechanisms of arterial remodeling: lessons from genetic diseases. *Frontiers in Genetics*, *3*(DEC).
- Wahart, A., Bennisroune, A., Schmelzer, C. E. H., Laffargue, M., Blaise, S., Romier-Crouzet, B., Sartelet, H., Martiny, L., Gillery, P., Jaisson, S., Maurice, P., & Duca, L. (2022). Role of elastin and elastin-derived peptides in arterial stiffness: from synthesis to potential therapeutic interventions. *Textbook of Arterial Stiffness and Pulsatile Hemodynamics in Health and Disease*, 299–313.
- Wang, B., Wu, L., Chen, J., Dong, L., Chen, C., Wen, Z., Hu, J., Fleming, I., & Wang, D. W. (2021). Metabolism pathways of arachidonic acids: mechanisms and potential therapeutic targets. *Signal Transduction and Targeted Therapy* *2021 6:1*, *6*(1), 1–30.
- Wang, K., Meng, X., & Guo, Z. (2021). Elastin Structure, Synthesis, Regulatory Mechanism and Relationship With Cardiovascular Diseases. *Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology*, *9*(November), 1–10.
- Wang, M., Kim, S. H., Monticone, R. E., & Lakatta, E. G. (2015). Matrix Metalloproteinases Promote Arterial Remodeling in Aging, Hypertension, and Atherosclerosis. *Hypertension*, *65*(4), 698–703.
- Weyns Anne-Sophie. (2018). Weyns Anne-Sophie_verhoogde compliantie aorta segmenten muizen. *Masterthesis*, *1*, 1–53.
- WHO. (2022). Non-communicable diseases Progress Monitor 2022. In *World Health* (Issue Oct).
- Wu, L., Tanimoto, A., Murata, Y., Sasaguri, T., Fan, J., Sasaguri, Y., & Watanabe, T. (2003). Matrix metalloproteinase-12 gene expression in human vascular smooth muscle cells. *Genes to Cells*, *8*(3), 225–234.
- Wu, X., Wei, J., Yi, Y., Gong, Q., & Gao, J. (2022). Activation of Nrf2 signaling: A key molecular mechanism of protection against cardiovascular diseases by natural products. *Frontiers in Pharmacology*, *13*, 1057918.
- Yu, H., Lin, L., Zhang, Z., Zhang, H., & Hu, H. (2020). Targeting NF-κB pathway for the therapy of diseases: mechanism and clinical study. *Signal Transduction and Targeted Therapy* *2020 5:1*, *5*(1), 1–23.

References

- Yusuf, S., Joseph, P., Rangarajan, S., Islam, S., Mente, A., Hystad, P., Brauer, M., Kutty, V. R., Gupta, R., Wielgosz, A., AlHabib, K. F., Dans, A., Lopez-Jaramillo, P., Avezum, A., Lanas, F., Oguz, A., Kruger, I. M., Diaz, R., Yusoff, K., ... Dagenais, G. (2020). Modifiable risk factors, cardiovascular disease, and mortality in 155 722 individuals from 21 high-income, middle-income, and low-income countries (PURE): a prospective cohort study. *The Lancet*, *395*(10226), 795–808.
- Zhang, Q., Liu, J., Duan, H., Li, R., Peng, W., & Wu, C. (2021). Activation of Nrf2/HO-1 signaling: An important molecular mechanism of herbal medicine in the treatment of atherosclerosis via the protection of vascular endothelial cells from oxidative stress. *Journal of Advanced Research*, *34*, 43.
- Zhao, F., Ci, X., Man, X., Li, J., Wei, Z., & Zhang, S. (2021). Food-derived pharmacological modulators of the Nrf2/are pathway: Their role in the treatment of diseases. *Molecules*, *26*(4).
- Zieman, S. J., Melenovsky, V., & Kass, D. A. (2005). Mechanisms, pathophysiology, and therapy of arterial stiffness. *Arteriosclerosis, Thrombosis, and Vascular Biology*, *25*(5), 932–943.

References

Chapter 7 **The role of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract in arterial stiffness related mechanisms**

7.1 Introduction

AS is an important risk factor for CV morbidity and mortality. Various mechanisms including reduced collagen/elastin ratio, calcification, endothelial dysfunction, oxidative stress and inflammation may contribute to the pathophysiology of AS (Lacolley et al., 2020). Since it is a good predictor for later CV events, early detection of AS helps in initiating preventive strategies and possible treatment options to reduce its health care burden (Kim, 2023). Since structural remodelling of the ECM of the arterial wall is little reversible, it is pivotal to evaluate the impact of prevention of increasing stiffness (Humphrey, 2021). Additionally, it is evident that preventing AS is easier than reversing it. Given the various biological mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness, it is challenging to pinpoint the exact cause retrospectively.

Most CVDs can be prevented by addressing behavioural risk factors of which dietary factors make the largest contribution. Dietary polyphenols display various biological effects and may interact with several mechanisms involved in AS aetiology. The polyphenol-rich extract PBE will be tested in an array of *in vitro* assays focused on inflammation and oxidative stress related endothelial dysfunction and thereby contributing to AS. Nevertheless, it should be noted that these *in vitro* tests only highlight some active mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness. As indicated in Chapter 6, there are also passive mechanisms (e.g. calcification) which have not been taken into account during this study.

7.2 *In vitro* assays: methods

7.2.1 COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE₂ biosynthesis inhibition assay

7.2.1.1 *Materials*

Ethanol $\geq 99.8\%$ (analytical reagent grade), formic acid (98/100%), hydrochloric acid 37% and methanol $\geq 99.8\%$ (HPLC grade) were purchased from Thermo Scientific Fischer

(MA,USA). All milli-Q water was obtained using a Milli-Q® Reference system from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany). DMSO for spectroscopy (dimethyl sulfoxide, Uvasol®) and Titriplex III (Na₂EDTA.2H₂O, for analysis) were purchased from VWR (Leuven, Belgium). Tween 20, Trizma® base ≥99.9% (Tris), (-)- epinephrine-(+)-bitartrate salt, haematin (porcine), DDC ≥99% (ACS reagent) and celecoxib (100%, HPLC grade) were all purchased from Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, USA). The enzymes COX-1 (ovine) and COX-2 (human recombinant) as well as arachidonic acid were acquired from Sanbio (Uden, Netherlands). Indomethacin (≥99%, TLC) was purchased from MP Biomedicals Europe (Eschwege, Germany). PBE was kindly offered by Horphag Research (Geneva, Switzerland). (+)-catechin (99%), taxifolin (95.2%), caffeic acid (98.5%), ferulic acid (99%), (-)-epicatechin (100%) and tyrosol (99.8%) were all purchased from Sigma-Aldrich (St. Louis, USA). Procyanidin B1 (96.1%) was purchased from Extrasynthese (Genay, France).

A competitive ELISA kit from Enzo Life Sciences (New York, USA) was used for quantitative, colourimetric determination of PGE₂. The kit included: a 96-well plate coated with goat anti-mouse IgG antibodies, PGE₂-specific mouse monoclonal antibody, enzyme conjugate (PGE₂ conjugated with alkaline phosphatase), PGE₂ standard solution, pNpp-substrate (p-nitrophenyl phosphate), EIA assay (Tris, saline, proteins, sodium azide) and wash (Tris, saline, detergents) buffer concentrates and a stop solution (trisodium phosphate, water). A Synergy H1 microplate reader (BioTek, VT, USA) was used to measure the optical density at 405 nm.

7.2.1.2 Method

Samples and standards were analysed *in duplo* during one assay. The assay (schematically depicted by Figure 7.1) was repeated on another day to obtain at least four results per sample in total. Generally, the same method was used for the COX-1 and COX-2 inhibition assay; however, there were some slight differences between the two procedures. The basis of this assay is the formation of PGE₂ out of AA by COX-1 or COX-2 in cell-free conditions (no cells were used during these experiments). Certain co-factors are added to the reaction mixture to maximise the amount of PGE₂ synthesised during the assay. When an inhibitor of a particular COX-enzyme is added to the mixture, it will bind to it and will decrease the amount of PGE₂ that can be formed. When the reaction is stopped, the amount of PGE₂ formed is determined by means of a selective ELISA. The

effect of the inhibitor is then reported as an inhibition percentage, calculated as the amount of PGE₂ synthesised in the presence of a test compound compared to the amount formed in the negative control condition (the solvent (DMSO) alone). The method was validated by the research group NatuRA-PT and Graz University prior to this PhD thesis. Firstly, an incubation step was carried out in a clear 96-well microtiter plate, during which the PGE₂ was formed. A TRIS/HCl-buffer (pH 8.0 (optimal pH for PGE₂ formation (Noreen et al., 1998)) was prepared. An amount of 20 µL of this buffer was pipetted in each well for the COX-1 assay, or 10 µL for the COX-2 assay together with 10 µL of a 1mM Na₂EDTA solution in TRIS buffer (50 µM/well, co-factor for COX-2). Then, 50 µL of a 72 mM adrenaline bitartrate solution in TRIS buffer (18 mM/well) was added to each well (co-factor, stimulates PG synthesis (Noreen et al., 1998)). 10 µL of each sample solution was pipetted into the according well. Indomethacin (IC₅₀ 1.25 µM / 0.45 µg/mL) or celecoxib (IC₅₀ 2.5 µM / 0.95 µg/mL) was used as a positive control in respectively the COX-1 and COX-2 assay. COX-1 or COX-2 enzyme was diluted in TRIS assay buffer (2U/mL) and 100 µL of this dilution was pipetted in each well (0.2 U/well). 10 µL of a 100 µM haematin solution in TRIS buffer (5µM/well) was added (prosthetic group is essential for catalytic activity (Noreen et al., 1998)) and after five minutes of pre-incubation at RT 10 µL of a 100 µM AA solution in ethanol (5 µM/well) was added to initiate the reaction. It was then covered and incubated (37.0 °C, 20 min, medium shake on a shaker). 10 µL of a 10% formic acid solution in milli-Q was added to each well to stop the reaction afterwards. The PGE₂ formed in the first clear well plate was diluted in a second clear 96-well plate before the start of the ELISA assay to avoid saturation of the ELISA plate.

This dilution was made in EIA buffer: therefore a 1:10 dilution of the supplied EIA assay buffer concentrate was prepared in milli-Q. A 1:20 dilution of the samples was made for the COX-1 inhibition assay and a 1:40 dilution for the COX-2 inhibition assay. The ELISA assay was carried out according to the supplier's manual. The PGE₂ standard was thawed and a dilution series was prepared in EIA assay buffer. An amount of 100 µL of diluted PGE₂ sample or standard was pipetted in the corresponding well on the ELISA plate. Afterwards, 50 µL of enzyme conjugate was pipetted into each well, except for the total activity and blank wells. 50 µL of monoclonal antibody solution was pipetted into each well except for the total activity, blank and non-specific binding wells. The plate was then

incubated for the first time (RT, 2 h, ~ 550 rpm) and subsequently washed for three times with wash buffer (1:20 dilution of wash buffer concentrate in milli-Q). Enzyme conjugate (5 μ L) was added to the total activity wells, after which 200 μ L of pNpp-substrate was pipetted into each well. The plate was then covered and incubated again (RT, in the dark, 1 h). 50 μ L of stop solution was added to each well and optical densities were measured at 405 nm using the Synergy microplate reader. Inhibition of COX refers to the reduction in PGE₂ formation in comparison to a blank vehicle control run without inhibitor (DMSO). DMSO did not exceed 2.5% in the final test solutions.

Analysis of the results was performed using Microsoft Excel (Microsoft, USA) and GraphPad Prism (GraphPad Software, USA). IC₅₀-values were calculated using a “log(inhibitor) vs. normalised response – variable slope” model to fit the data. Differences in percentage inhibition between DMSO and possible inhibitors were evaluated using a one-way ANOVA. Post-hoc analysis was performed using Dunnett correction. Normality of the data was assessed before performing a one-way ANOVA using the Shapiro-Wilk test. All p-values < 0.05 were considered significant. The extract concentrations are expressed μ g/mL, while the concentrations of pure compounds are stated in μ M. Due to the complex nature of the extract, comprising several individual polyphenolic compounds, expressing its concentration in micromolar is challenging and therefore maintained in μ g/mL.

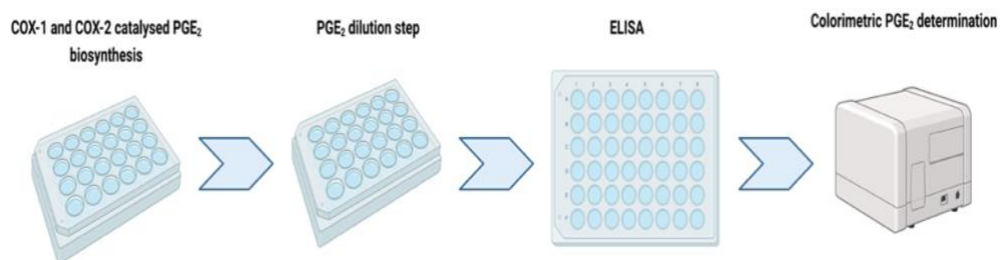


Figure 7.1: Workflow of the COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE₂ biosynthesis inhibition assay which is performed in several steps: COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE₂ biosynthesis, a PGE₂ dilution step to avoid saturation of the ELISA plate and a competitive ELISA with colourimetric read-out of PGE₂ at 405 nm. COX-1: cyclooxygenase 1; COX-2: cyclooxygenase 2; ELISA: Enzyme-Linked Immunosorbent Assay; PGE₂: prostaglandin E2. Created in BioRender.

7.2.2 NF- κ B assay

7.2.2.1 *Materials*

An adherent type of mouse fibroblast cell line, L929 cells, were transfected with the recombinant NF- κ B dependent reporter gene construct p(IL6 κ B)₃50hu.IL6P-Luc (kindly offered by the lab of prof. Wim Vanden Berghe, Protein Chemistry, Proteomics and Epigenetic Signalling, University of Antwerp) and grown at 37 °C in Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium (DMEM) and supplemented with 1% Penicillin/Streptomycin, Trypsin/Ethylenediamine tetra-acetic acid (EDTA) (0.05%), and 10% heat-inactivated foetal bovine serum (FBS), all purchased from Life Sciences (Bedford, UK). The cells were kept in a humidified incubator containing 5% CO₂. Dexamethasone was purchased from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany) and recombinant mouse TNF- α was purchased from Thermo Scientific Fisher (5.0 x 10⁷ - 2.0 x 10⁸ units/mg; MA, USA). A luciferase assay was purchased from Promega Benelux (E4030) and a Glomax plate reader (available at the lab of prof. Paul Cos, Laboratory of Microbiology, Parasitology and Hygiene, University of Antwerp) was used for read-outs. Cell viability was measured with the colourimetric 3-(4, 5-dimethylthiazol-2-yl)-2, 5-diphenyltetrazolium bromide (MTT) assay (ATCC, VA, USA) to test the viability of the cells after treatment with different polyphenolic compounds at a concentration of 1 mg/mL extract and 200 μ M pure compound. PBE (Loss on Drying (LOD) 2.70%) was kindly offered by Horphag Research (Geneva, Switzerland). The individual compounds ((+)-catechin (99 %), taxifolin (95.2 %), caffeic acid (98.5%), tyrosol (99.8%) and 3-hydroxytyrosol (99%) and ferulic acid (99%)) were purchased from Sigma Aldrich (St. Louis, USA). Procyanidin B1 (96.1%) was purchased from Extrasynthese (Genay, France). The extract and compounds were dissolved in DMSO (Merck, Darmstadt, Germany) and attention was paid to keep the final concentration of DMSO in each well below 1% to avoid toxicity (by further diluting the stock solution with PBS and DMEM) to obtain the desired concentration.

7.1.2.2. *Method*

The cells were kept in a humidified atmosphere containing 5% CO₂ at 37 °C. At 80% confluence, cells were plated in 24-well plates (100 000 cells/well) and incubated for 24

h before testing. The next day, the seeded L929 cells were pre-incubated with different concentrations of polyphenolic test compounds at 37 °C for 1 h, subsequently followed by stimulation with 10 ng/mL TNF- α for an additional 3 h (37 °C) to provoke an inflammation reaction. Afterwards the reporter quantification was carried out following the manufacturer's instructions from Promega. In brief, after aspirating the cell medium, the L929 cells were lysed with reporter lysis buffer, which requires one single freeze-thaw cycle to achieve complete lysis. Lysates were vortexed, centrifuged at 12 000 g for 15 sec and stored at -80 °C until further analysis. Afterwards, 20 μ L of cell lysate was pipetted manually per well in a black 96-well plate, followed by the automatic addition of 100 μ L Luciferase Assay Reagent per well in the GloMax 96 Microplate Luminometer. The produced light was measured for a period of 10 s after a delay time of 2 s.

NF- κ B activation was thus measured using a non-viral vector system that encodes the firefly luciferase reporter gene. This reporter gene is only transcribed when the NF- κ B signalling pathway is active. Inflammatory signals including TNF- α trigger NF- κ B activation which involves nuclear translocation of the NF- κ B transcription factors. The reporter gene will be transcribed, like endogenous NF- κ B targets, proportionally to the magnitude of NF- κ B activation and the time persistence of the induction signal. Expression of luciferase is dependent on the activation of NF- κ B, which occurs following cell stimulation. Monitoring the bioluminescence light output by the cells is proportional to the amount of luciferase present in the cell lysate and serves as a measure of NF- κ B activity *in vitro*. Dexamethasone (1 μ M) was used as a reference inhibitor of NF- κ B driven transcription. The degree of NF- κ B induction initiated by TNF- α was investigated for PBE and its polyphenolic constituents by comparing their luciferase activity with the luciferase activity of L929 cells with addition of only TNF- α (100% luciferase activity and thus 100% NF- κ B activity). The data were expressed as mean \pm SD. Significantly different luciferase activity as compared to the TNF- α control group was tested using a one-way ANOVA test, followed by a Tukey test, using Graphpad Prism. The results were considered statistically significant at $p < 0.05$.

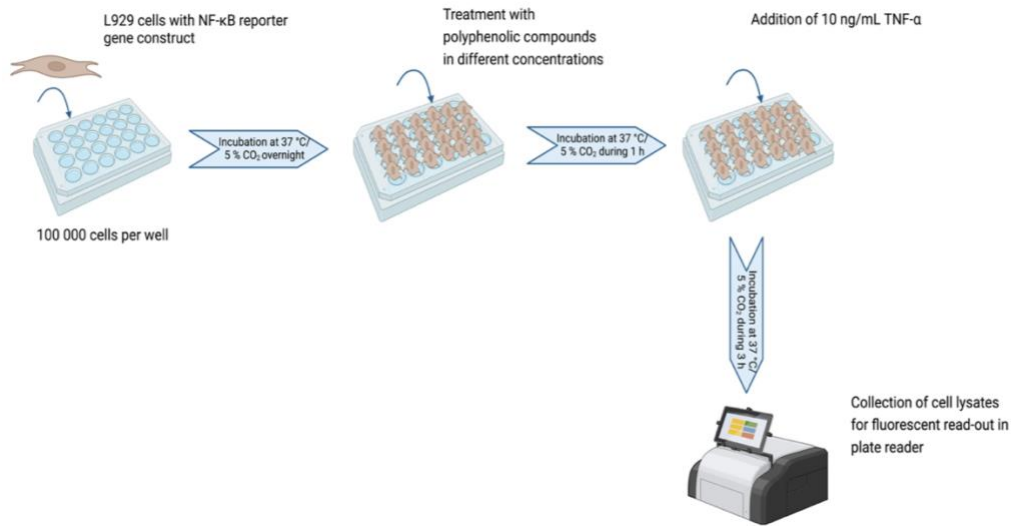


Figure 7.2: Workflow of the NF-κB experiment. Created in BioRender.

7.2.3 Infrared Western blotting to determine expression levels of proteins

7.2.3.1 Materials

Human Aortic Endothelial Cells (HAoECs) and Human Aortic Smooth Muscle Cells (HAoSMCs) were purchased from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany). Endothelial cell growth medium (ECGM) for HAoECs and Smooth muscle cell growth medium (SMCGM) for HAoSMCs were acquired from Cell Applications (CA, USA). Dulbecco's phosphate-buffered saline (DPBS), Penicillin-Streptomycin (P/S), Trypsin/Ethylendiamine tetraacetic acid (EDTA) (0.05%), and Fetal bovine serum (FBS) were all purchased from Gibco (London, UK). Trypan blue solution was purchased from Life Sciences (Bedford, UK). A water bath set at 37 °C was used to warm up the reagents used for the cell cultures. Cell viability was measured with the colourimetric 3-(4, 5-dimethylthiazol-2-yl)-2,5-diphenyltetrazolium bromide (MTT) assay (ATCC, VA, USA) to test the viability of the cells

after treatment with different polyphenolic compounds at a concentration of 1 mg/mL extract and 200 μ M pure compound. PBE (Loss on Drying (LOD) 2.70%) was kindly offered by Horphag Research (Geneva, Switzerland). The individual compounds ((+)-catechin (99%), taxifolin (95.2%), caffeic acid (98.5%), tyrosol (99.8%) and 3-hydroxytyrosol (99%) and ferulic acid (99%)) were purchased from Sigma Aldrich (St. Louis, USA). Procyanidin B1 (96.1%) was purchased from Extrasynthese (Genay, France). The extract and compounds were dissolved in DMSO (Merck, Darmstadt, Germany) and attention was paid to keep the final concentration of DMSO in each well below 1% to avoid toxicity.

All the following materials needed for the infrared Western blotting were kindly provided by the lab of Physiopharmacology at the University of Antwerp. Laemmli sample buffer was purchased from Bio-Rad (CA, USA) and β -mercaptoethanol was purchased from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany). Immobilon-FL membranes were bought from Merck (Darmstadt, Germany). Bolt 4-12% gels were purchased from Life Technologies (MD, USA). Odyssey Blocking Buffer was acquired from LI-COR Biosciences (NE, USA). PageRuler Prestained Protein Ladder was bought from Thermo Fischer Scientific (MA, USA). Mouse anti-p-eNOS (Ser¹¹⁷⁷, 612392) and mouse anti-p-eNOS (Thr⁴⁹⁵, 612706) monoclonal antibodies and rabbit anti-eNOS polyclonal antibody (3365612) were purchased from BD Biosciences (NJ, USA). Rabbit anti-Nrf2 polyclonal antibody (00102781) was purchased from Proteintech, USA. Rabbit anti-HO-1 antibody (ADI-SPA-896) was bought from Enzo life sciences (NY, USA). A recombinant rabbit anti-MMP12 antibody (ab52897) and mouse anti- β -actin (Ab8226) were purchased from Abcam (Cambridge, UK). Fluorescently labelled secondary antibodies anti-rabbit (IgG926-3221) and anti-mouse (IgG926-68070) were purchased from LI-COR Biosciences (NE, USA).

7.2.3.2 Method

HAoECs and HAoSMCs were maintained in respectively ECGM and SMCGM both supplemented with 1% penicillin-streptomycin at 37 °C in a humidified incubator set at 5% CO₂. Growth medium of both cultures was routinely changed. Cells were subcultured

at 80% confluency by disassociation with 0.05% trypsin and 0.02% EDTA. Cells were counted using trypan blue solution on a counter plate under the microscope. Cells were plated out in sterile well plates in a concentration of approximately 100 000 cells per well and incubated at 37 °C overnight. Different concentrations of test compounds were pipetted in each well and incubated at 37 °C for 6 h. For some experiments 100 µM H₂O₂ was added (during 30 min before starting treatment with polyphenolic compound or during 6 h together with the polyphenolic compound) to induce oxidative stress. Afterwards, cells were collected in 75 µL Laemmli sample buffer (supplemented with 5% β-mercaptoethanol), heat denatured for 5 min at 100 °C on a heat block and stored in Eppendorf tubes at -20 °C (Figure 7.3). HAoSMCs of passage numbers 1 to 8 and HAoECs of passage numbers 1 to 4 were used for the experiments without oxidative stress induction. For the stimulated cell experiments, HAoSMCs and HAoECs with passage numbers 5 to 7 were used. A MTT assay was performed to determine cytotoxicity of all tested compounds on HAoECs and HAoSMCs viability.

Samples were heat denatured for 5 min at 100 °C and loaded on Bolt 4-12% gels. After gel electrophoresis, proteins were transferred to Immobilon-FL membranes according to standard procedures and incubated for 1 h in Odyssey Blocking Buffer. Next, membranes were incubated at 4 °C overnight with the following primary antibodies: rabbit anti-eNOS, mouse anti-PeNOS(Ser1177), mouse anti-ePNOS(Thr495), rabbit anti-Nrf2 polyclonal antibody, rabbit anti-HO-1 antibody and rabbit recombinant anti-MMP12 antibody. Both the MMP-12 (propeptide) and the MMP-12 (active form) were targeted by the MMP-12 antibody. β-actin (mouse or rabbit) and Total Protein Stain (TPS) were used as an internal control to normalise protein expression. Finally, membranes were incubated with fluorescently labelled secondary antibodies (rabbit and mouse) to allow infrared detection and quantification on an Odyssey SA instrument (Li-COR Biosciences, USA). At least two western blots were performed for the extract and each individual compound. A schematic overview is depicted by Figure 7.4.

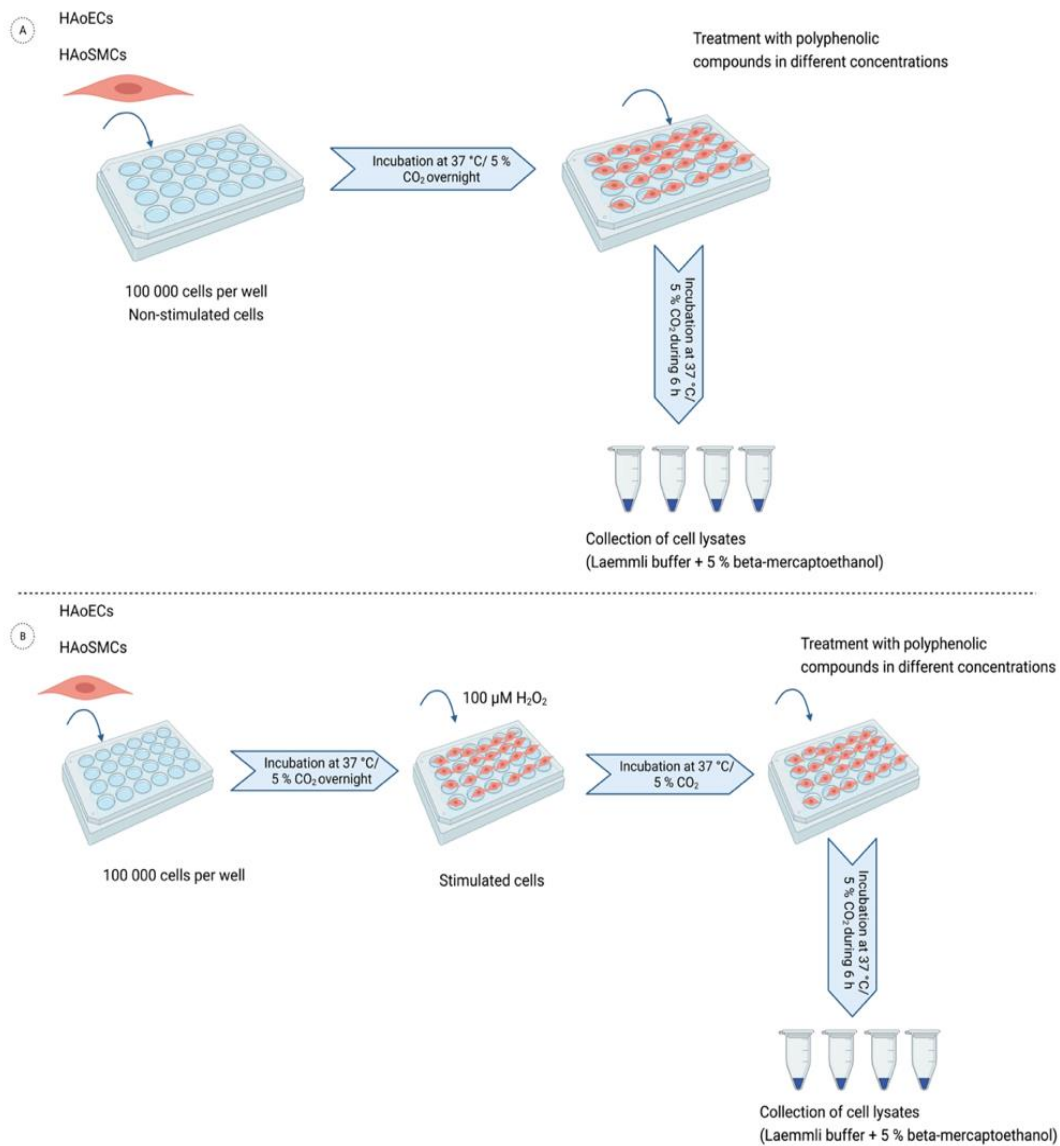


Figure 7.3: Plating out of HAoECs and HAoSMCs and treatment of these cells with polyphenolic compounds. Cells were kept in the incubator set at 37 °C and 5% CO₂. Cell lysates were collected in Laemmli buffer supplemented with 5% β-mercapthoethanol. HAoECs: Human Aortic Endothelial Cells; HAoSMCs: Human Aortic Smooth Muscle Cells. Created in BioRender.

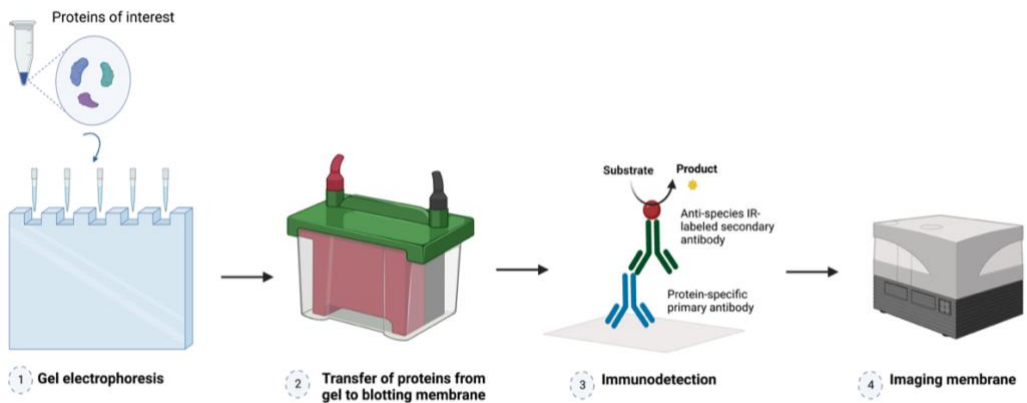


Figure 7.4: Visualisation of the Western blot procedure. Samples collected in Laemmli buffer were loaded on a 4-12% gel and gel electrophoresis was started. Afterwards, proteins were transferred to a blotting membrane. An antibody mixture was then added to the membrane and afterwards quantification of protein expression was done by means of infrared detection using an Odyssey instrument. Created in BioRender.

Graphpad Prism (GraphPad Software, USA) and SPSS 28.0 (IBM) were used for statistical analyses. Normalised signals were calculated by comparing each target protein to an internal loading control, in this case, β -actin. The fold change and log₂ fold change were calculated by LI-COR software (Biosciences, USA) and Excel (software) respectively. Data were also checked for outliers. The residuals of the model were tested for normal distribution (Q-Q plots and Shapiro-Wilk test) and homoscedasticity (residuals vs predicted values). For each protein of interest, the effect of treatment was investigated using linear mixed models (LMM). The normalised signal of the protein of interest was entered as the dependent variable. Treatment was entered as a fixed independent variable and blot and passage number of the cells used were entered as random effects. Each treatment group was compared to a control group (untreated cells, only medium added). In case of a significant fixed effect, post-hoc analyses were performed to check for pairwise differences in effect between the treatments. Since multiple hypotheses were tested, thereby increasing the possibility of a type 1 error, a multiple testing correction, in this case, Bonferroni, was carried out. Differences were accepted and considered statistically significant when $p < 0.05$ (*), $p < 0.01$ (**), and $p < 0.001$ (***)

7.3 Results and discussion *in vitro* assays

7.3.1 COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE₂ biosynthesis inhibition assay

Each percentage is the mean of at least four assays represented as the mean \pm standard error of the mean (SEM). Due to variability of the assay, a lower limit of -20% inhibition was used and all percentages below this value were equated to -20%. Percentages below 0% inhibition were labelled as having “no effect”, as induction of PGE₂ synthesis was not possible in the context of this assay. All datasets were normally distributed according to the Shapiro-Wilk test. An assay was considered invalid when the positive control showed a percentage inhibition outside of the 40 - 60% range (which was considered the normal inhibition range for the positive controls).

7.3.1.1 PBE

Results from the COX-1 (PBE tested in the range of 1-100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$) and COX-2 (PBE tested in the range of 20 – 400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$) inhibition assay are shown in Table 7.1 and Table 7.2 as well as in Figure 7.5 and Figure 7.6. The inhibitory effect of PBE on COX-1 was clearly visible and concentration-dependent. An enzyme-inhibition curve was plotted, resulting in an IC₅₀-value of 9.035 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ (R^2 of 0.8879). The reported COX-1 inhibition by 1.0 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ PBE is negligible since 0% falls within its SEM and inhibition by 2.5 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ was not statistically significant. PBE showed significant inhibitory effects on COX-2 as well; however, no concentration-dependent effect could be observed. Mean inhibition of COX-2 was $33.13 \pm 3.99\%$ between the concentrations of 20 and 200 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$, with a sharp rise in inhibition to $88.09 \pm 2.62\%$ with a concentration of 400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$. However, a COX-2 enzyme-inhibition curve could not be plotted and therefore it was not possible to calculate an IC₅₀.

Table 7.1: COX-1 inhibition assay results of PBE tested in different concentrations denoted as a percentage which represents the mean of at least four assays \pm SEM.

Concentration PBE ($\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$)	COX-1 inhibition \pm SEM (%)
1.0	1.20 \pm 2.84
2.5	18.08 \pm 3.61
5.0	41.89 \pm 3.41
10.0	57.13 \pm 3.46
15.0	60.24 \pm 7.28
20.0	65.06 \pm 2.38
22.5	70.92 \pm 2.19
25.0	67.97 \pm 0.42
27.5	74.68 \pm 2.56
30.0	78.73 \pm 3.25
35.0	78.32 \pm 3.12
50.0	85.08 \pm 1.01
75.0	86.77 \pm 1.03
100.0	72.33 \pm 2.16
IC ₅₀ -value = 9.035 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$	

COX-1: cyclooxygenase 1; IC₅₀-value: concentration of a compound that gives half-maximal response; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SEM: standard error of the mean.

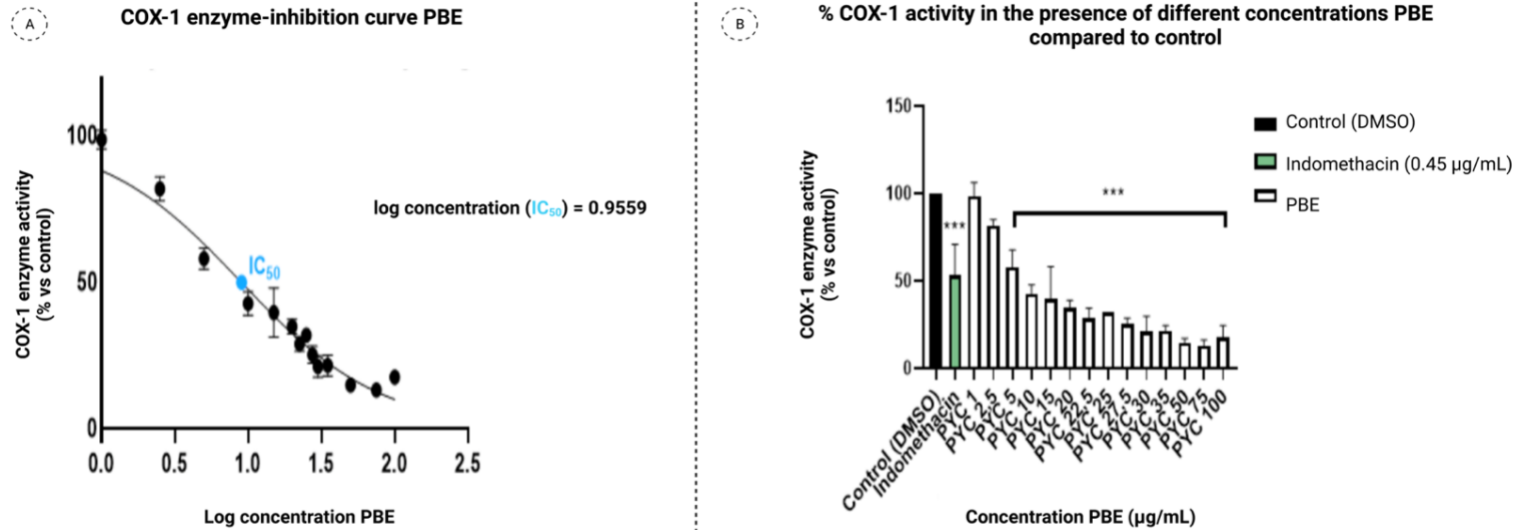


Figure 7.5: A: A COX-1 enzyme-inhibition curve of PBE was calculated with a R^2 value of 0.88779. B: Bar plots indicating the COX-activity in the presence of different concentrations of PBE (colourless bars) expressed in percentages as compared to a control condition (DMSO, represented by the black bars). Indomethacin was used as a positive control (green bars; IC_{50} of 0.45 µg/mL corresponds to 1.25 µM). Inhibition was significant up from 5.0 µg/mL ($*** p < 0.001$). COX-1: cyclooxygenase 1; DMSO: dimethyl sulfoxide; PBE/PYC: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

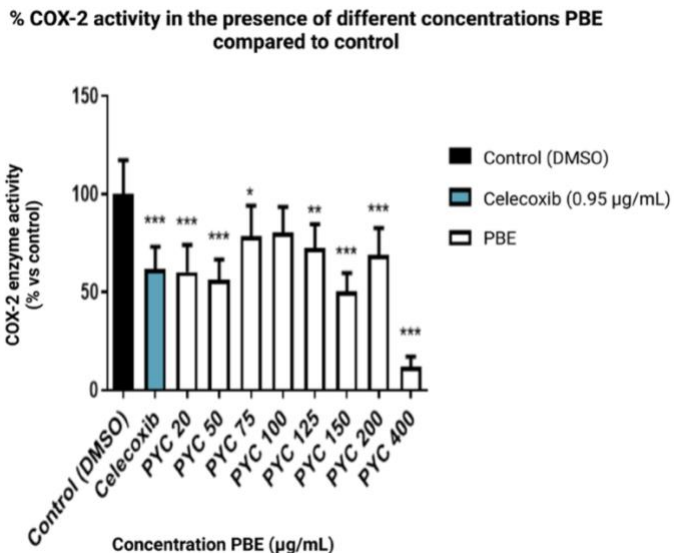


Figure 7.6: Bar plot of the COX-2 enzyme-inhibition assay results of PBE (depicted by colourless bars) as compared to control (DMSO, black bar). Inhibition was significant though not concentration-dependent. Celecoxib was used as a positive control (turquoise bars; IC₅₀ of 0.95 µg/mL corresponds to 2.50 µM. *** p < 0.001 ** p < 0.01 * p < 0.05. COX-2: cyclooxygenase 2; DMSO: Dimethylsulfoxide; PBE/PYC: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

Table 7.2: COX-2 inhibition assay results of PBE tested in different concentrations denoted as a percentage which represents the mean of at least four assays ± SEM.

Concentration PBE (µg/mL)	COX-2 inhibition ± SEM (%)
20	1.20 ± 2.84
50	18.08 ± 3.61
75	41.89 ± 3.41
100	57.13 ± 3.46
125	60.24 ± 7.28
150	65.06 ± 2.38
200	70.92 ± 2.19
400	67.97 ± 0.42

COX-2: cyclooxygenase 2; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SEM: standard error of the mean.

7.3.1.2 Individual constituents of PBE

Then, some interesting polyphenolic constituents of PBE were tested separately to see which ones were responsible for the inhibitory effects (possible ranges between 1 and 600 μM in both assays). Results of all compounds that showed inhibitory effects on any of the two isozymes are shown in Figure 7.7 (+)-catechin, caffeic acid and ferulic acid showed concentration-independent inhibition of COX-1, but none of them reached statistical significance. (+)-catechin only inhibited COX-1 in concentrations of 100 μM and more, with a mean inhibition of $24.49 \pm 4.92\%$. Mean inhibition of COX-1 was $14.48 \pm 3.45\%$ for caffeic acid and $17.86 \pm 4.74\%$ for ferulic acid. Epicatechin and taxifolin did not show any inhibition of COX-1 in our assay, regardless of the concentration (results not shown in Figure 7.7). None of the polyphenols except for caffeic acid had any inhibitory effect on COX-2: caffeic acid showed a small inhibitory effect of $5.51 \pm 1.71\%$ in concentrations above 20 μM , but this was not significant.

Another assay was performed to evaluate the effects of the oligomeric fraction of PBE. Since procyanidin B1 is the most common dimer in PBE, it was chosen as the reference substance for this group of compounds. No assays were performed with higher oligomeric fractions. It could be demonstrated that procyanidin B1 inhibited both COX-1 and COX-2. COX-1 inhibition was concentration-dependent (Table 7.3), but not all concentrations reached statistically significant inhibition levels. The inhibition curve (R^2 value of 0.7273) and IC_{50} -value of 525.9 μM are shown in Figure 7.8 and Table 7.3. In fact, this generated enzyme-inhibition curve of procyanidin B1 for COX-1 has a suboptimal R^2 -value (for accurate IC_{50} estimations, an R^2 of ≥ 0.8000 is usually preferred (Sebaugh, 2011) and a low number of measuring points with none above the suspected IC_{50} -value. Our results are thus not ideal. COX-2 inhibition was only observed from 100 μM onward and was concentration-independent: mean inhibition by procyanidin B1 was $15.22 \pm 0.69\%$ between 100 – 400 μM (400 μM PBE was statistically significant; $p < 0.05$). Results for COX-2 are shown in Figure 7.8 as well.

Table 7.3: COX-1 inhibition assay results of procyanidin B1 tested in different concentrations denoted as a percentage which represents the mean of at least four assays \pm SEM.

Concentration procyanidin B1 (μ M)	COX-1 inhibition \pm SEM (%)
20	10.69 \pm 5.96
50	16.61 \pm 1.39
300	36.44 \pm 4.75
400	48.89 \pm 9.74

IC_{50} -value = 525.9 μ M

COX-1: cyclooxygenase 1; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; SEM: standard error of the mean.

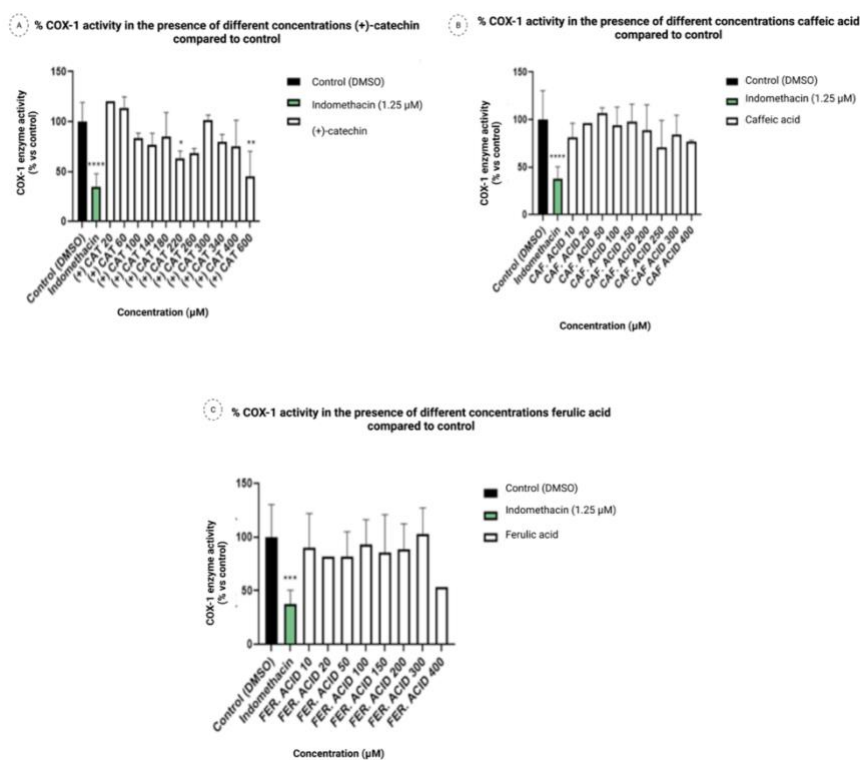


Figure 7.7: A: COX-1 inhibition assay results for procyanidin B1 and COX-1 inhibition assay results for (+)-catechin (B), caffeic acid (C) and ferulic acid (D). Indomethacin and celecoxib were used as positive controls in respectively the COX-1 and COX-2 inhibition assay. *** $p < 0.001$ ** $p < 0.01$ * $p < 0.05$

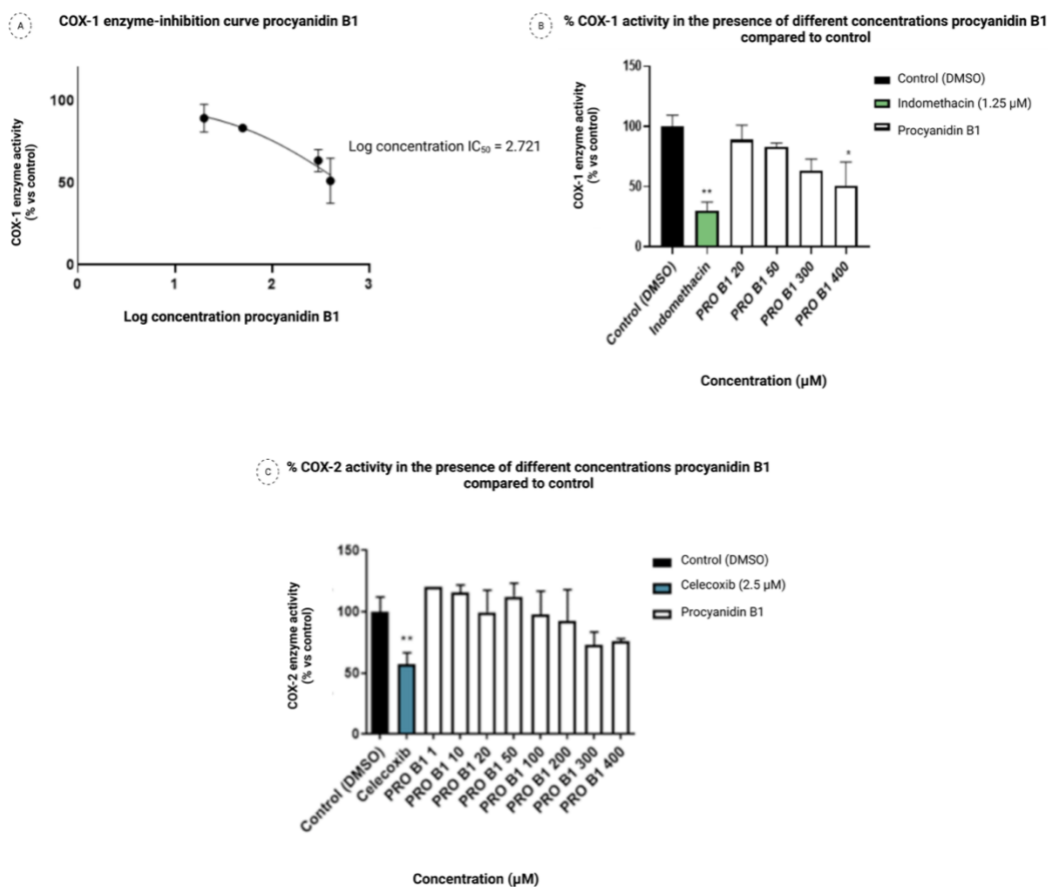


Figure 7.8: A: A COX-1 enzyme-inhibition curve for procyanidin B1 was plotted with a R^2 of 0.7273. Only inhibition by 400 μM procyanidin B1 was significant. Indomethacin was used as a positive control. C: COX-2 inhibition assay results for procyanidin B1. Celecoxib was used as a positive control. ** $p < 0.01$ * $p < 0.05$

7.3.1.3 Mixture of individual polyphenolic constituents

The findings for the individual constituents did not explain the concentration-dependent effects of PBE on COX-1. Therefore, a mixture of the different individual polyphenolic compounds was prepared, respecting the percentage distribution found in the HPLC-

DAD fingerprint assay of PBE (Chapter 4) or as reported by D'Andrea et al. (D'Andrea, 2010) to see whether it would generate similar inhibitory effects on COX-1 as PBE itself. This mixture consisted of 377 µg/mL (+)-catechin, 43 µg/mL taxifolin, 39 µg/mL caffeic acid, 12 µg/mL ferulic acid and 5 µg/mL epicatechin which is the equivalent of an extract of 2 mg/mL PBE. Results showed that the mixture only inhibited COX-1 starting from a concentration equivalent to 10 µg/mL PBE. The highest tested concentration of 100 µg/mL extract-equivalent only resulted in an inhibition of $19.63 \pm 8.82\%$, which did not reach statistical significance. Also, all individual polyphenolic constituents were tested in the concentration in which they are present in PBE 9.035 µg/mL. None of them showed any COX-1 inhibition in these concentrations.

7.3.1.4 Discussion COX-1 and COX-2 catalysed PGE₂ biosynthesis inhibition assay

In our study, PBE clearly showed inhibitory effects on COX-1 and COX-2. This was to be expected: a study from Schäfer et al. (Schäfer et al., 2006) showed that COX-1 and COX-2 activity was inhibited by plasma of human volunteers after they ingested 200 mg of PBE. They reported non-selective inhibition of both COX-1 and, albeit to a lesser extent, of COX-2, which is in line with our own observations. However, it should be noted that the plasma used by Schäfer et al. is a human sample: it cannot be ruled out that some of the observed effects can be attributed to PBE biotransformation products formed *in vivo* after ingestion. Effects from other plasma components were excluded by comparing the inhibition with that of basal plasma, taken from the same volunteers after a 24 hours polyphenol-free diet and before intake of PBE (Schäfer et al., 2006).

In our study, the IC₅₀ of PBE for COX-1 was 9.035 µg/mL. Compared to the IC₅₀ of a classic NSAID indomethacin (0.45 µg/mL), it is clear that indomethacin is still approximately twenty times more potent at inhibiting COX-1 than PBE. An IC₅₀ for PBE on COX-2 could not be calculated, but the 50 % inhibition point is expected to be between 200 and 400 µg/mL, looking at our results. Since celecoxib has an IC₅₀ of 0.95 µg/mL, this effect of PBE on COX-2 is of marginal value. Further experiments showed that none of the individual constituents were observed as responsible for the effects seen when testing PBE. Although inhibition of COX-1 by (+)-catechin, caffeic acid and ferulic acid and of COX-2 by caffeic acid were observed, none of these were strong enough to account for the

effects of the extract. Moreover, the difference between (+)-catechin and epicatechin in inhibitory effects on COX-1 is remarkable, considering they only differ in the stereochemistry of one hydroxyl group. This suggests that this group plays an essential role in the binding interactions with the enzyme. Even though (+)-catechin and epicatechin are epimers, differences in biological activities have been reported so far in literature. For instance, *in vitro* testing of their antioxidant capacity showed that epicatechin is slightly more effective than (+)-catechin (Braicu et al., 2011).

Testing the individual constituents in the concentrations in which they are present in PBE 9.035 µg/mL, showed that none of the individual compounds had inhibitory effects. According to this data, we can infer that none of the individual polyphenols are responsible for the inhibition of COX-1 by PBE. However, when tested in a mixture (in a ratio comparable to the one in PBE), a small fraction of the inhibitory effect of PBE was observed. This observation may support the hypothesis of synergy between the different polyphenols. Though the effect of the mixture was greater than the sum of the inhibitory effects of the individual polyphenols, the observed effect of the mixture was still lower than the effect of the corresponding PBE. Therefore, it is not possible to attribute all of PBE's inhibitory potential to synergic effects of the separately tested compounds.

The literature on COX inhibition by these polyphenols is confounding: several studies have already been published, but there is no consensus. For example, IC₅₀-values of (+)-catechin reported in the literature vary between 40 and 943 µM (Noreen et al., 1998). A study by Takahashi and Miyazawa (Takahashi & Miyazawa, 2012) reported COX-2 selective inhibition by caffeic acid with an IC₅₀ of 129.7 ± 2.8 µM. Another study reported COX-2 selectiveness as well, but with an IC₅₀ of approximately 170 µM (Jayaprakasam et al., 2006). In the same study, they also tested ferulic acid and reported no COX-1 and COX-2 inhibition (Jayaprakasam et al., 2006). On the contrary, a study from Nile et al. (Hariram Nile et al., 2016) screened ferulic acid related compounds for their COX-2 inhibition and observed inhibitory effects by both caffeic and ferulic acid, with an IC₅₀ of respectively 346.9 and 335.8 µM. Lastly, Silva et al. (Silva et al., 2015) reported caffeic acid to have a mean inhibitory effect of 15.5 ± 2.1% on COX-2 in a concentration of 100 µM (our result at 100 µM: 8.86 ± 2.0%). Other studies did confirm our findings: Ribeiro et al. (Ribeiro et al., 2015) demonstrated that taxifolin did not inhibit either of the COX-enzymes, which is in line with our data. Procyanidin B1 did show inhibitory effects in

both COX-1 and COX-2 inhibition assays. Both PBE and procyanidin B1 showed concentration-dependent inhibition of COX-1 and concentration-independent inhibition of COX-2. Nevertheless, the IC_{50} -value of 525.9 μ M for procyanidin B1 on COX-1 should be interpreted with caution since the enzyme-inhibition curve is not perfectly accurate (does not meet the quality demands that are usually maintained for them). Based on our data the IC_{50} will be closer to 400 μ M, considering the mean inhibition of $48.89 \pm 0.28\%$ found in our experiments. In fact, it is common in IC_{50} calculation to obtain an estimate that is higher than the actual value if there are no measurements in the upper plateau of the curve (Sebaugh, 2011). Nevertheless, procyanidin B1 certainly did not result in enough inhibition in either of the assays to account for the inhibitory effects of PBE. It is possible that there is an additional synergistic effect of procyanidin B1 and the other polyphenols, or that other constituents of PBE which we have not yet tested, are responsible for the observed inhibition. For instance, procyanidin B3 is another dimer commonly found in PBE and there are also higher oligomers including trimers and tetramers as well as still unknown components such as "Pic X" (D'Andrea, 2010). Possibly, some of these account for the remaining inhibitory activity *in vitro*.

Concentration-independent inhibition was observed in several assays we performed. This could be due to uncompetitive inhibition. In this type of kinetic behaviour, the inhibitor only binds the enzyme-substrate complex instead of competing with the substrate for binding of the active site, which is what happens during competitive, concentration-dependent inhibition. Inhibition is therefore not only determined by the amount of inhibitor present, but also by the concentration of substrate. In our method the same concentration of AA was used every time (5 μ M), so it is to be expected that uncompetitive inhibitors would give approximately the same percentage of inhibition in every concentration. In practice, this type of inhibition is only observed for enzymes having two or more substrates (Nelson & Cox, 2008). COX fits this requirement, having both multiple possible fatty acids and a cellular hydroperoxide as substrates (Smith & Murphy, 2002). According to the kinetic studies performed by Takahashi and Miyazawa (Takahashi & Miyazawa, 2012) caffeic acid is an uncompetitive inhibitor of COX-2. It is therefore not improbable that other polyphenolic compounds could also be uncompetitive inhibitors. Moreover, mixed forms of inhibition do exist and this could be a possible explanation for the tested polyphenolic compounds to not show fully concentration-dependent inhibition (Patrick, 2017). These hypotheses should be

confirmed with kinetic studies on for example ferulic acid and (+)-catechin. Furthermore, it should be noted that there are several assays described to determine COX inhibition: several studies use different, cell-based methods and differences in the results could originate therefrom, as reported by Brooks et al. (Brooks et al., 1999).

There is emerging evidence for the treatment of inflammatory symptoms with PBE supplementation *in vivo* (Schäfer et al., 2006). After oral intake (100-300 mg per day, dosing different between studies) PBE showed cardiovascular and anti-inflammatory effects in several clinical trials (D'Andrea, 2010; Grimm et al., 2006). As mentioned earlier, *ex vivo* COX-inhibition by human volunteer plasma was already demonstrated (Schäfer et al., 2006). This study shows that the plasma concentrations of the COX-inhibiting compounds were high enough to be effective after administration of 200 mg PBE during five days to five healthy humans. These findings thus suggest that COX inhibition with PBE is possible *in vivo*. Nevertheless, the pharmacokinetic study from Grimm et al. (Grimm et al., 2006) reported plasma concentrations of the polyphenolic compounds tested here to be in the ng/mL range. All polyphenolic constituents showing inhibitory effects in our assay only did so in the µg/mL or µM range. It is therefore impossible that the *in vivo* inhibitory effects could be attributed to the COX inhibition of the tested parent polyphenols in our study. In the study of Grimm et al. (Grimm et al., 2006) ten unknown compounds were found in the plasma after oral ingestion as well. Moreover, the aforementioned polyphenolic constituents are present as conjugates from phase II biotransformation reactions *in vivo*. It is plausible, considering our results, that these conjugates and other compounds such as the colon biotransformation products are responsible for the COX-inhibiting effects of PBE *in vivo*. Generally, taking into account the relatively high concentration at which inhibition started and the plasma concentrations found in literature, significant COX inhibition will be hard to achieve with the tested polyphenolic compounds *in vivo*.

7.3.2 NF- κ B assay

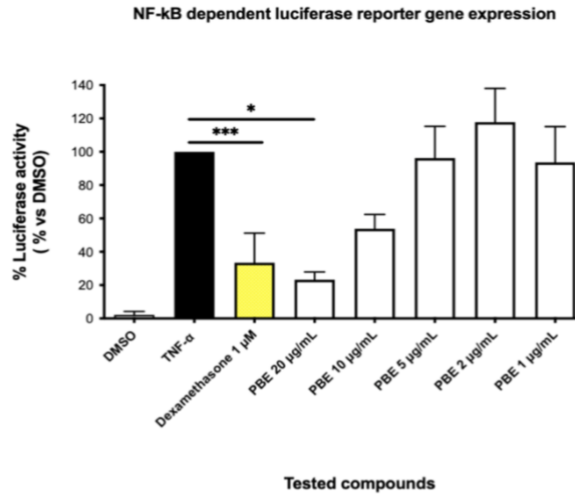
7.3.2.1 Results

As described earlier, the transcription factor NF- κ B exerts a crucial role in the inflammatory response in both normal and pathological conditions, and serves therefore as an interesting target of therapy. PBE and its individual polyphenolic compounds were tested for their potential to inhibit NF- κ B mediated cell signaling transduction that has been induced by TNF- α . Expression of luciferase is dependent on the activation of NF- κ B which occurs following cell stimulation with TNF- α . Higher luciferase activity is thus correlated with more NF- κ B activation.

Cytotoxic effects of PBE and its polyphenolic compounds were first evaluated by an MTT colorimetric assay. Neither of the compounds significantly affected the cell viability as compared to control (L929 cells in DMEM). For each compound, a cell viability greater than 80% was maintained, suggesting that none of them was toxic towards L929 cells within the dose range applied in this study (data not shown).

Figure 7.9 compiles the data from three different experiments. Dexamethasone (1 μ M), used as a positive control during the assay, significantly inhibited NF- κ B activation (lower luciferase activity) (p -value < 0.001). According to our results, L929 cells treated with PBE in a concentration of 20 μ g/mL clearly inhibited (p -value < 0.05) the NF- κ B reporter gene induction by TNF- α compared to the stimulated control (Figure 7.9A). No other, lower concentrations of PBE did show significant inhibition. Looking at the individual compounds of PBE, a significant lower luciferase activity was noticeable for procyanidin B1 (20 μ M) and caffeic acid (20 μ M), with a p -value < 0.0001 and a p -value < 0.05 respectively.

A



B

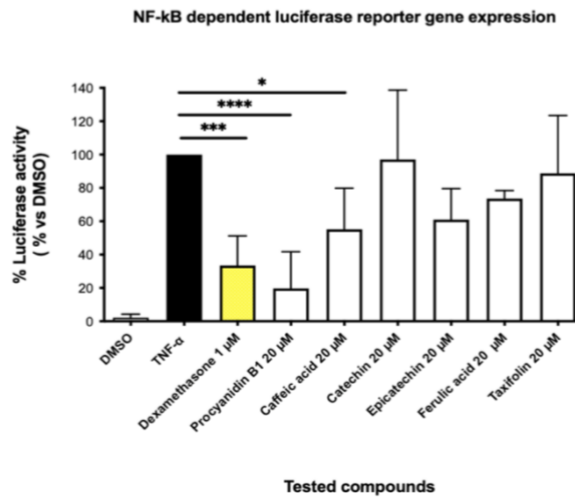


Figure 7.9: NF-κB dependent luciferase reporter gene expression measured by the luciferase receptor assay (luciferase activity is represented as a percentage compared to the control DMSO). Addition of TNF-α results in an activation of NF-κB which is linked to the expression of luciferase that can be quantified via a bioluminescence assay. Dexamethasone was used as a reference NF-κB inhibitor. The graphs depict compiled data of at least three independent experiments. P-values are expressed as **** p-value < 0.0001, *** p-value < 0.001 and * p-value < 0.05 as compared to control stimulated with TNF-α.

An IC_{50} -value could only be calculated for PBE ($IC_{50} = 8.503 \mu\text{g/mL}$) (Figure 7.10) since procyanidin B1 and caffeic acid both resulted in a dose-response curve with unstable parameters and therefore, the IC_{50} -value could not be calculated in GraphPad.

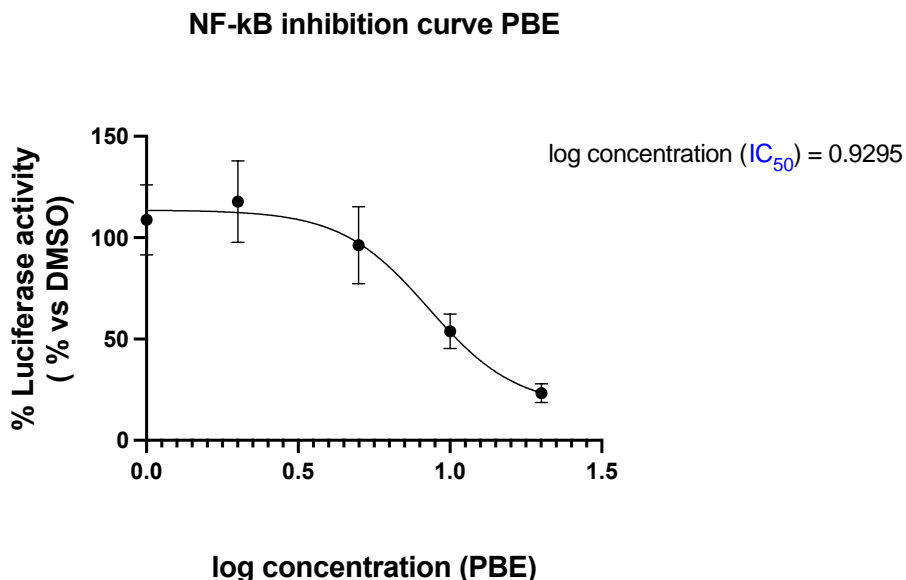


Figure 7.10: NF- κ B inhibition curve for PBE. A NF- κ B inhibition curve was calculated with a R^2 value of 0.8853. DMSO: dimethyl sulfoxide; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract.

7.3.2.2 Discussion NF- κ B assay

According to earlier research work by Di Lorenzo et al. (Di Lorenzo et al., 2013) green and black tea extracts inhibit TNF- α induced NF- κ B driven transcription *in vitro* in human adenocarcinoma cells transfected with a plasmid containing the luciferase reporter gene under the control of NF- κ B promoter, and the effect on this inflammatory cellular response is closely linked to their total catechin content. They demonstrated a strong correlation between catechin content and inhibition of NF- κ B driven transcription. Even though in our study no significant lower luciferase activity could be observed for (+)-catechin and epicatechin, PBE (20 $\mu\text{g/mL}$) and its main polyphenolic constituent procyanidin B1 (20 μM) did show a significantly lower NF- κ B driven transcription than

L929 cells only treated with TNF- α . Nevertheless, procyanidins (composed of catechin and epicatechin subunits linked to each other) and especially procyanidin B1, which constitute the main fraction of PBE, significantly decreased NF- κ B driven transcription in our study. Even though it was previously reported that procyanidin B-type dimers undergo extensive biotransformation (Chapter 2), some studies detected procyanidin B1 in human serum samples after intake of a procyanidin-rich extract (Sano et al., 2003). Research work by Park et al. (Park & Hong, 2016) showed that the monomeric flavonoids (catechin, epicatechin and taxifolin) counteracted IFN- γ induced NF- κ B activation (IFN- γ stimulation of RAW 264.7 macrophages resulted in a nearly two-fold increase of the luciferase activity). Moreover, pretreatment of macrophages with procyanidin B1 and procyanidin B2 led to a slight decrease in the luciferase activity. In agreement with the above, Jurkat T cells pretreated with procyanidin B1 or B2 showed a reduced NF- κ B-dependent gene expression as compared to cells treated with TNF- α alone (Mackenzie et al., 2004). Nevertheless, it should be noted that procyanidins are not absorbed as such *in vivo*, since they undergo biotransformation processes by the gut microbiome as described by *in vivo* studies (Gado et al., 2023). Nevertheless, earlier research work did observe low dimeric plasma concentrations (Sano et al., 2003).

Regarding the PBE extract, Fan et al. (Fan et al., 2015) demonstrated that PBE (50 μ g/mL) suppressed lipopolysaccharide induced NF- κ B activation in BV2 microglia. These results are consistent with our findings showing that PBE in a concentration of 20 μ g/mL significantly reduces NF- κ B activation. Also, results from an animal-based study in which the effects of PBE on ventilator-induced lung injury of rats were investigated, demonstrated that the production of pro-inflammatory cytokines, such as TNF- α and IL-1 β was reduced towards normal levels through the inhibition of NF- κ B activation after administration of PBE (Xia et al., 2015).

The NF- κ B dependent luciferase reporter assay was investigated using L929 mouse fibroblasts, after prior transfection with the recombinant NF- κ B dependent reporter gene construct p(IL6 κ B)₃₅₀hu.IL6P-Luc. Initially our aim was to test the effects on TNF-induced NF- κ B activation in human EA.hy.926 endothelial cells (hybrid of human umbilical vein cells (HUVECs) with the human epithelial cell line A549), transfected with the recombinant NF- κ B dependent reporter gene, since upregulation of cell adhesion

molecules by NF- κ B on endothelial cells alters the adhesive property of the vasculature and causes uncontrolled infiltration of leukocytes into the inflamed tissue (Balwani et al., 2012). Nevertheless, a vast body of evidence confirms that fibroblasts produce collagen and various other proteins that make up the ECM (Lendahl et al., 2022). Therefore, extrapolation from our results is still possible in order to get a better understanding of the role of NF- κ B in the blood vessel wall.

7.3.3 Infrared Western blotting to determine expression levels of proteins

7.3.3.1 *Results of HO-1 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoECs*

Non-stimulated (no addition of H₂O₂) HAoECs and stimulated HAoECs (addition of H₂O₂ to induce oxidative stress in cell culture) were treated with different concentrations of PBE and its polyphenolic constituents. Only the compounds that resulted in significant altered expression levels of HO-1 as compared to untreated cells, are depicted using log₂ fold change graphs and Western blots (Figure 7.11). An overview of all the tested compounds (both significant and non-significant results can be found in Supplementary Table S1).

Considering the fact that stimulation of HO-1 inhibits excessive oxidation of for instance proteins by scavenging free radicals, it would therefore be beneficial in protecting ECs from oxidative stress-induced injury. Indeed, a significantly higher expression of HO-1 was observed in HAoECs treated with 80 μ g/mL PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells ($p = 0.0023$). In HAoECs stimulated with H₂O₂ for 30 min and afterwards treated with 80 μ g/mL PBE, no consistent results could be obtained for HO-1 expression levels. On the contrary, HAoECs stimulated with H₂O₂ during 6 h in the presence of 80 μ g/mL PBE clearly showed significantly higher HO-1 expression levels as compared to untreated, stimulated (6 h) cells ($p = 0.048$).

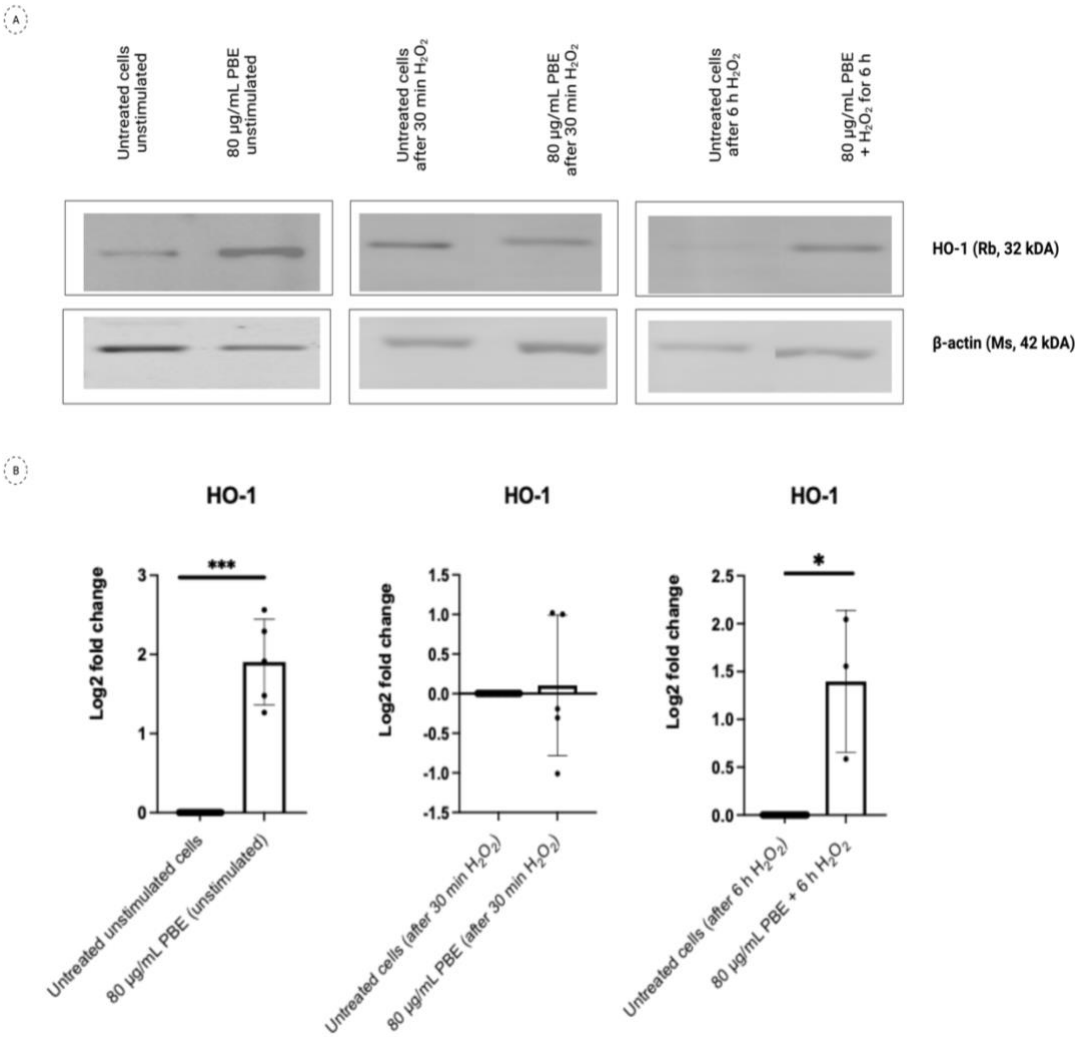


Figure 7.11: Effect of PBE (80 µg/mL) on HO-1 expression levels. Different test conditions are depicted by their respective Western blot results (A) and are graphically depicted using a log₂ fold change (B). A significant increase in HO-1 expression was observed for unstimulated HAoECs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells and for H₂O₂-stimulated HAoECs (6 h) in the presence of 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to their respective controls. β-actin was used as a loading control. HO-1: heme oxygenase 1; HAoECs: Human Aortic Endothelial Cells; Rb: rabbit; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract. ***: p-value < 0.001; *: p-value < 0.05. LMM with Bonferroni correction.

7.3.3.2 Results of Nrf2 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoECs

Higher Nrf2 expression removes ROS and facilitates antioxidative and anti-inflammatory cell protective processes. Nevertheless, for none of the polyphenolic compounds nor for PBE, it was possible to observe significantly altered Nrf2 expression levels as compared to untreated cells, not for unstimulated HAoECs or stimulated HAoECs, as shown in Supplementary Table S1.

7.3.3.3 Results of eNOS and phosphorylated eNOS expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoECs

eNOS is known to be phosphorylated at multiple sites such as Ser1777 which is associated with increased enzymatic activity of eNOS and Thr495, linked to a decreased enzyme activity (Serreli & Deiana, 2023). Expression levels of eNOS and phosphorylated eNOS (phosphorylation at Ser1177 and Thr495) were analysed in HAoECs (both unstimulated and stimulated) treated with different concentrations of PBE and its polyphenolic compounds. Throughout the Western blot experiments, no expression of eNOS was visible on the blots (also not for untreated cells). Since no clear bands indicating eNOS expression could be observed, log₂ fold change graphs were not generated. Also, stimulated HAoECs did not show eNOS expression.

Statistical analyses revealed significantly altered expression levels of PeNOS(Ser1177) in unstimulated HAoECs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE ($p = 0.0052$). Also stimulation with H₂O₂ for 30 min followed by addition of 80 µg/mL PBE, significantly increased PeNOS(Ser1177) expression levels in HAoECs ($p = 0.027$) as shown in Figure 7.12. Treatment with PBE in the presence of H₂O₂ during 6 h did not show clear changes in PeNOS(Ser1177) expression levels since there was only 1 measurement.

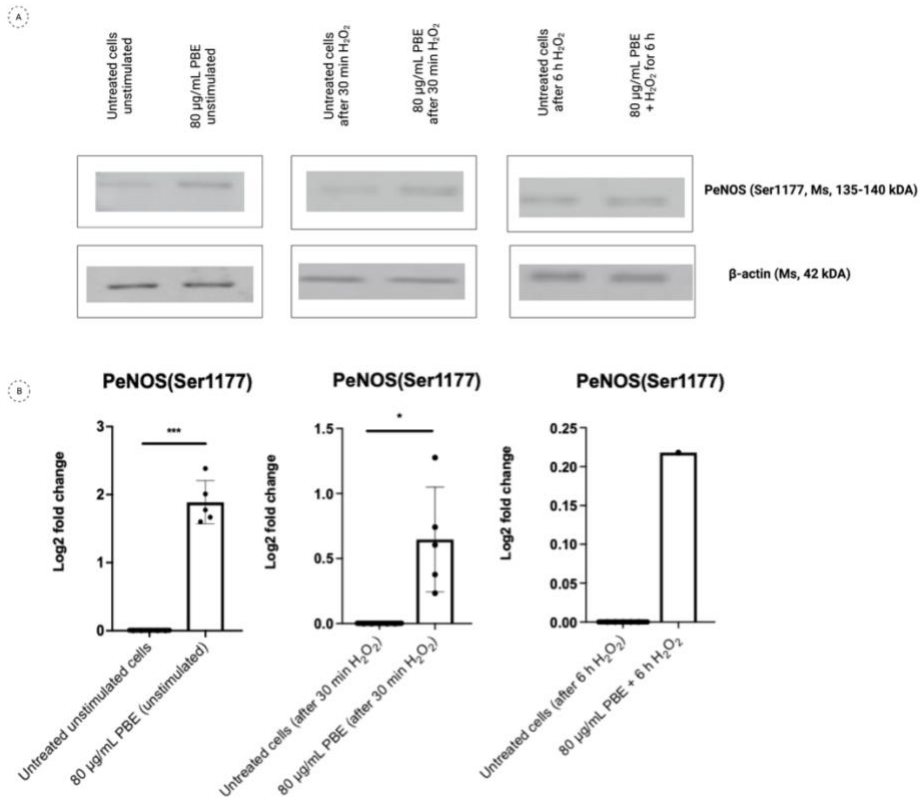


Figure 7.12: Effect of PBE (80 µg/mL) on PeNOS(Ser1177) expression levels. Different test conditions are depicted by their respective Western blot results (A) and are graphically depicted using a log₂ fold change (B). A statistically non-significant increase in PeNOS(Ser1177) expression was observed for unstimulated HAoECs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells and for stimulated HAoECs (30 min with H₂O₂) in the presence of 80 µg/mL PBE as compared their respective controls. β-actin was used as a loading control. HAoECs: Human Aortic Endothelial Cells; kDa: kilo Dalton; Ms: mouse; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; PeNOS(Ser1177): phosphorylated endothelial nitric oxide synthase. ***: p-value < 0.001; *: p-value < 0.05. LMM with Bonferroni correction.

In Figure 7.13 the expression levels of PeNOS(Thr495) in unstimulated and stimulated HAoECs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE is represented using log₂ fold change graphs and

Western blots. According to statistical analyses, no significant altered PeNOS(Thr495) could be observed. However, looking at the Western blots and the individual datapoints on the log₂ fold change graph, a statistically non-significant decreased expression of PeNOS(Thr495) was noticeable for unstimulated HAoECs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to untreated cells, and for stimulated HAoECs (30 min H₂O₂) as compared to untreated, stimulated (30 min H₂O₂) cells. In fact, in the conditions where PBE was added, blots did not show a clear band for PeNOS(Thr495) whereas the β-actin expression levels were normal. This suggests that PBE could indeed reduce PeNOS(Thr495) expression in our experiments.

The ratio PeNOS(Ser1177) to PeNOS(Thr495) was calculated (data not shown) to assess the overall effect of PBE on eNOS activation; however, LMM analysis did not reveal statistical significance ($p = 0.054$).

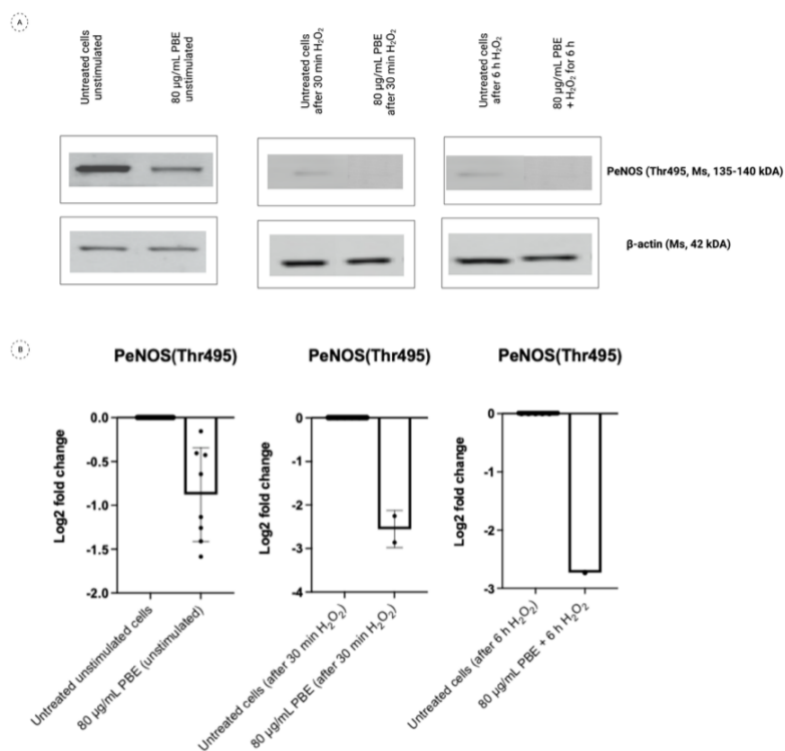


Figure 7.13: Effect of PBE (80 µg/mL) on PeNOS(Thr495) expression levels. Different test conditions are depicted by their respective Western blot results (A) and are graphically depicted using a log₂ fold change (B). A statistically non-significant decrease in PeNOS(Thr495) expression was observed for unstimulated HAoECs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells and for stimulated HAoECs (30 min with H₂O₂) in the presence of 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to their respective controls β-actin was used as a loading control. HAoECs: Human Aortic Endothelial Cells; kDa: kilo Dalton; Ms: mouse; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; PeNOS(Thr495): phosphorylated endothelial nitric oxide synthase.

7.3.3.4 Results of HO-1 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoSMCs

Expression levels of HO-1 were also assessed in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoSMCs. An overview of all tested compounds with their respective concentrations on

expression levels of different proteins including HO-1 can be found in Supplementary Table S2. Figure 7.14 represents the expression levels of HO-1 in unstimulated HAoMSCs after treatment with 80 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ PBE, and in stimulated HAoSMCs (both 30 min H_2O_2 and 6 h H_2O_2) treated with 80 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated and untreated, stimulated respectively. Even though statistical analyses did not reveal significantly altered expression levels of HO-1 in HAoSMCs treated with 80 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ PBE, altered HO-1 expression was noticeable (albeit with variable results) by looking at the log₂ fold change graphs and the intensity of the bands on the Western blots itself (Figure 7.14). Indeed, unstimulated HAoSMCs treated with 80 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ PBE showed a non-significant higher HO-1 expression as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells. Moreover, stimulation with H_2O_2 for 30 min followed by addition of 80 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ PBE non-significantly increased HO-1 expression levels in HAoSMCs. Treatment with 80 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ PBE in the presence of H_2O_2 during 6 h also seems to increase the expression of HO-1; however, there is only one measurement here.

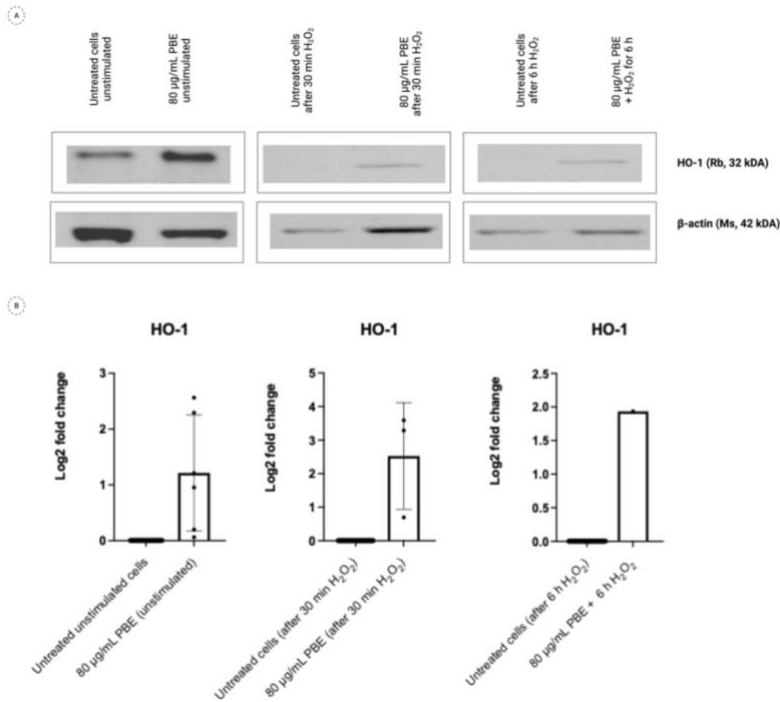


Figure 7.14: Effect of PBE (80 µg/mL) on HO-1 expression levels. Different test conditions are depicted by their respective Western blot results (A) and are graphically depicted using a log₂ fold change (B). A statistically non-significant increase in HO-1 expression was observed for unstimulated HAoSMCs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells and for stimulated HAoSMCs (30 min with H₂O₂) in the presence of 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to their respective controls. β-actin was used as a loading control. HO-1: heme oxygenase 1; HAoSMCs: Human Aortic Smooth Muscle Cells; kDA: kilo Dalton; Ms: mouse; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; Rb: rabbit.

7.3.3.5 Results of Nrf-2 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoSMCs

As shown in Figure 7.15 unstimulated HAoSMCs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE did show a non-significant higher Nrf2 expression as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells. Stimulation with H₂O₂ for 30 min followed by addition of 80 µg/mL PBE also non-significantly increased Nrf2 expression levels in HAoSMCs as well as treatment with 80

$\mu\text{g/mL}$ PBE in the presence of H_2O_2 during 6 h. The increased Nrf2 expression is much smaller after 6 h H_2O_2 stimulation than after 30 min of H_2O_2 . Even though statistical analyses did not reveal significance for Nrf2 expression levels in HAoSMCs treated with 80 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ PBE, a trend towards altered Nrf2 expression could be observed.

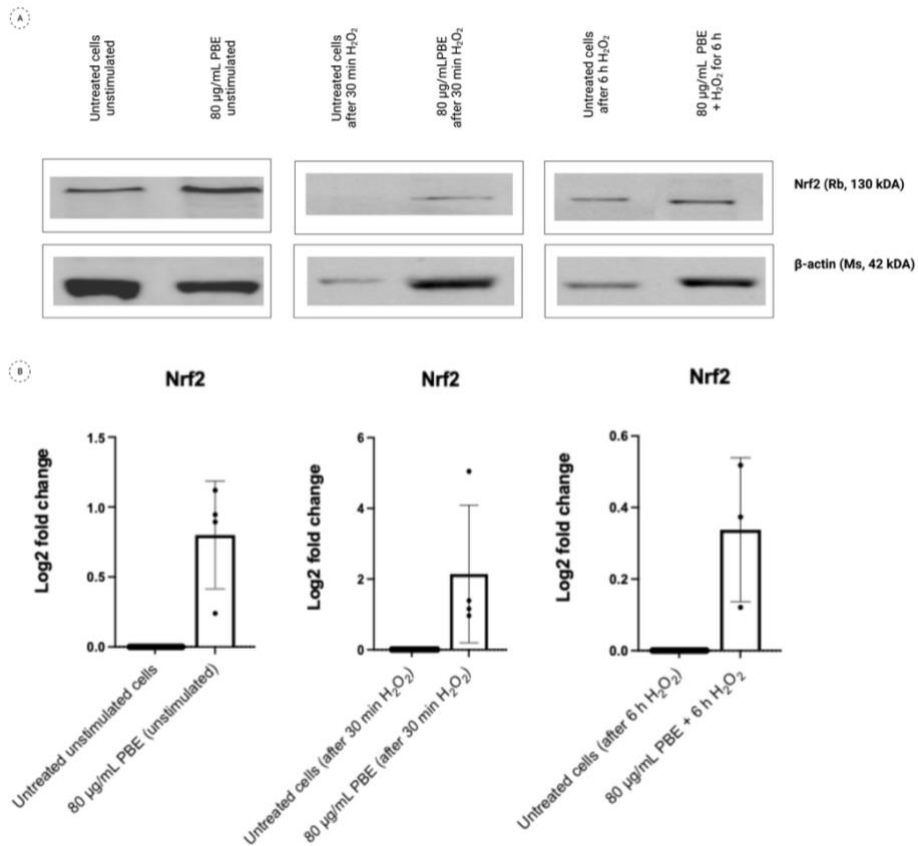


Figure 7.15: Effect of PBE (80 $\mu\text{g/mL}$) on Nrf2 expression levels. Different test conditions are represented by their respective Western blot results (A) and are graphically depicted using a log₂ fold change (B). A statistically non-significant increase in Nrf2 expression was observed for unstimulated HAoSMCs treated with 80 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells and for stimulated HAoSMCs (30 min with H_2O_2 and 6 h H_2O_2) in the presence of 80 $\mu\text{g/mL}$ PBE as compared to their respective controls. β -actin was used as a loading control. HAoSMCs: Human Aortic Smooth Muscle Cells; kDa: kilo Dalton; Ms: mouse; Nrf2: nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor 2; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; Rb: rabbit.

7.3.3.6 Results of MMP-12 expression levels in non-stimulated and stimulated HAoSMCs

Since elevated levels of MMP-12, are responsible for cleavage of elastin, MMP levels should be reduced in order to have a protective role against the underlying mechanisms of AS. Figure 7.16 shows the log₂ fold change graphs and Western blots for the MMP-12 expression levels (propeptide and active form) in unstimulated HAoSMCs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE. No significance could be obtained since there is a large variability within the datapoints and no firm conclusions could be made. Nevertheless, on the log₂ fold change graphs and the Western blots, a trend towards increased expression of both MMP-12 forms (propeptide and active form) was noticeable. In stimulated HAoSMCs (30 min H₂O₂ and after 6 h of H₂O₂) a clear expression of MMP-12 was no longer observed. Therefore, no log₂ fold change graphs were generated.

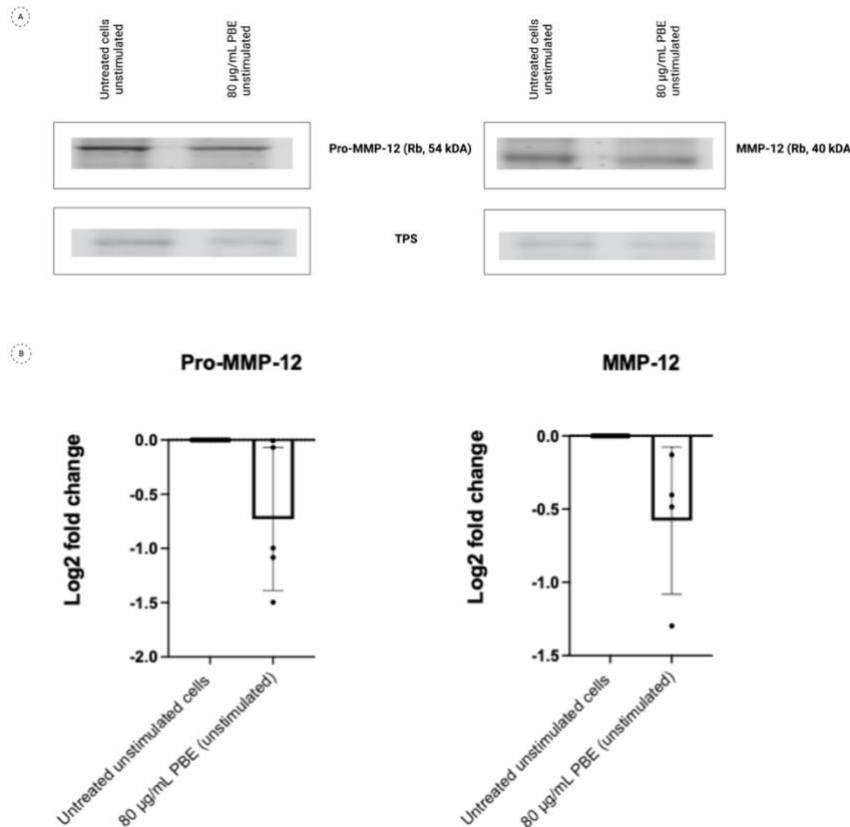


Figure 7.16: Effect of PBE (80 µg/mL) on MMP-12 expression levels. Different test conditions are represented by their respective Western blot results (A) and are graphically depicted using a log₂ fold change (B). A statistically non-significant decrease in MMP-12 expression (propeptide) and active form was observed for unstimulated HAoSMCs treated with 80 µg/mL PBE as compared to untreated, unstimulated cells. TPS was used as a loading control. MMP-12: matrix metalloprotease 12; HAoSMCs: Human Aortic Smooth Muscle Cells; kDa: kilo Dalton; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; Rb: rabbit; TPS: Total Protein Stain.

7.3.3.7 Discussion Western blot data

According to our Western blot data, PBE significantly enhanced the HO-1 expression in HAoECs whereas in HAoSMCs a trend towards elevated expression of HO-1 was noticeable after treatment with PBE. Moreover, after induction of oxidative stress by

addition of H₂O₂, a significantly higher expression was observed in HAoECs as well as a non-significant elevated expression in HAoSMCs. These findings broadly support the work of Shin et al. (Shin et al., 2013) who also observed an enhanced HO-1 expression after addition of PBE in LPS-stimulated RAW264.7 cells. Another study by Li et al. (Li et al., 2021) investigating the effects of tea polyphenols (which contain epicatechin as polyphenolic constituent) revealed that these polyphenols can upregulate HO-1 expression and thereby reverse oxidative stress. Indeed, HO-1 can be induced by various stimuli linked to oxidative stress conditions and is considered to be a stress response protein, and enhanced HO-1 production can therefore provide cellular protection against oxidative injury (Bellner et al., 2020; Chiang et al., 2021). Taking into account the low basal levels of HO-1 in untreated endothelial and smooth muscle cells (Li Volti et al., 2002), our results thus show an altered expression of HO-1 (significantly and non-significantly higher in the cells treated with PBE).

Previous studies have reported that tea polyphenols and certain polyphenolic constituents enhance the activity of HO-1 by activating the Nrf2 signalling pathway (Li et al., 2021). Increasing evidence shows that plant-derived polyphenols are natural activators of Nrf2, thereby driving downstream antioxidant target genes. Indeed, it has been demonstrated that the activation of Nrf2 is linked to higher expression levels of downstream proteins including HO-1 (Chen et al., 2022). For instance, catechins from olives have been shown to activate this Keap/Nrf2/ARE signaling pathway and thereby providing a protective effect during oxidative stress conditions (Zenkov et al., 2016). Even though HO-1 expression seemed to be increased in HAoECs and HAoSMCs (after addition of H₂O₂ as well as in non-stimulated conditions), firm evidence of enhanced Nrf2 expression is lacking. Since our results only show an increase in Nrf2 expression (statistically not significant) for HAoSMCs, it is difficult to directly link the enhanced HO-1 expression to activation of Nrf2. A plausible explanation of the increase in HO-1 expression might lie in the fact that HO-1 expression levels can be triggered by a variety of stimuli, of which the Nrf2 signaling pathway is only one of them (Funes et al., 2020). Flavonoids for example can modulate various signalling cascades such as the phosphatidylinositol 3-kinase (PI3K)/Akt pathway (De Bruyne et al., 2019).

Sufficient production and bioavailability of eNOS-derived NO is pivotal for the maintenance of a healthy endothelium, whereas a reduced eNOS availability results in

endothelial dysfunction (De Bruyne et al., 2019). In this study, no expression levels of eNOS were observed during the Western blot experiments; however, the most striking was the substantial difference in expression levels between different phosphorylation sites of eNOS. A clear significant increase in PeNOS(Ser1177) was observed for unstimulated and stimulated (30 min H₂O₂) HAoECS treated with 80 µg/mL PBE. On the contrary, a statistically non-significant decrease was noticeable in PeNOS(Thr495) status for unstimulated and stimulated (30 min H₂O₂) HAoECS treated with 80 µg/mL PBE. Indeed, the regulation of eNOS involves various pathways including post-translational modifications such as phosphorylation, caused upstream by the activation of PI3k/Akt or for example mitogen activated protein kinase (MAPK). According to earlier research work by Kwak et al. (Kwak et al., 2009), Western blot analyses revealed that 3 µg/mL PBE already increased PeNOS(Ser1177) expression in aortic segments. Another study showed that catechins from green tea activate dephosphorylation at Thr495, and thus enhance the activity of eNOS (Forte et al., 2016). Even though the effect of PBE on phosphorylation of eNOS(Thr495) expression levels has not yet been described in literature, our findings demonstrate that PBE lowered the phosphorylation at the inhibitory site Thr495, leading to increased eNOS activity and enhanced NO production. Even though the overall effect of PBE (depicted by the ratio of PeNOS(Ser1177) to PeNOS(Thr495) on the activation of eNOS did not reach statistical significance, our findings suggest that PBE can increase eNOS activity and therefore augments NO production.

Another finding from this study is the potential of PBE and some of its individual constituents to decrease MMP-12 expression levels in non-stimulated HAoSMCs, albeit non-significantly. Since MMP-12 is responsible for the breakdown of extracellular matrix components and its activity is linked to vascular remodelling, inhibition of its activity may exert potential cardiovascular health benefits (Atkinson et al., 2023). A possible explanation for the decreased MMP-12 activity might be due to the downregulated expression of for instance NF-κB. Indeed, previous studies have demonstrated that the activity and expression of these transcription factors is downregulated by dietary polyphenols, and that it might be an important underlying anti-MMP mechanism.

Overall, the individual constituents did not result in significantly higher HO-1, Nrf2, and PeNOS(Ser1177) expression levels nor in a significant decreased expression of

PeNOS(Thr495 and MMP-12, in both tested cell lines. These results further support the idea that the effect of the extract is larger than the effect of its individual polyphenolic compounds.

In conclusion, we aimed to investigate the expression of several proteins, related to regulatory mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness, in HAoECs and HAoSMCs under unstimulated and H₂O₂ stimulated conditions. While our results provide valuable insights, it is important to acknowledge the limitations of this study such as the small sample size for some proteins.

7.4 General discussion

Inflammation is the immune system's response to infection and injury and has been implicated in the pathogenesis of NCDs. Prostaglandins are pivotal in the generation of the inflammatory response. Prostaglandin production mainly depends on the activity of COX-1 and COX-2 enzymes, both contributing to the prostanoid release during inflammation. Suppressing the generation of prostaglandins from arachidonic acid by these COX-enzymes, and NF- κ B pathway inhibition, can be important anti-inflammatory mechanisms. In this research work, the anti-inflammatory properties of PBE and its individual constituents were evaluated in *in vitro* assays, focusing on COX and NF- κ B. Their anti-inflammatory potential was evaluated in order to investigate their role and mechanism of action in the prevention and treatment of AS, considered to be an important risk factor for CVD that often precedes its development.

Our results demonstrate that COX inhibition is, at least in part, responsible for the anti-inflammatory mechanisms of PBE since it showed *in vitro* inhibitory effects on COX-1 and/or COX-2, albeit with a different profile. Inhibitory effects could be observed for PBE (with an IC₅₀ of 9.035 μ g/mL on COX-1) and its constituents procyanidin B1 (IC₅₀ of 525.9 μ M on COX-1) and caffeic acid, which inhibited both COX-1 and COX-2. Ferulic acid and (+)-catechin showed selective but weak COX-2 inhibition. In addition, a synergistic effect was observed between the individual polyphenolic compounds, which could only partly account for the effects of PBE itself. Moreover, PBE (20 μ g/mL) showed a clear, significant inhibition on the NF- κ B reporter gene induction by TNF- α in L929 cells, compared to the stimulated control (only TNF- α) reaching an IC₅₀ of 8.503 μ g/mL. Besides the extract, also some of its individual constituents were shown to significantly inhibit the NF- κ B reporter gene induction by TNF- α (procyanidin B1 and caffeic acid both in a concentration of 20 μ M). The Western blot data presented herein aimed to investigate the expression of several proteins in HAoECs and HAoSMCs under unstimulated and H₂O₂ stimulated conditions. Our results aim to shed light on the regulatory mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness. Even though these results provide

valuable insights, it is important to acknowledge the limitations of this study such as the small number of observations for some proteins.

Interpreting our *in vitro* data and extrapolating it to the *in vivo* situation requires caution. Indeed, these *in vitro* assays do not take into consideration important *in vivo* aspects such as bioavailability, sites of distribution within the body and the biotransformation of the compounds (Mülek et al., 2017). In view of the relatively high concentrations at which inhibition or altered protein inhibition start, and taking into account the plasma concentrations found in literature, significant COX/NF- κ B inhibition or altered protein expression of these parent compounds themselves, will not be relevant *in vivo*. Nevertheless, while evidence from *in vitro* experiments does not necessarily prove its *in vivo* activity, our findings do support and provide a rationale for the use of polyphenols to target mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness. A first step to extrapolate our *in vitro* data into a more clinically relevant situation, might be the implementation of an *ex-vivo* evaluation of aortic stiffness and vascular reactivity. The use of an organ bath (developed in the Lab of Physiopharmacology, University of Antwerp) allows to test the potential effects of PBE on mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness. Furthermore, animal experiments using animal models of CV ageing and disease can be performed using *in vivo* measurements of aortic PWV and peripheral BP after treatment with PBE.

References

- Atkinson, G., Bianco, R., Di Gregoli, K., & Johnson, J. L. (2023). The contribution of matrix metalloproteinases and their inhibitors to the development, progression, and rupture of abdominal aortic aneurysms. *Frontiers in Cardiovascular Medicine*, *10*, 1248561.
- Chen, J., Huang, Z., Cao, X., Chen, X., Zou, T., & You, J. (2022). Plant-Derived Polyphenols as Nrf2 Activators to Counteract Oxidative Stress and Intestinal Toxicity Induced by Deoxynivalenol in Swine: An Emerging Research Direction. *Antioxidants*, *11*(12).
- Chiang, S. K., Chen, S. E., & Chang, L. C. (2021). The Role of HO-1 and Its Crosstalk with Oxidative Stress in Cancer Cell Survival. *Cells*, *10*(9).
- De Bruyne, T., Steenput, B., Roth, L., De Meyer, G. R. Y., Dos Santos, C. N., Valentová, K., Dambrova, M., & Hermans, N. (2019). Dietary polyphenols targeting arterial stiffness: Interplay of contributing mechanisms and gut microbiome-related Metabolism. *Nutrients*, *11*(3), 1–43.
- Forte, M., Conti, V., Damato, A., Ambrosio, M., Puca, A. A., Sciarretta, S., Frati, G., Vecchione, C., & Carrizzo, A. (2016). Targeting Nitric Oxide with Natural Derived Compounds as a Therapeutic Strategy in Vascular Diseases. *Oxidative Medicine and Cellular Longevity*, *2016*.7364138
- Funes, S. C., Rios, M., Fernández-Fierro, A., Covián, C., Bueno, S. M., Riedel, C. A., Mackern-Oberti, J. P., & Kalergis, A. M. (2020). Naturally Derived Heme-Oxygenase 1 Inducers and Their Therapeutic Application to Immune-Mediated Diseases. *Frontiers in Immunology*, *11*, 543272.
- Grimm, T., Chovanová, Z., Muchová, J., Sumegová, K., Liptáková, A., Ďuračková, Z., & Högger, P. (2006). Inhibition of NF-κB activation and MMP-9 secretion by plasma of human volunteers after ingestion of maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol). *Journal of Inflammation (London, England)*, *3*, 1.
- Humphrey, J. D. (2021). Mechanisms of vascular remodeling in hypertension. *American Journal of Hypertension*, *34*(5), 432–441.
- Kim, H. L. (2023). Arterial stiffness and hypertension. *Clinical Hypertension*, *29*(1), 1–9.
- Kwak, C. J., Kubo, E., Fujii, K., Nishimura, Y., Kobuchi, S., Ohkita, M., Yoshimura, M., Kiso, Y., & Matsumura, Y. (2009). Antihypertensive effect of French maritime pine bark extract (Flavangenol): Possible involvement of endothelial nitric oxide-dependent vasorelaxation. *Journal of Hypertension*, *27*(1), 92–101.
- Lacolley, P., Regnault, V., & Laurent, S. (2020). Mechanisms of Arterial Stiffening. *Arteriosclerosis, Thrombosis, and Vascular Biology*, 1055–1062.
- Li, Q., Qiu, Z., Wang, Y., Guo, C., Cai, X., Zhang, Y., Liu, L., Xue, H., & Tang, J. (2021). Tea polyphenols alleviate hydrogen peroxide-induced oxidative stress damage through the Mst/Nrf2 axis and the Keap1/Nrf2/HO-1 pathway in murine RAW264.7 cells. *Experimental and Therapeutic Medicine*, *22*(6).
- Li Volti, G., Wang, J., Traganos, F., Kappas, A., & Abraham, N. G. (2002). Differential effect of heme oxygenase-1 in endothelial and smooth muscle cell cycle progression. *Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications*, *296*(5), 1077–1082.
- Mülek, M., Seefried, L., Genest, F., & Högger, P. (2017). Distribution of constituents and metabolites of maritime pine bark extract (Pycnogenol®) into serum, blood cells, and synovial fluid of patients with severe osteoarthritis: A randomized controlled trial. *Nutrients*, *9*(5).
- Serrelli, G., & Deiana, M. (2023). Role of Dietary Polyphenols in the Activity and Expression of Nitric Oxide Synthases: A Review. *Antioxidants*, *12*(1), 147.

References

- Shin, I. S., Shin, N. R., Jeon, C. M., Hong, J. M., Kwon, O. K., Kim, J. C., Oh, S. R., Hahn, K. W., & Ahn, K. S. (2013). Inhibitory effects of Pycnogenol® (French maritime pine bark extract) on airway inflammation in ovalbumin-induced allergic asthma. *Food and Chemical Toxicology : An International Journal Published for the British Industrial Biological Research Association*, *62*, 681–686.
- Zenkov, N. K., Chechushkov, A. V., Kozhin, P. M., Kandalintseva, N. V., Martinovich, G. G., & Menshchikova, E. B. (2016). Plant phenols and autophagy. *Biochemistry (Moscow)*, *81*(4), 297–314

Supplementary materials

Table S1 : Overview of the tested PBE extract and polyphenolic constituents and their effect on the expression levels of various proteins in HAoECs using Western Blot analyses.

Tested conditions	Tested compound	Protein of interest	Number of analyses	Effect	Significance
Unstimulated HAoECs	80 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 5	↑	p ≤ 0.05
		Nrf2	n = 5	↑ and ↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 4	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 4	↑	p ≤ 0.001
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 8	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	60 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 3	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↑ and ↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 4	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 6	↑ and ↓	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 8	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	40 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 2	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↑ and ↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 3	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 3	↑ and ↓	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 5	↑ and ↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 3	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 4	↑ and ↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 3	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 6	↑ and ↓	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 8	↑ and ↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 µM (+)-catechin	HO-1	n = 3	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↑ and ↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 3	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 3	↑ and ↓	ns

Supplementary materials

Table S1 : Overview of the tested PBE extract and polyphenolic constituents and their effect on the expression levels of various proteins in HAoECs using Western Blot analyses (continued).

Tested conditions	Tested compound	Protein of interest	Number of analyses	Effect	Significance
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 μ M (+)-catechin	PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 4	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 μ M epicatechin	HO-1	n = 2	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 3	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 3	↑	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 4	↑ and ↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 μ M procyanidin B1	HO-1	n = 2	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↑	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 3	↓	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 4	↑ and ↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 μ M caffeic acid	HO-1	n = 2	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 2	↓	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 2	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 μ M ferulic acid	HO-1	n = 2	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↑	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 2	↑	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 4	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoECs	20 μ M taxifolin	HO-1	n = 2	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↑	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 2	↓	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 3	↓	ns

Table S1 : Overview of the tested PBE extract and polyphenolic constituents and their effect on the expression levels of various proteins in HAoECs using Western Blot analyses (continued).

Tested conditions	Tested compound	Protein of interest	Number of analyses	Effect	Significance
Stimulated (30 min H ₂ O ₂) HAoECs	80 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 5	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↑	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 5	↑	p ≤ 0.05
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 2	↓	ns
Stimulated (30 min H ₂ O ₂) HAoECs	40 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 2	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↑	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 2	↑	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 2	↓	ns
Stimulated (6 h H ₂ O ₂) HAoECs	80 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 3	↑	p ≤ 0.001
		Nrf2	n = 3	↑	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 1	↑	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 1	↓	ns
Stimulated (6 h H ₂ O ₂) HAoECs	40 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 2	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 2	↓	ns
		eNOS	n = 2	-	-
		PeNOS(Ser1177)	n = 2	↑ and ↓	ns
		PeNOS(Thr495)	n = 2	↓	ns

eNOS: endothelial nitric oxide synthase; HAoECs: Human Aortic Endothelial Cells; HO-1: heme oxygenase 1; H₂O₂: hydrogen peroxide; Nrf2: nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor 2; ns: not significant; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; PeNOS(Thr495): phosphorylated endothelial nitric oxide synthase; PeNOS(Ser1177): phosphorylated endothelial nitric oxide synthase; -: not measured.

Table S2 : Overview of the tested PBE extract and polyphenolic constituents and their effect on the expression levels of various proteins in HAoSMCs using Western Blot analyses.

Tested conditions	Tested compound	Protein of interest	Number of analyses	Effect	Significance
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	80 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 6	↑	ns
		Nrf2	n = 4	↑ and ↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 5	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	60 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 2	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 2	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	40 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 4	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 3	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	20 µg/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 4	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 3	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	20 µM (+)-catechin	HO-1	n = 4	↓	p ≤ 0.05
		Nrf2	n = 6	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 4	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	20 µM epicatechin	HO-1	n = 4	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 6	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 5	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	20 µM procyanidin B1	HO-1	n = 4	↓	p ≤ 0.01
		Nrf2	n = 6	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 7	↓	p ≤ 0.05
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	20 µM caffeic acid	HO-1	n = 2	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 3	↓	ns

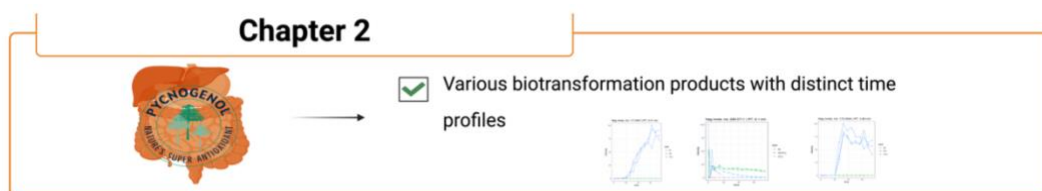
Table S2 : Overview of the tested PBE extract and polyphenolic constituents and their effect on the expression levels of various proteins in HAoSMCs using Western Blot analyses (continued).

Tested conditions	Tested compound	Protein of interest	Number of analyses	Effect	Significance
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	20 μ M ferulic acid	HO-1	n = 4	↑ and ↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 5	↓	p \leq 0.01
		MMP-12	n = 6	↓	ns
Unstimulated HAoSMCs	20 μ M taxifolin	HO-1	n = 2	↓	ns
		Nrf2	n = 4	↓	ns
		MMP-12	n = 3	↓	ns
Stimulated (30 min H ₂ O ₂) HAoSMCs	80 μ g/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 3	↑	ns
		Nrf2	n = 4	↑	ns
		MMP-12	-	-	-
Stimulated (30 min H ₂ O ₂) HAoSMCs	40 μ g/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 3	↑	ns
		Nrf2	n = 4	↑	ns
		MMP-12	n = 2	-	-
Stimulated (6 h H ₂ O ₂) HAoSMCs	80 μ g/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 1	↑	ns
		Nrf2	n = 3	↑	ns
		MMP-12	-	-	-
Stimulated (6 h H ₂ O ₂) HAoSMCs	40 μ g/mL PBE	HO-1	n = 2	↑	ns
		Nrf2	n = 4	↑ and ↓	ns
		MMP-12	-	-	-

HAoSMCs: Human Aortic Smooth Muscle Cells; HO-1: heme oxygenase 1; H₂O₂: hydrogen peroxide; MMP-12: matrix metalloprotease 12; nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor 2; ns: not significant; PBE: French Maritime Pine Bark Extract; -: not measured.

Chapter 8 General discussion and research perspectives

Non-communicable diseases continue to be an important health problem worldwide, with a substantial morbidity and mortality. Polyphenols and their impact on human health have attracted great interest over the last decades. Notably due to their antioxidant and anti-inflammatory effects, polyphenols might be beneficial in the treatment of these non-communicable diseases such as ADHD and cardiovascular diseases. For this thesis, French Maritime Pine Bark Extract (PBE) was selected as an interesting polyphenol source, originating from the outer bark of the French maritime pine (*Pinus pinaster*). It is standardised to contain $70 \pm 5\%$ procyanidins and has antioxidant and immune modulating properties.

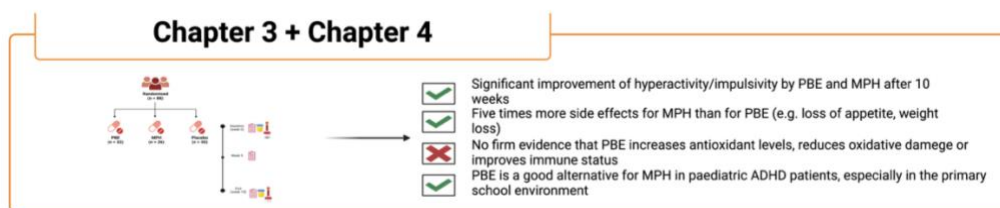


Since the biological effects of polyphenols, or PBE in particular, depend on the bioavailability, the rate of absorption, and the biotransformation within the body, understanding these dynamics is pivotal for revealing the full potential of PBE in promoting human health.

An in-house developed workflow was applied to reveal the gastrointestinal biotransformation of various compounds present in PBE, namely *in vitro* biotransformation via a gastrointestinal simulation model followed by metabolomics profiling. This automated data analysis strategy can replace laborious human revision processing in an unbiased manner, allowing rapid scoring of the generated large amounts of data. To the best of our knowledge, this is one of the first studies exploring the metabolic fate of PBE using an *in vitro* model. Generally, substantial biotransformation of glycosylated compounds in the gastrointestinal tract was observed

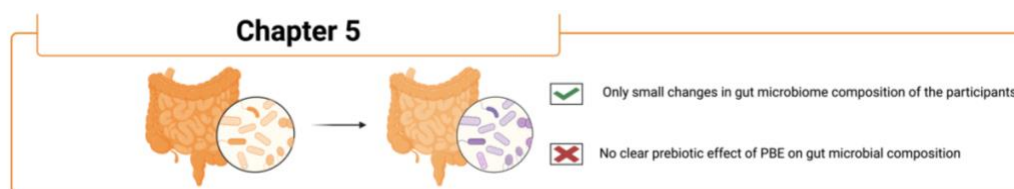
and a rich diversity of polyphenolic constituents was (tentatively) identified. Contrary to expectations, this study was not able to identify valerolactones as such. In fact, flavan-3-ols (including catechin and procyanidins, which are omnipresent in the extract) are expected to be biotransformed by colonic microbiota into phenolic acids and phenyl- γ -valerolactones (Angelino et al., 2019). According to previous research, δ -(3,4-dihydroxyphenyl)- γ -valerolactone is the major microbial biotransformation product of PBE and has been detected in the plasma of healthy volunteers within 14 hours after oral administration (Sahebkar, 2014). However, with the applied LC/MS analysis valerolactones were not detected. Further investigations, in which another LC/MS method with different instrumental settings is applied, is needed to develop a more comprehensive overview of the biotransformation of PBE.

The GIDM-Colon is considered to be a highly valuable tool to mimic *in vivo* conditions as much as possible. Even though it sheds light on the enzymatic and microbial biotransformation processes taking place in the gastrointestinal tract, it is important to bear in mind that the *in vitro* model in the way it is used here, remains a simplified approach to predict biotransformation since active transport, passive diffusion and enterohepatic circulation are missing. To develop a full picture of the biotransformation processes taking place, additional studies will be needed. For instance, epithelial Caco-2 cell absorption can be used to simulate the intestinal barrier *in vitro*. Additionally, implementation of hepatic cells (microsomes or S9 fractions) can give insight in phase I and phase II biotransformation processes occurring in the liver. Moreover, since large inter- and intraindividual variability is observed in the human gut microbiota, further investigations involving different groups of pooled faeces are required to compare the effect on the biotransformation of a polyphenolic extract (e.g. young versus old population). Finally, further *in vitro* testing with the identified biotransformation products is needed to elucidate PBE's full potential in the treatment of NCDs by interfering with for instance oxidative stress and inflammation. Hence, to attribute *in vitro* activity to one specific biotransformation product, a pure compound should be available for purchase and needs to be tested further.



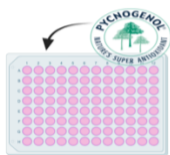
In a second part, the potential of nutritional approaches, such as polyphenols, as efficacious and safe methods for ADHD management, is explored. We conducted a 10-week randomised, double-blind, placebo and active controlled clinical trial investigating the effect of PBE and methylphenidate hydrochloride (MPH) on ADHD. Since ADHD is one of the most prevalent chronic paediatric conditions and constitutes a major health problem, and stimulant drugs like MPH often cause side effects, alternative treatment options are highly warranted. The pathogenesis of ADHD is believed to be multifactorial and has been associated with numerous structural and functional central nervous system abnormalities, findings on neurobiological mechanisms linking genes to brain phenotypes, immune and oxidant-antioxidant imbalances, as well as a potential role for the bidirectional communication between the gut microbiome and brain development and function. In fact, therapeutic benefit of PBE in paediatric ADHD was already suggested before. The full objective of this randomised trial was to evaluate the effect of PBE in paediatric (aged 6-12 years) ADHD patients on behaviour, co-morbid physical/psychiatric symptoms, and a broad range of innovative immunological markers, oxidative damage and antioxidant and neurochemical status, as compared to placebo and methylphenidate. According to the behavioural assessments of the 88 included paediatric ADHD patients filled out by the teachers, considered to be the primary outcome of the study, there was a significant improvement of the hyperactivity/impulsivity by PBE and MPH after 10 weeks compared to placebo. However, adverse effects were reported five times more for MPH than for PBE. Indeed, a loss of appetite (reflected by the neurochemical parameter neuropeptide Y (NPY)) and weight loss was observed for MPH, whereas no differences in NPY concentrations and a significant weight gain was established for PBE. The present study is the first to report the effect of MPH treatment on NPY. The weight loss seen in the MPH group can be attributed to a loss of appetite since participants in both active treatment groups significantly increased in height, reflecting a normal growth curve for all patients. Firm

evidence that PBE increases antioxidant levels, reduces oxidative damage and improves immune status in general as compared to placebo or MPH, could not be obtained in this study. The potential involvement of only marginal oxidative stress and immune disturbances in ADHD might therefore be a possible explanation for these findings. Nevertheless, based on our results, it could be concluded that PBE is a good alternative for MPH in paediatric ADHD and especially in the primary school environment, especially seen its almost complete lack of adverse effects. As a continuation of this clinical trial, future research could explore the effects of a combination therapy involving MPH and PBE. Combining both may potentially allow for a reduction in the dosage of MPH, consequently minimising side effects. Alternatively, maintaining the same dose of MPH in the presence of PBE might prevent the occurrence of side effects.



Besides their antioxidant and anti-inflammatory effects, polyphenols are believed to modulate gut microbial composition, which render them good candidates for ADHD therapy. In our pilot study ($n = 35$) our aim was to provide insights on the alterations in gut microbial composition after the three different treatments in ADHD patients. Looking at the gut microbial composition of the included ADHD patients, the high relative abundance of *Bifidobacteria* among all patients in this study cohort was remarkable. Moreover, subtle changes were noticeable and some limited compositional changes could be observed in the PBE treatment group, despite the small sample size used to evaluate microbial composition. Further research involving more participants, a longer supplementation period and possibly more sampling points is required to establish potential therapeutic efficiency of PBE in gut microbial modulation.

Chapter 6 + Chapter 7



- COX-1 and COX-2 inhibition
- Inhibition of the TNF- α -induced NF- κ B luciferase reporter gene induction
- Altered expression levels of several proteins

As mentioned earlier, several side effects have been reported with MPH use such as insomnia and loss of appetite. Furthermore, concerns about its cardiovascular safety have been raised. Besides, cardiovascular diseases are among the top four of most prevalent non-communicable diseases and maintaining cardiovascular health is therefore imperative. According to epidemiological studies aortic stiffness precedes the onset of hypertension and is thus considered to be a good predictor of cardiovascular morbidity and mortality. Because polyphenols are known to interact with mechanisms involved in arterial stiffness, they could constitute an interesting alternative option to target arterial stiffness. In a second part of this PhD thesis, PBE was tested in an array of *in vitro* assays representing different mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness. On the one hand, the activity was evaluated with *in vitro* anti-inflammatory assays, focusing on cyclooxygenase and NF- κ B. Our investigations have found that PBE clearly exerted anti-inflammatory potential, which is in line with the findings from literature. The non-biotransformed PBE significantly inhibited the activity of both COX isoenzymes: PBE inhibited COX-1 in a dose-dependent manner whereas no clear dose-dependent inhibition was observed for the COX-2 enzyme. However, the calculated IC₅₀ values are 10- to 100-fold higher compared to those of the known non-steroidal anti-inflammatory drugs (NSAIDs). Moreover, inhibition of the TNF- α -induced NF- κ B luciferase reporter gene induction in L929 cells was also seen for PBE, again with an IC₅₀ value in the micromolar range. Nevertheless, considerably more work will need to be done to unravel this NF- κ B inhibition more in detail. To check for instance the effect of PBE on I κ B α phosphorylation or p65 nuclear translocation by means of Enzyme-Linked Immuno Sorbent Assay. Indeed, the ratio of phosphorylated NF- κ B to total NF- κ B is a critical parameter in understanding the activation status of NF- κ B signalling (Wang et al., 2020). Furthermore, the ability of NF- κ B to bind to DNA consensus sequences, which is pivotal in its activation and subsequent transcriptional activity, could also be measured (Zhou et al., 2022).

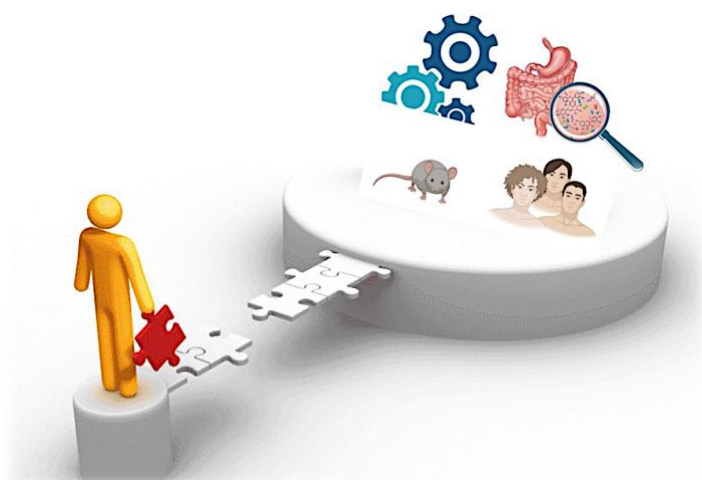
Taken into account the moderate inhibition of PBE (and only at higher concentrations) in COX-1 and COX-2 in *in vitro* assays, it should be clear that PBE will be less potent as compared to the marketed NSAIDs. Even though NSAIDs are one of the most used drugs to attenuate pain and inflammation, NSAIDs are responsible for serious side effects such as gastrointestinal (COX-1 selective inhibitors) and cardiovascular (COX-2 selective inhibitors) complications. In fact, the search for these COX-2 selective inhibitors, unraveled a cardiovascular protective effect of COX-2 by generation of PGI₂. This encourages the need for new therapeutic drugs that overcome the reported side effects of the currently known COX-inhibitors. Taken together the fact that NSAIDs are very powerful drugs with various serious side effects, might still offer potential for the less potent PBE with much less adverse effects, allowing a much longer supplementation period. Besides COX enzymes, lipoxygenase (LOX) enzymes are also essential in the conversion of arachidonic acid to eicosanoids, responsible for initiation of immunological responses and inflammation reactions (Mukhopadhyay et al., 2023). Eicosanoids are released by the activation of 5-lipoxygenase (5-LOX), an isozyme of LOX, and leukotriene B₄ is an end-product of the 5-LOX pathway. Leukotriene B₄ is considered to be a mediator of atherosclerosis and cardiovascular diseases and inhibiting the 5-LOX pathway may therefore mitigate the abovementioned side effects of selective COX-1 and COX-2 inhibitors (Rudrapal et al., 2023). By co-inhibiting COX (COX-1 and COX-2) and 5-LOX, desired anti-inflammatory activity can be achieved by preserving the drugs' primary effectiveness against COX and COX-2 in particular, while reducing the cardiovascular and gastrointestinal side effects. Dual COX/5-LOX inhibitors offer thus therapeutic benefits over NSAIDs and emerging research revealed that various classes of natural products (e.g. flavonoids) show potent inhibition against both COX and 5-LOX isoforms (Mukhopadhyay et al., 2023; Rudrapal et al., 2023). Investigating the potential inhibition of the 5-LOX pathway by PBE would therefore be a fruitful area for further research work.

Looking at the Western blot experiments, revealing the expression levels of various proteins linked to mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness, it can be observed that PBE can alter these expression levels. For instance, PBE significantly enhanced the HO-1 expression in HAoECs (in unstimulated and in stimulated conditions) whereas it non-significantly increased the HO-1 expression in HAoSMCs. Based on these findings, PBE

seems to upregulate HO-1 expression and can protect cells from oxidative stress conditions. Of interest here is also the increased (albeit not statistically significant) expression of the activating phosphorylation side of eNOS (PeNOS(Ser1177)) and a non-significantly decreased expression of the inhibitory phosphorylation side of PeNOS(Thr495)). Together these results provide important insight in the possible effect of PBE on increased eNOS activity and thereby enhanced NO production for maintenance of a healthy endothelium. The insights gained from these *in vitro* studies contribute to our understanding of the mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness. However, it is important to acknowledge that these *in vitro* tests specifically target a limited number of active mechanisms that contribute to AS, and do not take into account passive processes such as calcification.

Generally, evidence from *in vitro* experiments does not necessarily prove its *in vivo* activity. For instance, taking into account the relative high concentration at which COX-inhibition and NF- κ B inhibition started, and the plasma concentrations for polyphenolic compounds found in literature (often ranging in the nanomolar range), significant COX-inhibition and NF- κ B inhibition will be hard to achieve with the tested polyphenolic compounds *in vivo*. Indeed, many polyphenols have a lower bioavailability since they are not easily absorbed and therefore, the plasma concentrations are typically low. Hence, any single mechanism cannot explain all of polyphenols' *in vivo* activity, and probably multiple cellular mechanisms are involved in their *in vivo* activity. More research could thus shed light on the extract's anti-inflammatory properties to elucidate the true mechanisms of action against inflammation. One possible explanation for the low doses at which polyphenolic compounds already exert an anti-inflammatory response, might be by altering gene expression. Recently, polyphenolic compounds are investigated for their possible effect on epigenetic mechanisms, such as DNA methylation and post-translational histone modification, regulating the gene expression of molecules involved in inflammatory processes (Číž et al., 2020). Several studies have shown strong evidence that natural compounds can regulate gene expression by targeting different stages of the epigenetic machinery (Arora et al., 2019). A randomised controlled clinical trial ("18-month DIRECT-PLUS") for example investigated the beneficial effect of a green Mediterranean diet, richer in polyphenols and lower in meat as compared to other healthy lifestyle changes (Yaskolka Meir et al., 2023). Researchers noticed that the diets with increased polyphenol intake were inversely associated with biological ageing,

measured by DNA methylation which is highly correlated with chronological age (Yaskolka Meir et al., 2023). Also, it was recently observed that procyanidins are potent and beneficial modulators of the epigenetic machinery (Nie & Stürzenbaum, 2019). In addition, the regulation of the epigenetic mechanisms can in turn influence NF- κ B signaling. For instance, dietary polyphenolic compounds can modulate NF- κ B mediated inflammation through histone acetyltransferase (HAT) inhibition or histone deacetylase (HDAC) activation, responsible for NF- κ B mediated transcriptional activation and repression of NF- κ B gene transcription respectively. Looking into more detail at the epigenetic machinery can be useful to further elucidate the effect of PBE on NF- κ B mediated inflammation.



To conclude, based on the results of the clinical trial, PBE was proven to be a good alternative for MPH in the context of ADHD. Results of the preliminary *in vitro* activity testing also demonstrated the potential of the extract in targeting the mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness. Even though our research strengthens the evidence for natural treatment options, further research is necessary. For instance, it would be useful to untangle the complete mechanism of action of PBE. Another interesting path is to combine the GDM-Colon with Caco-2 cells to simulate the intestinal barrier or to extend the model with the metabolism reaction in the liver to give a more complete picture. Afterwards, the bioavailable biotransformation products should undergo extensive *in vitro* and *in vivo* testing to elucidate the possible role of PBE in maintaining cardiovascular health.

References

- Angelino, D., Carregosa, D., Domenech-Coca, C., Savi, M., Figueira, I., Brindani, N., Jang, S., Lakshman, S., Molokin, A., Urban, J. F., Davis, C. D., Brito, M. A., Kim, K. S., Brighenti, F., Curti, C., Bladé, C., Del Bas, J. M., Stilli, D., Solano-Aguilar, G. I., ... Mena, P. (2019). 5-(Hydroxyphenyl)- γ -Valerolactone-Sulfate, a Key Microbial Metabolite of Flavan-3-ols, Is Able to Reach the Brain: Evidence from Different *In Silico*, *In Vitro* and *In Vivo* Experimental Models. *Nutrients*, *11*(11).
- Arora, I., Sharma, M., & Tollefsbol, T. O. (2019). Combinatorial Epigenetics Impact of Polyphenols and Phytochemicals in Cancer Prevention and Therapy. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* 2019, Vol. 20, Page 4567, *20*(18), 4567.
- Číž, M., Dvořáková, A., Skočková, V., & Kubala, L. (2020). The Role of Dietary Phenolic Compounds in Epigenetic Modulation Involved in Inflammatory Processes. *Antioxidants* 2020, Vol. 9, Page 691, *9*(8), 691.
- Mukhopadhyay, N., Shukla, A., Makhal, P. N., & Kaki, V. R. (2023). Natural product-driven dual COX-LOX inhibitors: Overview of recent studies on the development of novel anti-inflammatory agents. *Heliyon*, *9*(3), e14569.
- Nie, Y., & Stürzenbaum, S. R. (2019). Proanthocyanidins of Natural Origin: Molecular Mechanisms and Implications for Lipid Disorder and Aging-Associated Diseases. *Advances in Nutrition*, *10*(3), 464.
- Rudrapal, M., Eltayeb, W. A., Rakshit, G., El-Arabey, A. A., Khan, J., Aldosari, S. M., Alshehri, B., & Abdalla, M. (2023). Dual synergistic inhibition of COX and LOX by potential chemicals from Indian daily spices investigated through detailed computational studies. *Scientific Reports* 2023 *13*:1, *13*(1), 1–27.
- Sahebkar, A. (2014). A systematic review and meta-analysis of the effects of pycnogenol on plasma lipids. *Journal of Cardiovascular Pharmacology and Therapeutics*, *19*(3), 244–255.
- Wang, X., Peng, H., Huang, Y., Kong, W., Cui, Q., Du, J., & Jin, H. (2020). Post-translational Modifications of I κ B α : The State of the Art. *Frontiers in Cell and Developmental Biology*, *8*, 574706
- Yaskolka Meir, A., Keller, M., Hoffmann, A., Rinott, E., Tsaban, G., Kaplan, A., Zelicha, H., Hagemann, T., Ceglarek, U., Isermann, B., Shelef, I., Blüher, M., Stumvoll, M., Li, J., Haange, S.-B., Engelmann, B., Rolle-Kampczyk, U., von Bergen, M., Hu, F. B., ... Shai, I. (2023). The effect of polyphenols on DNA methylation-assessed biological age attenuation: the DIRECT PLUS randomized controlled trial. *BMC Medicine* 2023 *21*:1, *21*(1), 1–15.
- Zhou, G. Q., Chen, G., Yang, J., Qin, W. yi, & Ping, J. (2022). Guizhi-Shaoyao-Zhimu decoction attenuates monosodium urate crystal-induced inflammation through inactivation of NF- κ B and NLRP3 inflammasome. *Journal of Ethnopharmacology*, *283*, 114707.

References

Summary

Non-communicable diseases (NCDs) including neurodevelopmental diseases such as Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder and cardiovascular diseases, represent a growing global health problem that not only impact the quality of life but also result in a substantial economic burden. Even though the prevention of NCDs is considered to be a global challenge and highly prioritised by the World Health Organisation, the integration of a successful preventive strategy for NCDs is still not implemented in the Belgian health care system. Nevertheless, emerging evidence suggests that a high-quality diet with an increased consumption of fruits, vegetables, whole grains, and seeds is linked to a lower risk of NCDs since these foods are rich in bioactive agents such as polyphenolic compounds. Indeed, polyphenols have been found in nature and in various dietary sources such as fruits, vegetables, whole grains and drinks including coffee, tea and wine. Moreover, polyphenols have been continuously explored for their beneficial health effects (e.g. antioxidant and anti-inflammatory properties) and could therefore be helpful to alleviate NCD's burden which is often linked to a state of oxidative stress and/or inflammation.

In this PhD thesis, a patented polyphenol-rich extract from the bark of the French Maritime Pine (PBE; *Pinus pinaster*, Pycnogenol®) was investigated as a potential novel treatment option for NCDs due to its antioxidant and anti-inflammatory activities. Firstly, the potential role of PBE was evaluated in the context of Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder, a prevalent neurodevelopmental disorder in which dopaminergic dysfunction, immune and oxidant-antioxidant imbalances appear to be involved. Moreover, methylphenidate, the first-choice medication for Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder, is linked to adverse effects including loss of appetite or insomnia. Though therapeutic benefit of PBE in paediatric Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder patients was already suggested before, its efficacy and value as compared to standard treatment with methylphenidate were to be confirmed. Therefore, a 10-week double-blind, randomised, placebo and active control group clinical trial was conducted to evaluate the effect of PBE on behaviour, co-morbid physical/psychiatric symptoms, immunological markers, oxidative damage and antioxidant and neurochemical status,

compared to placebo and methylphenidate. Our results show that both methylphenidate and PBE significantly improved hyperactivity/impulsivity after 10 weeks and prove that PBE is a good alternative for methylphenidate, especially for those willing to wait a few weeks for effects. Besides, loss of appetite, indicated by the neurochemical parameter neuropeptide Y, and weight loss were observed for methylphenidate, whereas a significant weight gain was established for PBE. To the best of our knowledge, this is the first study to elucidate the impact of MPH and PBE on neuropeptide Y. Firm evidence that PBE increases antioxidant levels, reduces oxidative damage and improves immune status in general as compared to placebo or MPH could not be obtained. One possible explanation for these results could be the contribution of minor oxidative stress and immune disturbances in ADHD. Next to these primary research questions, a potential prebiotic effect of PBE was explored in a pilot study by investigating its impact on the gut microbiota via amplicon sequencing of the full length 16s rRNA ribosomal subunit (V1-V9). Even though no clear prebiotic effects in the patients treated with PBE could be observed, subtle changes and limited compositional changes were noticeable.

Secondly, the therapeutic potential of PBE in cardiovascular diseases was looked at, and more specifically in the context of arterial stiffness, which refers to the reduced ability of the arteries to expand and contract in response to blood pressure changes. It is a pivotal physiological feature of the arteries and is closely related to overall cardiovascular health. Ongoing research is focused on understanding the mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness and developing new treatment options to mitigate its effects. Both oxidative stress and inflammation appear to play a role in arterial stiffness and can lead to structural and functional changes in the arterial wall, impair endothelial function, and thus promote the development of cardiovascular diseases. Managing oxidative stress and inflammation through for instance supplementation with a polyphenol-rich extract might reduce the risk of arterial stiffness and associated complications. PBE and its individual polyphenolic constituents were tested in an array of *in vitro* assays on oxidative and inflammatory mechanisms contributing to arterial stiffness aetiology. Cyclooxygenases, cyclooxygenase-1 and cyclooxygenase-2 catalyse the first two steps in prostaglandin biosynthesis from arachidonic acid, and thereby play an important role in pain, fever and inflammation. PBE significantly inhibited both cyclooxygenase enzymes in a cell-free assay, with a preference for cyclooxygenase-1

compared to cyclooxygenase-2. Nuclear factor κ B (NF- κ B) is an oxidative stress-related transcription factor, crucial in the regulation of various inflammatory diseases and arterial stiffness. PBE extract showed significant inhibitory activity in a NF- κ B luciferase assay on L929 cells. Expression levels of several proteins (e.g. endothelial nitric oxide synthase, matrix metalloprotease, nuclear factor erythroid 2-related factor 2) involved in mechanisms underlying arterial stiffness were assessed in human aortic smooth muscle and human aortic endothelial cells using Western Blot technique. It could be demonstrated that PBE indeed alters expression levels of several proteins. Results of these *in vitro* assays increase our understanding regarding the influence of PBE or its individual constituents on several fundamental pathways underlying arterial stiffness.

One should bear in mind that extrapolation from *in vitro* findings to *in vivo* conclusions is not straightforward and requires caution. In fact, in view of the various phenolic constituents present in the extract, extensive biotransformation after oral intake and before absorption can be expected. This necessitates the identification of the intestinal biotransformation products formed after ingestion. PBE was therefore subjected to *in vitro* gastrointestinal biotransformation, which mimics the gastric, small intestinal and colonic phase, including faecal fermentation using a culture of pooled human faeces in an anaerobic environment. Samples were taken before, during and after biotransformation (with the endpoint at 72 h of colon phase) and analysed with UHPLC-ESI-QTOF-MS. These analyses generate dynamic and complex data and an in-house automated data analysis workflow for multiclass longitudinal data was used to screen interesting biotransformation profiles in an unbiased manner. Extensive biotransformation of PBE was observed and various biotransformation products could be identified. Even though PBE is rich in flavan-3-ols, the expected microbial biotransformation products valerolactones were not detected in the biotransformation experiment.

Summary

Samenvatting

Niet-overdraagbare aandoeningen, waaronder neurologische ontwikkelingsstoornissen zoals aandachtstekortstoornis met hyperactiviteit (ADHD) en cardiovasculaire aandoeningen, vertegenwoordigen een groeiend mondiaal gezondheidsprobleem dat niet alleen de kwaliteit van het leven beïnvloedt maar ook resulteert in een aanzienlijke economische last. Hoewel de preventie van niet-overdraagbare ziekten wordt beschouwd als een wereldwijde uitdaging en hoog op de prioriteitenlijst staat van de Wereldgezondheidsorganisatie, ontbreekt de implementatie van een succesvolle preventiestrategie voor dergelijke aandoeningen nog steeds in ons Belgisch gezondheidssysteem. Desalniettemin is er meer en meer bewijs dat een hoogwaardig dieet met een verhoogde inname van fruit, groenten, granen en zaden, gelinkt wordt aan een verlaagd risico op niet-overdraagbare aandoeningen aangezien deze rijk zijn aan bioactieve componenten zoals polyfenolische componenten. Polyfenolen zijn inderdaad terug te vinden in de natuur en in talrijke, belangrijke voedingsbronnen waaronder fruit, groenten en dranken zoals koffie, thee en wijn. Bovendien worden er gunstige gezondheidseffecten toegeschreven aan polyfenolen zoals antioxiderende en ontstekingsremmende eigenschappen en kunnen ze daarom fungeren als mogelijke oplossing om de gezondheidslast van niet-overdraagbare aandoeningen te verminderen aangezien deze vaak geassocieerd worden met een toestand van oxidatieve stress en/of ontsteking.

In dit proefschrift werd een gepatenteerd, polyfenolrijk extract van de schors van de Franse maritieme pijnboom (*Pinus pinaster*, Pycnogenol®) onderzocht als mogelijke nieuwe behandeling voor niet-overdraagbare aandoeningen vanwege zijn antioxiderende en ontstekingsremmende eigenschappen. Allereerst werd de potentiële rol van het extract geëvalueerd in de behandeling van ADHD, een veelvoorkomende neurologische ontwikkelingsstoornis waarbij dopaminerge dysfunctie, immuun en oxidant-antioxidant verstoringen, betrokken blijken te zijn. Bovendien is methylfenidaat, het eerstelijnsmedicijn voor ADHD, gelinkt aan bijwerkingen zoals een verlies van eetlust of slaperigheid. Hoewel eerder al een therapeutisch voordeel van het extract werd

aangetoond bij pediatrische ADHD patienten, moest de werkzaamheid en waarde van het extract nog worden vergeleken met de standaardbehandeling methylfenidaat. Daarom werd een 10 weken durende dubbelblinde, gerandomiseerde klinische studie met placebo en actieve controle groep uitgevoerd om het effect van het extract op gedrag, comorbide fysieke/psychiatrische symptomen, immunologische biomerkers, oxidatieve schade en antioxidant- en neurochemische status te evalueren, in vergelijking met placebo en methylfenidaat. Onze resultaten bevestigen dat zowel methylfenidaat als het extract de hyperactiviteit en impulsiviteit significant gaan verbeteren na 10 weken en het extract kan daarom beschouwd worden als een goed alternatief voor methylfenidaat, zeker voor diegenen die bereid waren enkele weken te wachten alvorens verbetering zichtbaar werd. Bovendien werd bij methylfenidaat een verlies van eetlust aangetoond door de neurochemische parameter neuropeptide Y, en gewichtsverlies waargenomen, terwijl een significante gewichtstoename werd vastgesteld voor de groep behandeld met extract. Naar ons beste weten is dit het eerste onderzoek die het effect van methylfenidaat en het extract onderzoekt op neuropeptide Y. Overtuigend bewijs dat het extract de antioxidant niveaus verhoogt, oxidatieve schade vermindert en de immuunstatus verbetert in vergelijking met placebo en methylfenidaat, ontbrak echter. Een mogelijke verklaring voor deze resultaten zou de bijdrage zijn van slechts beperkte oxidatieve stress en verstoringen in het immuunsysteem bij ADHD. Naast deze primaire onderzoeksvragen werd ook het mogelijke probiotische effect van het extract in een pilootstudie onderzocht, waarbij de invloed op de darmmicrobiota bestudeerd werd via amplicon-sequencing van het volledige 16S rRNA ribosoom (V1-V9 regio). Hoewel er geen duidelijke prebiotische effecten waargenomen werden bij de groep die het extract kreeg, waren er subtiele veranderingen en beperkte veranderingen in samenstelling van het microbiom merkbaar.

Vervolgens werd het therapeutische potentieel van het extract bij cardiovasculaire aandoeningen onderzocht, en meer specifiek in het kader van arteriële stijfheid, wat verwijst naar het verminderde vermogen van de bloedvaten om uit te zetten en samen te trekken als reactie op veranderingen in de bloeddruk. Echter is dit een cruciale fysiologische eigenschap van de bloedvaten die in nauw verband staat met de algehele cardiovasculaire gezondheid. Lopend onderzoek richt zich op het begrijpen van de onderliggende mechanismen van arteriële stijfheid en op het ontwikkelen van nieuwe

behandelingsmogelijkheden hiertegen. Zowel oxidatieve stress als ontstekingsreacties lijken een rol te spelen bij arteriële stijfheid en kunnen leiden tot structurele en functionele veranderingen in de vaatwand, de endotheelfunctie aantasten en zo de ontwikkelingen van cardiovasculaire aandoeningen in de hand werken. Oxidatieve stress en inflammatie onder controle houden door bijvoorbeeld suppletie met een polyfenolrijk extract kan het risico op arteriële stijfheid en de daarmee samenhangende complicaties verminderen. Het extract en zijn individuele bestanddelen werden getest in een reeks *in vitro* assays van oxidatieve- en ontstekingsmechanismen die aan de basis liggen van het ontstaan van arteriële stijfheid. Cyclooxygenases, cyclooxygenase-1 en cyclooxygenase-2 katalyseren de eerste twee stappen in de biosynthese van prostaglandinen uit arachidonzuur, en spelen zo een belangrijke rol in pijn, koorts en ontstekingsreacties. Het extract remde significant beide cyclooxygenase enzymen in een celvrije assay, met een voorkeur voor cyclooxygenase-1 ten opzichte van cyclooxygenase-2. Nuclear-factor κ B is een oxidatieve stress-gerelateerde transcriptiefactor, cruciaal voor de regulatie van verscheidene inflammatoire aandoeningen en arteriële stijfheid. Het extract vertoonde een significante remmende activiteit in een NF- κ B luciferase assay op L929 cellen. De expressieniveaus van verschillende eiwitten (bijvoorbeeld endotheliale stikstofmonoxide synthase, matrix metalloprotease, nucleaire factor erythroïde 2-gerelateerde factor 2) die betrokken zijn bij mechanismen die aan de basis liggen van arteriële stijfheid, werden beoordeeld in humane aorta gladde spiercellen en humane aorta endotheelcellen met behulp van Western Blot techniek. Er kon worden aangetoond dat het extract inderdaad zorgt voor een verschil in expressieniveau van bepaalde eiwitten. De resultaten van deze *in vitro* assays vergroten onze kennis met betrekking tot de invloed van het extract en zijn individuele bestanddelen op de verschillende fundamentele paden die aan de basis liggen van arteriële stijfheid.

Echter is het belangrijk te bedenken dat extrapolatie van deze *in vitro* bevindingen naar *in vivo* conclusies niet eenvoudig en rechtlijnig is. Gezien de verschillende fenolische bestanddelen aanwezig in het extract, is een uitgebreide biotransformatie na orale inname en voor absorptie niet ondenkbaar. Identificatie van de verscheidene, gevormde biotransformatieproducten na inname is daarom ook belangrijk. Het extract werd daarom onderworpen aan *in vitro* gastrointestinale biotransformatie die de maag, dunne darm en dikke darm nabootst, inclusief fermentatie met behulp van

gecollecteerde humane stoelgangstalen in een anaërobe omgeving. Staalname gebeurde voor, tijdens en na biotransformatie (met als eindpunt 72 uur in de dikke darm) en analyse gebeurde met behulp van UHPLC-ESI-QTOF-MS. Deze analyses genereren dynamische en complexe gegevens, waarvoor een in-house ontwikkelde geautomatiseerde gegevensanalyse workflow voor longitudinale data werd gebruikt om interessante biotransformatie profielen op een onafhankelijke manier te screenen. Er werd een uitgebreide biotransformatie van PBE waargenomen en verschillende biotransformatieproducten konden worden geïdentificeerd. Desondanks dat het extract rijk is aan flavan-3-olen, werden de te verwachte microbiële biotransformatieproducten, de valerolactonen, niet gedetecteerd in het experiment.

Acknowledgement – Dankwoord

Het moment is eindelijk daar, en het is met trots en dankbaarheid dat ik deze laatste woorden neerschrijf om jullie te bedanken voor jullie onschatbare steun tijdens mijn vier jaar durende PhD-reis. Vier jaar vol met boeiende wetenschappelijke experimenten en nieuwe uitdagingen, maar af en toe ook wel eens met de nodige portie stress en frustratie. Het spreekt voor zich dat ik hier vandaag dan ook niet zou staan zonder de hulp van velen, die me bijgestaan hebben om dit doctoraatsproject tot een goed einde te brengen.

Allereerst wens ik mijn promotor Prof. Dr. Nina Hermans te bedanken om me de kans te geven te starten met een doctoraat en de begeleiding tijdens het hele traject ervan. Ik kon altijd bij u terecht voor advies over experimenten of kritische feedback over een presentatie of manuscript. Bedankt om mij de kans te geven mee onderzoek te doen naar een alternatieve behandeling voor ADHD. Want, zo bleek uit de vele mailtjes die we van ouders ontvingen, is de nood hoog. Daarnaast wil ik ook mijn co-promotor Prof. Dr. Luc Pieters en dr. Tess De Bruyne bedanken voor hun waardevolle inzichten en constructieve feedback om de kwaliteit van mijn presentaties, papers alsook van deze thesis te verbeteren.

Ik wil ook de leden van de jury bedanken, prof. dr. Alexander Van Nuijs, prof. dr. Guido De Meyer voor hun kostbare feedback en gezamenlijke expertise die de inhoud van dit werk verrijkt hebben. I also wish to thank prof. Dambrova and prof. Holasek for the time and dedication you devoted to the examination of my work.

I also wish to thank Horphag Research for providing Pycnogenol[®], their advice regarding its use and treatment production .

Mijn dank gaat ook uit naar mijn (oud)-collega's van de hele onderzoeksgroep NatuRA-PT: Annelies Breynaert, Annelies Verlaet, Arthur, Emmy, Hien, Kenn, Mart, Maxim, Sofie De Deken, Sofie Van Hees en Stef voor de fijne werkomgeving waar ik de afgelopen jaren deel van mocht uitmaken. Een aantal van hen zou ik in het bijzonder willen bedanken.

Maxim, van masterproef-student naar collega-doctoraatsstudent. Van samen vloeken wanneer de COX-assays weer eens vreemde resultaten tevoorschijn toeverden, naar samen op de tandem op congres in Valencia. Bedankt voor de fijne samenwerking al die jaren en toch ook wel om van mij een StuBru-luisteraar te maken. Heel veel succes met het verdere verloop van je doctoraat en de voorbereidingen op je huwelijk (met Sofie als wedding planner komt dat zeker goed)! Ik zet me daar met plezier achter de draaitafel om Xink! luid door te boxen te laten knallen.

Stef, mijn project-maatje. Ook al ben jij een jaartje later aan dit avontuur begonnen, toch hadden onze beide projecten heel wat gelijkenissen. Het was fijn om iemand te hebben zoals jou om mee samen te werken, dag én nacht. Want ja, tijdens ons doctoraat was er toch ook wel tijd voor logeerpertijtjes op het labo. Pizza bestellen, warmhouden in de droogstoof wanneer we een staal moesten nemen, om dan nadien nog zwetend van in de kast te zitten, te genieten van ons lekkere avondmaal. Het was een plezier om met jou samen te werken! Mochten ze in de toekomst niet meer op zoek zijn naar Tinderesting-experts en/of clinical trial managers, weet dan dat we altijd nog een vervolg aan onze tv-carrière kunnen aanbreiden....

Daarnaast wil ik ook de verschillende onderzoeksgroepen bedanken waar ik de afgelopen jaren nauw mee heb samengewerkt (Lab Lebeer, Protein Chemistry, Proteomics and Epigenetic Signaling (PPES) en het labo van Fysiofarmacologie). Jullie hebben me allemaal met open armen ontvangen en ik ben enorm dankbaar dat ik op jullie expertise beroep kon doen. Bedankt voor de fijne samenwerkingen!

Uiteraard kon ik niet alleen rekenen op steun binnen de werkomgeving, ook daarbuiten vond ik onvoorwaardelijke steun, begrip en aanmoedigen bij (schoon)familie en vrienden.

Liefste vrienden, jullie stonden altijd voor me klaar, luisterden naar mijn zorgen en successen en hebben me doen beseffen hoe belangrijk vriendschap onvoorwaardelijk is. Dankjewel ook mama, papa en broer voor jullie onvoorwaardelijke liefde en om zo goed voor me te zorgen met de “was en de plas” wanneer ik moest rushen van het labo, naar de hockeytraining, naar het labo en weer terug. Jullie hebben me altijd aangemoedigd om mijn dromen na te jagen, zowel op studiegebied als sportief vlak. Ook jullie moet ik

bedanken, schoonouders, om me in de laatste rechte lijn te voorzien van verse maaltijden boordevol polyfenolen. And last but not least, Arno. Je hebt me aangemoedigd en gerustgesteld wanneer ik twijfelde. Ik wil je bedanken voor je eindeloos geduld, begrip en bemoedigende woorden. Jij zegt vaak dat je “met je gat in de boter bent gevallen” maar ik kan zeker hetzelfde zeggen!

Uit het oog is zeker niet uit het hart. Bomma en Bompa, dankjewel om de talloze flyers van de ADHD-studie voor mij te willen vouwen. Robin, lieve vriend, jouw bemoedigende woorden toverden telkens weer een lach op mijn gezicht als het even minder ging. Jullie zijn er niet meer bij, maar ik weet zeker dat er vandaag drie sterren extra hard fonkelen aan de hemel.

Scientific curriculum vitae

Personalia

Name	Anne-Sophie Weyns
Date of birth	February 2, 1995
Place of birth	Edegem, Belgium
Email	Anne-Sophie.Weyns@uantwerpen.be

Education

Oct 2019 - Dec 2023	PhD candidate in Pharmaceutical Sciences Natural Products & Food Research and Analysis - Pharmaceutical Technology (NatuRA-PT) University of Antwerp, Wilrijk, Belgium
Sep 2018 - Oct 2019	Pharmacist – Jan Weyns pharmacy Hemiksem, Belgium
Sep 2016 - Jul 2018	Master in Pharmaceutical Sciences, Drug Development: Pharmacist University of Antwerp, Wilrijk, Belgium
Sep 2013 - Jul 2016	Bachelor in Pharmaceutical Sciences University of Antwerp, Wilrijk, Belgium
Sep 2007 – Jul 2013	Secondary school, subjects of choice: mathematics and science Sint Ritacollege, Kontich, Belgium

Scientific experience

- Oct 2019 - Present PhD thesis “Exploring the therapeutic potential of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract in Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder and Arterial Stiffness”
- Natural Products & Food Research and Analysis – Pharmaceutical Technology (NatuRA-PT)
- University of Antwerp, Wilrijk, Belgium
- Sep 2018 – Dec 2018 Master thesis “Verhoogde compliantie van aorta segmenten bij muizen na hoge cyclische stretch: simuleren van acute fysieke activiteit aan hoge intensiteit”
- Lab of Physiopharmacology
- University of Antwerp, Wilrijk, Belgium

Scientific publications

Papers in peer-reviewed journals
2023

Weyns et al. Impact of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract and Methylphenidate on the Gut Microbiota of paediatric Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder Patients Under review in *Frontiers in Microbiology*

2023

Cédric Neutel, Anne-Sophie Weyns et al. Increasing Pulse Pressure Ex Vivo, Mimicking Acute Physical Exercise, Induces Smooth Muscle Cell-Mediated De-Stiffening of Murine Aortic Segments. *Communications Biology* 2023.

Sep 2022

Weyns et al. Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as Compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo : Part 1 : Efficacy in a Randomised Trial. *J Funct Foods* 2022, 97, 105246.

Sep 2022

Weyns et al. Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as Compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo : Part 2 : Oxidative Stress and Immunological Modulation. *J Funct Foods* 2022, 97, 105247.

Oral presentations

- May 2023 Weyns et al. Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as Compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo: Efficacy in a Randomised Trial. 4th World Congress on Mental Health, May 22-23, London, UK.
- April 2023 Weyns et al. Clinical Investigation of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder as Compared to Methylphenidate and Placebo: Efficacy in a Randomised Trial. 21st Forum of Pharmaceutical Sciences, April 28, Blankenberge, Belgium.
- May 2022 Weyns et al. Effect of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder: a randomised clinical trial. Departmental research Day, May 11, Blankenberge, Belgium.
- Sep 2021 Weyns et al. Effect of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder: a randomised clinical trial. Polyphenol Applications 2021, Sep 22-24, virtual.

Poster presentations

- Sep 2022 Weyns et al. Evaluation of beneficial effects of French Maritime Pine Bark Extract on gut microbiota as compared to methylphenidate and placebo in paediatric Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder. Polyphenols Application 2022, Sep 28-30, Valencia, Spain.
- Sep 2022 Lauwers S., Weyns et al. In vitro gastrointestinal biotransformation of polyphenolic rich extracts and identification of their metabolites: an in-house developed workflow. Polyphenols Application 2022, Sep 28-30, Valencia, Spain.

Interview

- Mar 2023 Weyns A.S. Pycnogenol®: dubbelblind, gerandomiseerd onderzoek bevestigt de positieve effecten bij kinderen met ADHD. Maart/April 2023, De medische Referentie, België.